



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

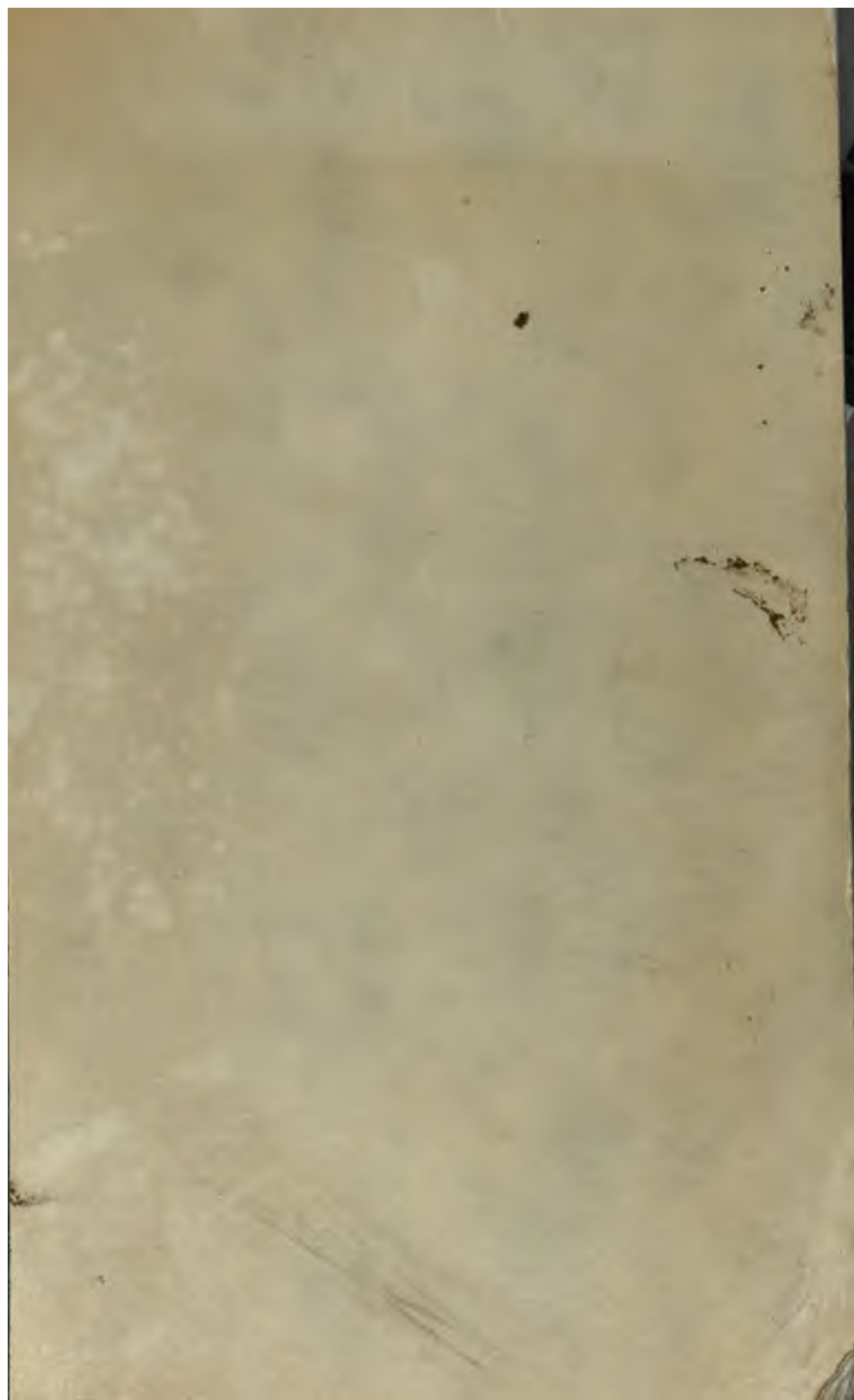
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









829.5

W J C R

SAMMLUNG  
ENGLISCHER DENKMÄLER

IN  
KRITISCHEN AUSGABEN

VIERTER BAND:  
W U L F S T A N

HERAUSGEGEBEN  
VON  
ARTHUR NAPIER

ERSTE ABTHEILUNG: TEXT UND VARIANTEN

---

BERLIN  
WEIDMANNSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG  
1883

# WULFSTAN

SAMMLUNG  
DER IHM ZUGESCHRIEBENEN HOMILIEN NEBST  
UNTERSUCHUNGEN ÜBER IHRE  
ECHTHEIT

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

ARTHUR NAPIER

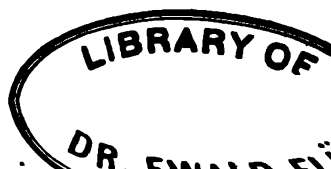
ERSTE ABTHEILUNG:  
TEXT UND VARIANTEN

---

BERLIN  
WEIDMANNSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG

1883

F.





218401

Y8A.9G.1 080738 12

WEIMAR. — HOF-BUCHDRUCKEREI.

MEINEM  
VEREHRTEN LEHRER UND HÜLSBEREITEN FREUNDE

JULIUS ZUPITZA

IN DANKBARKEIT GEWIDMET.



## VORLÄUFIGES VORWORT.

---

Vorliegende arbeit verfolgt einen doppelten zweck: es sollen erstens alle schriften (mit wenigen ausnahmen, die später besprochen werden), welche man Wulfstan<sup>1)</sup> zugeschrieben hat, in kritischer gestalt gedruckt werden; zweitens soll der versuch gemacht werden die schriften festzustellen, die wirklich von ihm herrühren. einen ausgangspunkt bietet Wanley, der in seinem *Catalogus* 54 homilien aufzählt, welche, wie er glaubt, von Wulfstan stammen. ausserdem erwähnt Wanley eine anzahl kirchlicher vorschriften, als deren verfasser derselbe Wulfstan anzusehen sei. in diesem ersten teil sind sämtliche bei Wanley aufgezählten homilien gedruckt, zu denen ich noch einige andere hinzugefügt habe<sup>2)</sup>, worüber sich näheres in dem zweiten teil finden wird. die homilien waren mit wenigen ausnahmen bis jetzt ungedruckt; die

---

<sup>1)</sup> Wulfstan, Erzbischof von York (1002—1023). eine übersicht über die ihm zugeschriebenen werke findet sich in meiner dissertation: Über die werke des ae. erzbischofs Wulfstan, Weimar 1882. dazu kommen noch drei homilien in einer hs. zu York, deren erste die überschrift: *sermo Lupi*, hat; dieselben bestehen aus auszügen aus den ae. gesetzen; sie finden sich s. 307 ff. der vorl. ausg.

<sup>2)</sup> Nämlich die homilien XLI, LVIII, LIX, LX, LXI der vorl. ausg. nr. LXII wird s. 143 des *Catalogus* Wulfstan zugeschrieben; im index zu demselben werk wird nr. LVII von Wanley als von unserem verfasser herrührend erwähnt.

kirchlichen vorschritten, welche bereits mehrmals veröffentlicht wurden, habe ich hier nicht gegeben; ich hoffe aber einen kritischen text derselben und eine genaue untersuchung über die verfasserschaft sämtlicher schriften nebst anmerkungen u. s. w. in dem 2. teil folgen zu lassen.

Da die aufeinanderfolge der homilien in Wanley's aufzählung eine ganz willkürliche ist, so habe ich es aus rein praktischen gründen vorgezogen die reihenfolge, die die hauptsächlichsten hss. bieten, beizubehalten, indem ich zuerst die in *E* enthaltenen, dann diejenigen, die sich in *C* finden, u. s. w. gegeben habe.

Unter den homilien, die hier gedruckt sind, stehen verschiedene, die man Wulfstan sofort absprechen muss: homilien, die von Aelfric und anderen herrühren: so ist z. B. die stelle 136<sup>25</sup>—140<sup>2</sup> eine sehr verderbte wiedergabe einer stelle aus dem gedicht *Be domes dæge*. nr. XVIII, s. 104, ist von Aelfric und findet sich gedruckt in *Salomon and Saturnus*, Kemble, London 1848, s. 120 ff. nr. VIII ist auch eine Aelfricsche homilie. nr. LV, s. 282, rührt ebenfalls zum grössten teil von Aelfric her, vgl. *Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church*, Thorpe, II, s. 98 ff. nr. XLIX, s. 250 ff. liegt in fragmentarischer gestalt in den *Blickling Homilies*, s. 104, vor, u. s. w. andere sind zum teil recht ungeschickte zusammenstellungen aus den gesetzen und anderen quellen (vgl. dissertation s. 8).

Die hss., die benutzt wurden, sind folgende:

*A* = hs. von Corpus Christi College zu Cambridge, S. 13;

*B* = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 14;

*C* = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 18;

*D* = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 9;

*E* = hs. der Bodleiana zu Oxford, Junius 99; = *Harten* 113

*F* = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 22;

*G* = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 121;

*H* = hs. der Bodl., NE. F. IV. 12;

*I* = hs. der Cottonschen sammlung im Brit. Mus., Nero A. 1;

- K* = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius A. 3;  
*L* = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius A. 13;  
*M*<sup>1)</sup> = hs. derselben sammlung, Otho B. 10;  
*N* = hs. derselben sammlung, Cleopatra B. 13;  
*O* = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius C. 6;  
*R* = hs. der Bodleiana, Junius 23;  
*S* = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 24;  
*T* = hs. von Trinity College zu Cambridge;  
*U* = hs. der Bodl., Ashmole 328;  
*W* = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., L. 12 $\frac{3}{4}$ ;  
*X* = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., K. 2;  
*Y* = hs. der dombibliothek zu York;  
*Z* = hs. der erzbischöflichen bibliothek zu Lambeth, nr. 489;  
*b*<sup>2)</sup> = Blickling Homilies, herausg. von Morris, London 1880;

Ich habe es vorgezogen die schreibung nicht zu normalisieren. die interpunktion der hss. habe ich unbeachtet gelassen. abkürzungen sind in der regel aufgelöst worden. die accente der hss. habe ich beibehalten; in vielen hss. haben andere, z. t. recht späte, hände accente hinzugesetzt; ich habe mich jedoch bemüht die ursprünglichen von den unechten zu unterscheiden (in manchen fällen eine sehr schwierige aufgabe) und nur jene zu geben. eine runde klammer bei den varianten bedeutet, dass die eingeschlossenen buchstaben oder wörter sich über der zeile befinden; eine eckige, dass sie in der hs. nicht mehr lesbar sind<sup>3)</sup> und von mir ergänzt wurden. von den nummern, die vor den einzelnen homilien stehen, ist die zweite in klammern eingeschlossene die der Wanleyschen

---

<sup>1)</sup> Vgl. dissert. s. 10. die aus *M* angeführten var. s. 108 u. 112 der vorl. ausg. sind aus Wanley genommen, da dieser teil der hs. verbrannt ist.

<sup>2)</sup> Dieses *b* gilt nur für hom. XLIX, s. 250 ff., aber nicht für XXIII, wo *b* die hs. *B* bezeichnet, vgl. s. 116.

<sup>3)</sup> In einigen wenigen fällen habe ich bei den varianten eine eckige klammer gesetzt, wo das betreffende wort schon vom schreiber weggelassen wurde; dieses ist aber jedesmal angegeben.

zählung. mit 55, 56 bezeichne ich zwei homilien, die Wanley nur als teile von anderen predigten anführt; 1a ist eine hom., die mit 1 den gleichen anfang hat, sonst aber eine ganz andere predigt ist; ebenso unterscheidet sich 21a von 21; 15 ist eine erweiterte bearbeitung von 15a.

Zum schluss habe ich die angenehme pflicht dem Rev. S. S. Lewis meinen dank auszusprechen für die liebenswürdigkeit, mit der er mir stets die ausgedehnteste benutzung der hss. des Corpus Christi College zu Cambridge ermöglichte; herrn dr. Neubauer und herrn Madan für den gleichen mir in Oxford erwiesenen dienst; und dem Rev. Canon Raine in York, der mich auf die in der dortigen dombibliothek befindliche hs. aufmerksam machte. vor allem aber bin ich meinem lieben freunde und lehrer herrn prof. Zupitza zu danke verpflichtet: in seinen vorlesungen erhielt ich die erste anregung zu dieser untersuchung; schritt für schritt begleitete seine hülfreiche teilnahme die arbeit von anfang an; wenn ich mir nicht zu helfen wusste, war er stets bereit mir mit seinem rate beizustehen, so dass es mir ganz unmöglich ist die vielen schätzbaren ratschläge, die ich ihm verdanke, einzeln zu erwähnen; ich muss mich daher damit begnügen, ihm hier meinen wärmsten dank dafür auszusprechen.

Göttingen, den 9. april 1883.

A. N.

# I (39).

Adam se æresta man wæs gesceapen on neorxnawonge and for his sylfes synnum þanan adræfed on þas wræc-  
 woruld and on eall þa earfedu, þe we for his synnum and ure sylfra siddan drugon, and he ða syððan þa gefean þæs heofonlican edles, þe he ær sceawode, 5  
 þanonford geseon ne mihte. ða þa he on neorxnawonge wæs, he wæs mid heortan clænnesse and mid heofenlicre gesyhde eadigra engla gefera and godes word gehyrde; ac eft, þa he hider adræfed wæs fram þæm modes leohte, þe he mid gefylled wæs ær, he weard myccles syððan 10  
 lange benumen. we þa syðþan of dæs ylcan mannes flæsce on þas wræclican woruld acende wurdon, and we

I. in CEL enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt, von CL sind alle varianten angegeben. <sup>1</sup> als überschrift De initio creature. In principio fecit deus celum et terram formauitque hominem de limo terre et inspirauit in faciem eius spiraculum uite ad imaginem et similitudinem suam. Be ðam frumsceafta E || -scap- C || -wange L <sup>2</sup> sylfes C || þanon (wæs) C <sup>2,3</sup> wræc(lican) world C <sup>3</sup> ealū þā aus eal þa C || earfodū aus -odu C, -eþa L <sup>4</sup> (for über d. z. v. and. hd.) ure E || sylfra C, sylfra (synnum ü. d. z. v. and. hd.) E || syþþan das erste mal L || and das zweite mal f. C || þa CL || syþðan das zweite mal L, siddan C <sup>5</sup> eþles CL || gesc- C <sup>6</sup> þanonf. f. L || mehte L || þa das erste mal C || ða das zweite mal CL <sup>7</sup> heofon- CL <sup>8</sup> gesihde CL || -hierde L <sup>9</sup> ða C || þam CL <sup>10</sup> -filled C || ær CL || miccles C, micles L || siddan C, syþþan L <sup>11</sup> sidd- C, syþþ- L || þæs CL || monnes L <sup>12</sup> ðas C || world C || acennede C || wurdan L



ða geacsodon be þam heofonlican edle, and we geacsodon  
 his geceasterwaran beon godes englas, and we geacsodon  
 þara engla geferan beon þa gastas soðfæstra and fulfre-  
 medra manna. ac flæsclice men, forðon þe hy þa ungesyne-  
 5 lican ne magon angytan, heo þonne tweogað, hwæper  
 hit soð sy, þe ne sy, þæt hi mid lichamlicum eagum  
 ne geseoð. ac Adam se æresta man ne þorfte he na  
 tweogan, þeah ðe he út adrifen wære of neorxnawonges  
 gefean, and ðeah he hit ne gesawe, þa he gemunde swa þeah  
 10 þæt ylce, þæt he ær geseah, and þæt he ær anforlet. ac ða  
 syððan, þa þe he gestrynde, þa hit ne gemundan, ac þeh  
 hy gelyfdan be his segene, þe hit ær geseah, untweogend-  
 licor, þonne þa heora segene eft gelyfdon, þe æfter heom  
 acende wæron. and syððan æghwylc fæder þeh sæde  
 15 his suna, and ðone æfran aa tweode ma, þonne þæne  
 ærran, forðon heora nænig þæron wæs ægþer ge mid  
 saule ge mid lichoman, swa swa Adam wæs. ac we  
 synd þam gelicost gescapene on þisse worulde, þe sum  
 cyning hate sum forworht wif don on carcern, and þæt  
 20 sy bearneacen, and heo þonne cenne cniht, and se þonne

<sup>1</sup> þa CL || geaxs- C, geahs- L || b. p.] beon þone E, beon þæne  
 L || hefen- L || edel (-þ-L) EL || geaxs- C, geahs- L <sup>2</sup> geaxs- C,  
 geahsodan L <sup>3</sup> þara C || fullfr-L, fulfremodra C <sup>4</sup> menn CL || forðā C,  
 orþon L || hi C <sup>5</sup> (þing) ne L || magan L || ongitan C, angietan  
 L || hi C, hie L || tweogjað L <sup>6</sup> hy L <sup>7</sup> monn L <sup>8</sup> tweonigan  
 C || ðeah C || þe CL || ut CL <sup>9</sup> þeah CL || ða C || -þeh L <sup>10</sup> ilce  
 CL || and þ. he ær a. f. E || forlett L || þa CL <sup>11</sup> sidð- C, syþþ-  
 L || þe ū. d. z. C || ða C, f. E || (na) ne L || -mundon C ||  
 þeah C <sup>12</sup> hi C || 'gelifdon C || -tweogenlicor E, unatweogendl- C  
<sup>13</sup> -lyfdan L <sup>14</sup> acænnede C || sidþan C, syþþ- L || -hwile C || þeah C  
<sup>15</sup> þone CL || āa C || tweonede E || mā CL || ðonne C <sup>16</sup> -þon CL ||  
 hiora L || nānn *auf rasur von* nænig? C, nan *aus* nænig E || þaron  
 C || nās *aus* wæs CE || æg. ge] nader ne *aus* ægðer ge C, f. E  
<sup>17</sup> sawle C || ge] and E, nader ne *aus* ge *geāndert* C || lichamon C,  
 lichaman L || *hinter* swa swa *steht* he C <sup>18</sup> sƿn C, synt L || ðam  
 C || -sceap- L || þissere C, þysse L || worlde C <sup>19</sup> cyning C,  
 (rice ū. d. z. v. and. hð.) cyning E <sup>20</sup> -eacan *alle* hss. || ðonne C ||  
 cenne C

sy ðær afeded, oð he sy twentigwintre odðe gyt yldra.  
 hwæt, he þonne naht odres ne wat, butan þæt he þærinne  
 geseah. ðeah ðe his modor him secge, þæt heo gesawe  
 sunnan and monan, steorran and streamas, muntas and  
 feldas, fleotende fixas and fleogende fugelas and yrnende 5  
 hors, wyrmas and wildeor and eal, þæt we geseoð, ic  
 wat, þæt hine wile tweogan, hwæðer heo him soð secge.  
 and, gyf se cniht oþerne þærinne gestryneð and ðæm  
 segeð, þæt he sylf ne gesawe, ac his modor him sæde,  
 þæt heo hit eall sylf gesawe, he þonne gyt swyðor tweoð, 10  
 þonne se ærra. hû, ne mæg se cyning þonne þæne  
 tweon eade gebetan? onlucan þæs carcernes duru: þonne  
 magan hy þæt eall geseon, þæt him ær gesæd wæs.  
 ðæt is þonne þæm gelicost, þe we nu on carcerne sýn  
 betýnede on þisse wórlde, and eft þonne se gást wyrd 15  
 út of ðam lichoman alæd, þe he nu mid befāngen is,  
 þonne bið us gesawen, þæt ús ær gesæd wæs, þeah þe  
 we hit nu geortrywan, forðy þe we hit geseon ne magon.  
 ac ealles to lytel andgyt bið þeah on ðæs mannes  
 heortan, þe nele soðes gelyfan, þeh he sylf his agenum 20  
 eagum eal ne gesawe, þæt soðes is geworden. la, hwæt

1 si C || þær L, f. C || oð] odðe C || st C || twentiwintra C || git ildra C  
 2 noht L || opres L || nat E || buton C || þar- C 3 þeah C || þe CL ||  
 ðæt L || gesauwe L 4 sunnon L || and steorran EL 5 fugulas L ||  
 and yrnende hors f. E 6 wylddeor C, wilddeor L || eall L 7 tweonjan  
 E || hwæper C 8 gif CL || cnyht C || oderne C || ðar- C || þam CL  
 9 segð CL || he ær E || silf C || gesauwe L 10 eal CL || silf C || ge-  
 sauwe L || git C || swið- C, swyð- L 11 hu CL || -inge C || ðæne C  
 12 eaþe L || unlucan C, unl- aus onl- E || donne C 13 magon CL ||  
 hi C || eal C 14 þam CL || syn betyn- C, betyn- syn L || þysse  
 CL || worlde C, worulde L || gast CL 15 ut CL || þam CL ||  
 -hamon C, -haman L || alæd CL || -fangen CL 17 -sewen C || þ.  
 ús] þæt hús þe ús E, þ. us CL || ær CL || de CL 18 -ortruwjan  
 E, -en C || -þi C, -þy L || magan L 19 ealles erst ü. d. z. nach-  
 getr. L || litel C || -git C || þeh L || þæs L 20 soþes CL || gelif- C ||  
 þeah C || silf C 21 soþes L || hinter geworden hat Adames gesyhd  
 and sagu weard of gemynde æfter ðam flode ealles to swýpe and  
 Iobales runa ealle unnytte and Nôes and Abrahames and mæniges

byð betweenan mannes and nytenes andgyte, gyf he nat  
 ne witan nele, butan þæt he on starað? ac se byð  
 wita, se ðe soð asmeað, and se ðe fela wat þæs, þe ær  
 wæs and æfter gewurðan sceal. and swutule eac mæg  
 5 gecnawan be mistlican tacnan, se þe wile soð witan, þæt  
 þa habbað god lean æfter heora liffæce, þa ðe wisdomes  
 gymað þa hwile, þe hy libbað, and þa ðe gode hyrað  
 and godes lage healdað and soþes gelyfað and georne  
 þæt smeageað. and sylfe we gesawon þæs swutele bysene:  
 10 we gesawan for oft æt sumra þæra byrgenan, þe gode  
 wel gecwemdan, manege gefettan lichamlice hæle, and  
 þær wurðan hale, þe ær wæran limmlaman, þæs þe we

oðres word and weorc swyðe ofergytene, oð þæt god sylfa on Sinai  
 munte Moyse geswutelode fela þæra ðinga, þe nu syndan cude wide  
 on worulde and *E*

<sup>1</sup> bid *CL* || -gite *C* || gif *CL* || nat *C* <sup>2</sup> buton *C* || bid *CL* <sup>3</sup> þe *das erste mal CL* || soð asm.] soþes gelyfd *L* || þe *das zweite mal CL* || ðe *das dritte mal L* <sup>4</sup> -weorðan *L* || von and swutule bis zum schluss *der homilie bin ich in der schreibung L gefolgt, weil E ganz ab-*  
*weicht; E hat wie folgt:* and se ðe godcundre lare and godes lage  
 gymed and georne by smeaged oft and gelome. ðonne is eac wislic  
 ræd, þæt manna gehwylc geornlice smeage, hu þeos woruld ærest  
 gewurde, and swa forð, þæt he eall wite, hu Crist geboren wurde,  
 and hu he for ealles middanearðes alysednesse ahangen weard and  
 to deade acweald, and hu he syððan of deade aras, and hu he æfter  
 ðam to heofonum astah, and hu he eft to ðam inycclan dome cymð,  
 þe ealle men to sculan. on þam dome witodlice he eowad ðis  
 eallum his blodigan sidan and his þyrlan handa and ða sylfan rode,  
 þe he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice  
 witan, hu we him þæt eal geleanod habban, and hu we þæt gelæst  
 habban, þæt þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan. la, utan  
 þæt heþencan oft and gelome and a godes larum and his lagum  
 fyligean, ealswa us þearf is. || swutele *C* <sup>5</sup> gôð *C* || æft. h. l. *über*  
*d. z. v. and. hd. L* || ða *C* <sup>6</sup> gimað *C* || þa h. þe hy l. *von and. hd.*  
*am rande nachgetr. L* || hy (*y aus i*) *C* || þe *C* || hyr- *das y aus i C*  
<sup>8</sup> soð- *C* || -lyfað *das y aus i C* <sup>9</sup> smeageað *C* || sylfe *das y aus*  
*i C* || þæs *am rande von and. hd. L* || swutule bysne *das y aus*  
*i C* <sup>10</sup> -sawon *C* || for oft *v. and. hd. am rande nachgetr. L* ||  
 þara *C* || birg- *C* || ðe *C* <sup>11</sup> -don *C* || manega *C*, m. (men) *L* ||  
 gefectan *L* || and þ. w. h. *ü. d. z. v. and. hd. L* <sup>12</sup> ðar *C* || -don *C*

sylfe wistan ful georne; blinde gefettan, þæt hy locedan  
brade, and halte wurdan hale, and mistlice gebrocade  
hæle geforan æt halgra manna banan. be þam man mæg  
gecnawan and be ma þinga, þæt þær syndan mihta, mærpā  
and myrhþā, þær ða motan wunjan æfter heora liffæce, þe 5  
godes willan wyrcað and wisdomes gymað þā hwile, þe  
hy libbað. ac þā beoð adwealde and þurh deofol be-  
swicene, þe þæs ne gelyfað, ac wenað, þæt se man sceyle  
deadlice swyltan, efne swa nyten, and syppan ne þoljan  
ne yrmðe ne myrhðe, ne ænig lean habban þæs, ðe he 10  
worhte on lifes fæce þā hwile, þe he mehte. ac soþ is,  
þæt ic secge: of eorþan gewurðan ærest geworhte þā,  
ðe we sylfe ealle of coman, and to eorþan we scylan  
ealle geweorþan and syppan habban swa ece wite āā  
butan ende, swa ece blisse, swa hwæper we on life æror 15  
geeearnodon. god ure helpe, amen.

wær-] wurdon C || limlāmen C

<sup>1</sup> sylfe C || -fettan C || hi locodan C <sup>2</sup> healte gewurdon C ||  
-brocode C <sup>3</sup> *hinter* geforan *steht* oft and gelome C, þurh godes mihta  
*ü. d. z. v. and. hð. L* || haligra C || benan C <sup>4</sup> mā C || þær syndon C ||  
mihta and C || mærdā C <sup>5</sup> mirhðā C || þær C || ða] ðu L || moton C  
<sup>6</sup> gim- C <sup>7</sup> hy *das y aus* i O <sup>8</sup> -lifað C || scule C <sup>9</sup> swiltan C ||  
nyten *das y aus* i C || siþ- C <sup>10</sup> ne *das erste mal f. C* || mirhðe C ||  
þe C <sup>11</sup> mihte C || soð C <sup>12</sup> eorð- C || -wurdon C <sup>13</sup> sylfe C ||  
eorð- C || sculon C <sup>14</sup> -wurðan C || siddan C || *ecs* C <sup>15</sup> buton C ||  
hwæder C <sup>16</sup> -earnodon C

## II (1).

### Incipiunt sermones Lupi episcopi.

Leofan men, us is deope beboden, þæt we geornlice mynegjan and læran sculan, þæt manna gehwylc to gôde buge and fram synnum gecyrre. se cwyrde is swyde egeslic,  
 5 þe god þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sculon, þæt syndon biscopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð be þam: 'clama, ne cesses; quasi tuba exalta uocem tuam' et reliqua. clypa hlude and ahefe up ðine stemne and gecyð minum folce, þæt hit georne fram synnum  
 10 gecyrre. gyf ðu þonne þæt ne dest, ac forsuyvast hit and nelt folce his þearfe gecyðan, þonne scealt þu ealra

II. in BCEH enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt, von BC sind alle ~~varianten~~ angegeben, von H alle ausser solchen mit ðp.  
 1 sermones als ~~adscript~~ H, incip. sermonis L. e. C 2 Leofæ H || us þ (für biscopum) ~~þ~~ 3 mynegjan BH, mingjan C || scylan BH, sculon C || gehwylc C || gode BCH 4 sinnum C, synne H || gecirre C, cherre H || cwide BC || swide BC 5 ðonne H || ðam B || folc C 6 scylan BH || syndan B, sindon C, beoð H || .þ. E || messepreostas H 7 he cw. be þ. f. E || ne cesses — 8 tuam f. CH 9 clipa C, clype H || lûde H, dahinter he cwæð E || hefe BH || up C, der accent ist von anderer jedoch wohl fast gleichzeitiger hand. die mehrzahl der accente in C rühren von dieser hd. her, und ich werde sie in der folge nur als acc. v. and. hd. bezeichnen, indem ich andere, die entschieden später sind, nicht berücksichtige. || þine BC || stæne C, stefne H 10 cud H || mynum C, mine H || hinter folce steht heora misdæda and lær CE || þæt f. C || hit] hi C, hy E || sinnum C, synne H 10 gecirran C, gecyrran E, cyrre H || and gyf E, gif BC || ðu ü. d. z. B 11 his] heora C || deaife B || gecypan C, cyðan B, cupan H, gecyðan and synna gestyran E || alræ þare sawlæ H

pæra sawla on domesdæg gescead agyldan, þe þurh þæt losiað, þe hy nabbað þa lare and ða mynegunge, þe hy bedorfton. ðes cwyde mæg beon swyðe gemyndiglic eallum þam, þe to þam gesette syn, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sculon, and folc ah eac myccele þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes, þe þæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð, se witega, æfter þam: 'gyf ðu godes folce riht bodast and ðu hit gebigean ne miht to rihte, þonne gebyrhst ðu þinre agenre sawle, and, se ðe woh drið and geswican nele, he sceal habban ðæs ece wite'. 10

Leofan men, ic bidde eow, þæt ge geþyldelice hlystan þæs, ðe ic eow nu secgan wille. hit is lang to areccenne, þæt we on bocum ymbe godes wundra rædað. nu wille ic þeah be suman dæle scortlice hit eow sum asecgan. an is ece god, þe gesceop heofonas and eorðan and ealle 15 gesceafsta, and on fruman he gelogode on þære heofonlican

<sup>1</sup> dara (p-C) BC || on d. *hinter* ageldan BH || -dæg: (ras. von e) B || gescad C || ageldan B, agildan C, agyldan (das e vom 1. gl.) E, agealdan H <sup>2</sup> hi BC, heo H || nabbað H || þa BC || myngunge B, mynegungæ H <sup>3</sup> hi C, heom H || bepurfton B, beporflon C || þes C, ðeos H || cwide BC, *darüber wurde von me. hd. ein zweites cwide geschrieben und wieder radiert* E, wite H || mæ(i)g, (das i von späterer hd.) E || swide C || gemyndelic BH <sup>4</sup> alle H || ðam B || ðam (das zweite mal) C || synd B, beon H || hy B, heo H <sup>5</sup> scylan B, sceolon H, sculon and unriht forbeodan E || micele BC || über þearfe steht als gl. von me. hd. nede E <sup>6</sup> heo H || ware C, wære H || cwides BC || þar- C || icwæden H <sup>7</sup> gif BC <sup>8</sup> bod.] bitst C || þu BC || gebigan (das i aus e) B, gebigan C, begean H || þonne f. H <sup>9</sup> gebirhst C, burhst H || þu swa þeah C || þinre B || þine agene H || se] þe H || þe C <sup>10</sup> þæs BC || e. w.] ece yrmde on helle wite (über yrmde ist von sp. h. 7 geschrieben und wider radiert) E, ece wite on helle susle C || éce B <sup>11</sup> kein absatz in den hss. || Ic b. e. leof. m. CE || gepilde- C, ipulde- H || hlistan C, lystan H <sup>12</sup> þe C || long H || reccanne B || ræccanne H <sup>13</sup> bōcum B || ymbon C, embe H || wundræ H || rædæd H <sup>14</sup> ic eow H || ðeah B, swa þeah *hinter* be s. dæle C || sumon C, sume H || sceortlice B || eow f. H <sup>15</sup> vor An steht M E || am rande von me. hd. lupi episcopi E || éce B || godd H || gescop BC, isceop H || alle H <sup>16</sup> gesceafata H || frumon H, *darüber von gleichzeitiger ae. hd. frumde* E || þære CH || heofenlice H

gesceafte, þæt is, on heofona rice, engla weredu mycle  
 and mære. ða weard þær an þæra engla swa scinende  
 and swa beorht and swa wlitig, þæt se wæs Lucifer ge-  
 nemned. þa þuhte him, þæt he mihte beon þæs efengelica,  
 5 ðe hine gescop and geworhte; and, sona swa he þurh  
 ofermodignysse þæt gedohte, þa hreas he of heofonum  
 and eall, þæt him hyrde, and hy gewurðan of englum to  
 deoflum gewordenene, and heom weard hyll gegearwod,  
 and hi ðær wunjað on ecan forwyrde. æfter þam gescop  
 10 god ælmihtig ænne man of eorðan, þæt wæs Adam, and  
 of Adames anum ribbe he gescop him wif to gemacan,  
 seo wæs Eua genamod; and to ðam hy geseop god  
 ælmihtig, þæt hy and heora ofspring scoldan gefyllan  
 and gemænigfyldan, þæt on heofonum gewanad wæs; þæt  
 15 wæs ungerim, þæt dænon þurh deofles ofermodignesse

<sup>1</sup> gesceaftæ *H* || heofene *H* || englæ *H* || werudu *C*, werodu *H*, *darüber von me. hd.* ferde *E* || micle *B*, micle *C* <sup>2</sup> þar *C* || an *B* || þara *BC*, þære *H* || englæ *H* <sup>3</sup> briht *H* || þæt *f.* in *allen hss.*; *vgl. ann.* || se (þe *H*) wæs *L.* genemned (inemned *H*) *hinter* geworhte *BH* || se *darüber von ae. hd.* þe *E* || genemnod *C* <sup>4</sup> þa þ. h.] þæt him þuhte *alle hss.* || beom *H* || dæs *B* || efenilicæ *H* <sup>5</sup> þe *BC* || geseop *B*, iscop *H* || iwrohte *H* || swa sonæ swa *H* <sup>6</sup> -nesse *BCH* || geþohte *BC*, iðohte *H* || (a)hreas (*das a von ae. hd. wie es scheint, darüber von me. hd. feollon*) *E*, reas *BH* || heofenum *BH* <sup>7</sup> eal *C*, all *H* || über hyrde *als gl. von and. hd. hærsumede* *E* || heo *H*, *f. C* || gewurdon *BCH* <sup>8</sup> deofle *H* || iwordene *H* || him *C* || helle *B*, hylle *C*, hýll (*das e vom 1. gl. und darüber helle von me. hd.*) *E*, hælle *H* || igearwod *H* <sup>9</sup> hy *B*, heo *H* || þær *B*, þar *C* || wunjað *H* || ecum *C*, ece *H* || forwyrde (-i-*C*) *BC*, forwurde *H* || iscop *H* <sup>10</sup> almihtig *H* || ænne *acc. v. and. hd.?* *C* || mon *H* || Adām *B* <sup>11</sup> ane *H* || iscop *H* || wif *BCH*, (an) wif (*das an ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* || mace *H* <sup>12</sup> seo] þeo *H*, *darüber von a. hd.* þæt *E* || Êua *acc. v. and. hd. C* || inemnod *H* || über to ðam *steht von me. hd. pertot* *E* || þam *BC* || hi *C*, *f. H* || gescop *BC*, iscop heom *H* <sup>13</sup> almihtig *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || ofspringe *B*, ofspringe *C* || sceoldan *BH* || gefillan *C*, fullen *H* <sup>14</sup> gemænigfealdan *BC*, monigfealden *H*, *durch* gemænigf. *ein strich von and. hd. E* || heofenum *BH* || gewanod *B*, iwōned *H* <sup>15</sup> ungerim (*lic*) *das lic von sp. hd. E* || ðet *H* || þanon *BC*, þonon *H* || ðurh *C* || ungemodig- *H*

into helle behreas. ac, sona swa deofol ongeat, þæt mann to ðam gescapen wæs, þæt he scolde and his cynn gefyllan on heofonum, þæt se deofol forworhte ðurh his ofermodignesne, þa wæs him þæt on myclan andan, ongann þa beswican and gelæran, þæt se man abræc godes beboð. 5 god lyfde Adame, þæt he moste brucan ealra wæstm, butan anes treowes wæstm he him forbeað, þæt he þæs næfre ne abite. þa beswac deofol and forlærde his wif ærest, and heo hine syððan, þæt hy abræcan godes beboð and ætan of ðam forbodenan wæstm. and, sona swa þæt 10 wæs, þæt hi swa gedon hæfdon, þa hæfdon hy forworhte hy sylfe and wurdon of þære myrhde aworpene, þe hy ær on wæron, and on þis wræclice lif bescofene and her syððan on earfoðan and on geswince wunedon, and of heom twam is eall manncynn cumen. heora bearna an 15 gedyde syððan eac þurh deofles lare deoflice dæde, þæt wæs Cāin: he ofslōh Abel, his agenne broðor, and ða

---

<sup>1</sup> hælle *H* || bereas *CH*, *darüber von me. hd.* feollen *E* || sona *H* || deofel *H* || man *C*, mon *H* <sup>2</sup> þam *C* || gescapen *B*, ge iscapen *H* || sceolde *B* || and *f.* *E* || cyn *B*, cunn *H* || gefyllan (*das y aus i*) *C*, fullen *H* <sup>3</sup> heofenum. *BH* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von and. hd.* þe *E* || defel *H* || -wrohte *H* || þurh *BC* <sup>4</sup> ðet *H* || miclan *BC* || ondan *H* || ongan *BC*, ongān *H* <sup>5</sup> þā (*acc. v. a. hd.*) *C* || ilæren *H* || se] þe *H*, *darüber von and. hd.* þe *E* || mon *H* || agen beboð *B*, bodum *H* <sup>6</sup> lifde *C*, lyfde (*das e vom 1 gl.*, *darüber von and. me. hd.* gef) *E* || alræ *H* || wæstmæ *H* <sup>7</sup> buton *CH* <sup>8</sup> ða *BC* || þe deofel *H*, (þe) *d.* (*das þe von and. hd.*) *C* || wif *BC* <sup>9</sup> siððan *C* || hi *C*, heo *H* || abræcon *BC*, abracon *H* || beboð *C*, agen beboð *B* <sup>10</sup> æton *BC* || þam *BC* || -hodenen *H* <sup>11</sup> hy *das erste mal B*, heo *H* || idon *H* || hi *das zweite mal C*, heo *H* || forwyhte *C*, -wrohte *H* <sup>12</sup> hi *C*, heom *H* || sylfe *C*, sylfne *H* || þære *CH* || mirhde *C*, murhde *H* || iwurpæne *H* || ðe *B* || hi *C*, heo *hinter* weron *H* <sup>13</sup> ær *BC* || weron *H* || wræclice) (*das lice von and. gleichz. hd.*) *E*, wræclice *H* <sup>14</sup> siððan *C* || earfoðan *B*, arfoðan *H* || swince *H* || wunedan *B*, -odon *CH* <sup>15</sup> him *C* || eal *C*, al *H* || mancyn *BC*, moncynn *H* || cuman *C*, (i) cumen (*das i von sp. hd.*) *E*, icumen *H* || heora *H* || bearnæ *H*, *darüber von me. hd.* sune *E* || an *C*, anæ *H* <sup>16</sup> gedide *C* || eac syððan *BH* || siððan *C* || deofollice *C*, deofelice *H* <sup>17</sup> Cain *B* || agene broder *H* || þa *BC*



- wæs godes yrre þurh ða dæde ofer eorðan yfele geniwoð  
 and syððan ââ, swa heora ofspringes and mancynne  
 mare weard, swa deofol mâ and mâ manna forlærde an  
 getiht to heora agenre unþearfe swa æt nyhstan, þæ  
 5 hy to gode næfdon naþer ne lufe ne ege, ac on ælc  
 wisan hy þurh heora synna god to þam swyðe gegremedor  
 þæt he let æt nehstan flôð gân ofer ealne middanear  
 and adrencan eal, þæt on worulde wæs butan þam, ð  
 on dære earce wæron; þæt wæs þæt an scyp, þe god  
 10 sylf gedihte Noe to wyrcanne, and on ðam anum scype  
 weard genered se gôða man Nôe and his dry suna and  
 heora wif. eall, þæt æfre manncynnes elles wæs, eall  
 hit adranc, and eall, þæt nu is, eall hit com of ðam  
 mannum, þe on þære arce generede wæron; and ða, syððan  
 15 þæt wæs, þæt se flod gesette and Noe and his suna landes  
 gewæld ahtan, hy gestryndan fela bearna, and of heora  
 ofsprincge com, þæt eft weard folces unlytel. ða dyde

<sup>1</sup> irre C || iniwod H, *darüber von me. hd.* ineowed E <sup>2</sup> â B ||  
 swa f. C || heoræ H || ofspryncges B, ofsprunges H || monc. H  
<sup>3</sup> deofel H <sup>4</sup> tyhte H || agene H, *darüber von me. hd.* owene E ||  
 und- B || nextan BH, nihstan C, nystan *und darüber von me. hd.*  
 sone E <sup>5</sup> hi C, heo H || næfdan B || nador B, -ðer C, -þær H ||  
 lufu C || nè ege C || ælcen E <sup>6</sup> hi C, heo H || sinna C, synnan H ||  
 ðam BC || swide BC || gegremedan B, -græmedon C <sup>7</sup> lét B || nihstan  
 C, nextan H || flod *dahinter ras. von etwa 3 bchst.* B || alne H  
<sup>8</sup> adræncte C, ondrencan H || eall B, al H || worlde C, weorlde H ||  
 buton H || ðam B || þe BC <sup>9</sup> dare CH, ðam E || arce B, arche H ||  
 ðæt *das erste mal* B || ðæt *das zweite mal* H || scip BC || god BCH  
<sup>10</sup> silf C, f. H || dihte H || Nôe C || wurcenne H || þam B || ane H ||  
 scipe BC <sup>11</sup> generod CH || se] þe H, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe E ||  
 goda B, godæ H || mon H || dri *aus* dreo B, þry C, dreo H || suna(n)  
*(das n von me. hd.)* E, sunæ H <sup>12</sup> heoræ H || eal CH || manncynnes  
 BCH, manncynn E || all H <sup>13</sup> adranc (*acc. v. a. hd.?*) C, adronc H ||  
 eal C, f. H || ðet H || eal C, al H || þam C <sup>14</sup> monnum H || dære B,  
 þære CH || arche H || generode C, f. BH || weron H || þa BC || siððan C  
<sup>15</sup> se] ðe H || Nôe C || sune H || londes H <sup>16</sup> weald H || ahton BC,  
 æhton H || hi C, heo H || gestryndon BC, -eondan H || bearnæ H ||  
 heoræ H <sup>17</sup> ofspryncge B, ofsprince C, ofspruncge H || æft H ||  
 unlytel C || dide C, dude H

deofol þa gyt, ealswa he ā ded, mannum mycle dare:  
 he gedwealde eft mænigne man to þam swyðe, þæt hy  
 ofergeaton and forgymdon æt nyhstan heora drihten and  
 wurdædon þurh deofles lare mistlice gedwolping and  
 worhton fela gedwimera on anlicnessum and ðærto abugan  
 and hy ðærto gebædon and wendon, þæt heom of ðam  
 come bôt and willa, þæs ðe hy þonne wynnigende wæron.  
 swa hy dwelode deofol and adwealde. hwæt, þa yrmingas  
 nyston nā, hu lytelice hy þonne deofol bepæhte, þe ma,  
 þe þa witan, þe gyt on þa wisan deofles willan dreogað  
 ealles to wide. deofol ah þurh godes gefaþunge þæs  
 gewæald, þæt he mot manna fandjan, hwæder heora gefanc  
 aht sy, and hwæper hi willan on godd anrædlice ge-  
 truwjan, þe hy willan þurh deofles lare awacjan. ælc  
 yfel cymð of deofle and ælc broc and nan bot; þonne deþ  
 he þeah swyðe lytelice, þær he ongyt unwære menn,

<sup>1</sup> deofel *H* || git *C* || al- *H* || a *B* || monnum *H* || micle *C*,  
 swide micle *B* || dære *H* <sup>2</sup> gedwelde *H* || æft *H* || mænigne *E* ||  
 monigne *H* || mon *H* || swide *BC* || hi *C*, heo *H* <sup>3</sup> forgeaton *C*, ofer-  
 gyton *H*, *über dem offer schrieb eine gleichzeitige hd. for E* || -gimdon *C* ||  
 nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*, *darüber von me. hd. sone E* || drihten *H* <sup>4</sup>  
 wurdodon *C* || mislice *BH* || gedwolpinge *C*, dweolping *H* <sup>5</sup> wrohten  
*H* || dwimerae *H* || þærto *B*, þar- *C*, ðer- *H* || abugon *C*, bugan *H*  
<sup>6</sup> hi *O*, heom *H* || þærto *B*, þar- *C*, ðer- *H* || bedæn *H* || wendan *H* ||  
 þam *BC*, ðæt *H* <sup>7</sup> bot come *C*, bote come *H* || *über bôt als gl. von*  
*etwas späterer hd. help E* || willæ *H* || (alle) þæs (alle *vom 1. gl.?*)  
*E* || þe *C* || hig *C*, heo *H* || wilnjende *B*, wilnigende *H*, wilnende *E* ||  
 wæron *BC*, weron *H* <sup>8</sup> hi *C*, heom *H* || dweolode *H* || deoful *H* ||  
*durch hwæt ein strich E* || yrmingas *H* <sup>9</sup> niston *C*, nystan *BH* ||  
 na *BC* || litellice *C* || hi *C*, heom *H* || ðone *CH* || se deoful *E*, deoful  
*H* || ma ðe *B* <sup>10</sup> git *C* || ða *C* || deofles *H* || dreogað *H* <sup>11</sup> alles  
*H* || swide *aus* wide *E* || deoful *B*, -el *H* || gedaf- *B*, þaþunge *H* ||  
 dæs *B* <sup>12</sup> mot *hinter* fandjan *H* || monnæ *H* || hwæder *C* || gedanc *B*,  
 þanc *H* <sup>13</sup> æht beo *H* || *hinter sy üb. d. z. von gleichz. hd. odðe*  
*naht E* || hwæder *B*, hwaþer *C* || hy w. *B*, heo wullan *H* || god *BC*,  
 gode *H* <sup>14</sup> treowjan *H* || hi-*C*, heo *H* || wullan *H* || awacjan *BC*,  
*darüber von and. hd. god ascumjan E* <sup>15</sup> ded *BC* <sup>16</sup> þeh *B* || swide  
*C* || litelice *C* || þar *C*, þer *H* || ongit *B*, -gitt *C* || -ware *C*, -wære *H* ||  
 men  *BCH*

sent sona on hy sylfe oddon hwilum on heora yrfe sum  
 swidlic brocc, and ðonne hwilum gehatað hy ælmeſſan  
 þurh deofles lare oðþon to wylle oddon to stane oðþon  
 elles to sumum unalyfedum ðingum, and ðonne sona for  
 5 oft byð þæt brocc lidre. la, for hwy þonne bið hit  
 swa, buton forðam, þe se mann byð þonne beswicen, and  
 deofol ah ða saule, butan he geswice and ðe deoppor  
 gebete þa misdæde? of deofle ne cymð ænig oþer bôt,  
 buton, þonne he hæfð þæs mannes sawle beswicen, þonne  
 10 geswicð he þære dare, þe he þam menn elles ær mid  
 derede, and, witod, se ðe his broces bote seoð, buton to  
 gode sylfum and to his halgum and to rihtlæcum, he  
 dryhð deofles wyllan and godes unwillan. leofan men,  
 þa þa þæt wæs, þæt deofol þæt folc swa mistlice dwelede,  
 15 swa ic eow ær rehte, þa wæs þeah an mægð, ðe æfre  
 weordode þone soðan godd, and seo asprang of Seme,  
 se wæs Noes yldesta sunu; and of ðære mægðe com se  
 mæra mann Abraham, þe man on bocum fela ymbe

<sup>1</sup> sænt C || sonæ H || hi C, heom H || silfe C || odde CH  
<sup>2</sup> swiclic B, swilic H || broc BC, bróc H || þonne BC || gehatæd H ||  
 hi C, heo H <sup>3</sup> oddon *jedesmal* B, odde *jedesmal* CH || wille C,  
 welle H <sup>4</sup> ælles H || unlifedum C, unalyf- (*das e von and. hd.*) E ||  
 þingum BC || þonne C, f. BH || sonæ H <sup>5</sup> bið BC || broc BCH ||  
 lidre *aus* lydre E, þe lipre C || hwi BC || þonne *hinter* bið hit C,  
*hinter* swa H <sup>6</sup> butan B || se ðe H || man BC, mon H || bið  
 BC || ðonne C, þenne H <sup>7</sup> deofel H || þa C || sawle BCH || buton  
 C || þe BC || deopor H <sup>8</sup> æni (*acc. v. a. hd.*) C || oðer BC || bot BC  
<sup>9</sup> þenne H || monnes H <sup>10</sup> ðære B, þære H || ðære H || ðe C || men  
 BC || ealles C, alles H <sup>11</sup> dærede H || wito(e) *das e von and. hd.*  
*und durch das o ein strich (um es in d zu verwandeln?)* H || se  
 þe H || þe C || butan B <sup>12</sup> (to) gode E || silfum C <sup>13</sup> drihð BC ||  
 willan BCH || men þa leofan C, leofæ mæn H <sup>14</sup> ða ða C, þa  
 þe H || deofel H || folc þa H || mislice BH || dwelode BC <sup>15</sup> ær C ||  
 ræhte H, *darüber als gl. von sp. hd.* sæide E || þeh B, þa þeah H ||  
*über mægð von me. hd.* folc E || þe BC <sup>16</sup> weordode B, wurdodon C,  
 wurdode H, *darüber von sp. hd.* wurdade E || soðen H || god BCH ||  
 seo C, þeo H || asprong H || Seme BC <sup>17</sup> se ðe H || Nōes C || synæ  
 H || þære B, ðære CH || se ðe H, *darüber þe von sp. hd.* E <sup>18</sup> mære

rædeþ. and of ðam mæran Abrahamæ comon heahfæderas;  
 and of his mæran cynne eac coman þa witegan, þe cyddan  
 Cristes tocyne; and ðam sylfan cynne god sylf sette  
 lage and Moyse behead, þæt he hy be ðære lage wisjan  
 scolde. se Moyses wæs godes sylfes gespeca, and se  
 Moyses wæs eac þæs rihtcynnes. and of ðam sylfum  
 Abrahames cynne com eft Judea cynecynn; and ðæra  
 cyninga sum hatte Daid, þe of ðam cynne asprang, se  
 weard swyðe mære man ægðer ge for gode ge for worulde,  
 and of his cynne eft com Scā Maria, Cristes modor, and  
 þæt Dauides cynn peah wel oftost āā, ealswa him to  
 gebyrede. and swapeahhwædere sume þa, ðe his cynnes  
 wæron and æfter him ðæs rices weoldon, mishyrdan  
 gode swyþor, þonne hy beþorftan. sume hy wurdon æt  
 nyhstan swa þurh deofol ahyrde, þæt hi næfdon to gode  
 nader ne lufe ne ege, swa swa hy scoldan, ac ðurh

*H, darüber von me. hd. muchel E || man BC, mon H || Habraham  
 B || mæn aus man C, mon H || fela ym-] ymbe fela þinga C || embe H*  
*<sup>1</sup> rædað C, redæþ H || þam BC || mære H || Abrahamæ C || coman*  
*C, comen (-æn H) þa mæran BH || -fæderæs H <sup>2</sup> comen H || cyddon B*  
*<sup>3</sup> þam BC || sylfan C, sylfe H || silf C <sup>4</sup> Moysi H || bead H || hi C,*  
*heom H || þære B, þære CH || lage f. C || gewissjan C <sup>5</sup> sceolde*  
*H || se] ðe H, darüber von sp. hd. þe E || silfes C || gespreca BC,*  
*ispæcæ H || se] þe H, darüber von sp. hd. þe E <sup>6</sup> -cunnes H || þam*  
*B || sylfum C <sup>7</sup> cynnes H || Judæa B || cynecyn BC, kinecūnn H ||*  
*ðara (þ- C) BC, ðæræ H <sup>8</sup> cynincga C, -ngæ H || ðe C || þam B ||*  
*asprong H || se] þe H, darüber von sp. hd. þe E <sup>9</sup> swide BC || mon*  
*H || hinter for gode steht ge for monne H || worlde C, weorlde H*  
*<sup>10</sup> æft H || moder H <sup>11</sup> cyn B || (ge)peah (das ge von einer etwas*  
*späteren hd.) E || wel. o. āā] selost āā und darüber von etwas sp.*  
*hd. best æure E || āā f. H || al- H <sup>12</sup> gebirede C || -deah- B <sup>13</sup> weron*  
*H || him] ðam und darüber (von and. hd.?) him E || þæs BC || weoldan*  
*BH || mishyrdon B, and mishirdan (das and später nachgetr.?) C,*  
*mishyrdan (das e vom 1. gl. und darüber hersumede von etwas sp.*  
*hd.) E <sup>14</sup> swyðor (-i-C) BC || hi C, heom H || beðorftan (-þ-C) BC,*  
*beþeorftan H || hi C, heo H <sup>15</sup> nextan BH, nihstan C || ðurh C ||*  
*deofel H || ahyrde (das a von and. hd. auf ras.) E || hy B, heo H ||*  
*næfdan C <sup>16</sup> nador H || nē ege (acc. v. and. hd.?) O || hi C, heo*  
*H || sceoldan (-on H) BH, scoldon C || þurh BC*

deofles lāre unriht lufedon ealles to swyðe, and æt nyhstan  
 þæt folc ða weard swa wið god forworht, þæt he let  
 faran hæþenne here and forhergjan eall þæt land, and  
 done cyningc Sedechiam, þe þa wæs on Judea lande,  
 5 mán gebānd, and ealle þa dugude, þe on þam earde wæs,  
 man ofslōh oðþon gebānde and lādde hi út of earde,  
 and fullice lxx wintra syddan on an wæs se deodscype  
 eall gedeowod under heora feonda gewælde, swa forð  
 hy wæron wið god þa forworhte. ac eft æfter þam  
 10 ymbe lxx geara, þæs de seo hergung wæs, Cyrus hatte  
 Persa cyning; se gefreode, ealswa god wolde, eal þæt  
 judeisce folc, þe þa on life wæs, and let hy faran ham  
 to heora earde, and hy ða syddan geornlice agunnan  
 rædes gyman, and hit agann mid heom godjan georne,  
 15 and of heora cynne syddan geboren weard ealra bearna  
 betst, þe æfre geboren wurde, þæt wæs ure drihten Crist,  
 þe eallum manncynne com to ðearfe of ðæs mæran  
 mædenes innode, Sancta Marian. and þa, ða þæt wæs,

<sup>1</sup> lare *BC* || -edan *B* || alles *H* || swide *BC* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*  
<sup>2</sup> þa *BC* || forwroht *H*    <sup>3</sup> faren *H* || hædene *BH* || eal *C*, all *H*  
<sup>4</sup> þone *BC* || cyning *B*, kining *H* || Sedechiam *H*, *f. E* || londe *H*  
<sup>5</sup> man geband *BC*, mon gebond *H* || alle *H* || dugede *H*, *dariiber*  
*(vom 1. gl.?)* men *E* || ðam *BC* || wes mon *H*    <sup>6</sup> oðdon *B*, oððe  
*CH* || gebende and *B*, ::bendan *E* || hy *B*, heom *H* || ut *BC* || of  
 heora e. *C*    <sup>7</sup> hundseofontig *B* || wintræ *H* || siddan *C* || an *C* || se] ðe  
*H* || þeodscipe *BC*    <sup>8</sup> eal *C*, all *H* || gedeowad (-þ-*C*) *BC*, gedeowæd  
*H* || heoræ *H*, *f. C* || feondæ *H*    <sup>9</sup> hi *C*, heo *H* || weron *H* || þa *f. H* ||  
 forwrohte *H* || ac eft] and þa *BH*    <sup>10</sup> ymbe *f. H* || hundseofontig  
 (-seofen- *H*) *BCH* || gearæ *H* || þe *C* || seo] ðe *H* || Cirus *BCH* || hatte  
*hinter* Persæ king *H*    <sup>11</sup> cyningc *C* || se] þe *H* || gefreoda *E* || al *H* ||  
 wealde *H* || eall *B*, all *H*    <sup>12</sup> ða *B* || life *BC* || læt *H* || hi *C*, heom  
*H* || faren *H*    <sup>13</sup> heoræ *H*, *f. E* || and hy—<sup>14</sup> Marian] And of þam  
 timan, þe seo (þeo *H*) hergung wæs, ymbe (embe *H*) six hun  
 geara (-ræ *H*) and six and feowertig (feowertigæ *H*) geara (-ræ *H*  
 Crist weard geboren (iboren *H*) eallum (alle *H*) middanearde to  
 miclum (mycele *H*) helpe. *BH* || hi *C* || þa *C* || siddan *C* || agunnon &  
<sup>14</sup> giman *C* || ongan *C*    <sup>15</sup> sidþan *C*    <sup>17</sup> manc- *C* || pearfe *C*, *dariiber*  
*als gl. von and. hd.* helpe *E* || þæs *C*    <sup>18</sup> mædenes *das i von sp.*  
*hd. E* || þa þa *BC*, ða ðe *H* || þæt wæs þæt *f. BH*

■ þæt Crist geboren weard, þa wæs agan geargerimes fram  
 ■ þam timan, þe Adam ærest gescapen wæs, feower þusend  
 ■ and hundteontig and þreo and sixtig geara, þæs ðe bec  
 ■ secgað. nu is mænig ungelæred man, þe wile þencan,  
 ■ hu þæt beon mæge, þæt se, ðe gescop on fruman ealle  
 ■ gesceafta, þæt he weard þus late geboren, swa ic eow  
 ■ nû areht hæbbe. ac ic wylle eow gyt cudlicor secgan,  
 ■ þæt ge hit magon þe swutelicor ongytan. he wæs æfre  
 ■ soð godd and is and ââ bið, and he gescop þurh his  
 ■ godcundan mihte ealle gesceafta lange, ær he sylf ge-  
 ■ boren mann wurde, forðam he næs na ær mann, ær he for  
 ■ calles middaneardes alysednesse sylfwilles menniscnesse  
 ■ underfeng þurh þæt clæne mæden Scā Marian. seo  
 ■ menniscnes is wundorlic ymbe to smeagenne: full mycel  
 ■ wundor hit wæs, þæt þæt mæden gebær cild, þe næfre  
 ■ nahte þurh hæmedþing weres gemanan. ac, se ðe hæfd  
 ■ rihtne geleafan and understent godes mihta, he mæg ful  
 ■ georne witan, þæt hit wæs gode yððæde, þa he hit swa

<sup>1</sup> iboren wæs *H* || agân *C* || -gerynes *E* || from *H* <sup>2</sup> timan  
*H* || þe] de *H* || gescapen *B*, iscapen *H* || feower — <sup>3</sup> geara] anni  
 III. & .c. lx .iii *C*, anni .III. milia & .c. lx .iii. *E*, III .c. lx .iii  
 geara *H* <sup>4</sup> vor þæs ðe *haben* and eac (êac *H*) god eaca *BH* || ðæs  
 þe *C* <sup>5</sup> secgað *H* || monig *H* || unlæred *H* || mon *H* <sup>6</sup> mæge *das*  
 æ *aus* e *B*, mage *H* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* || þe *C* ||  
 iscop *H* || alle iscafta on frummæ *H* || über fruman *von gleichz. hd.*  
 frumde *E* <sup>7</sup> weard þus l.] wæs nu þus niwan (-æn *H*) *BH* || ib- *H*  
<sup>8</sup> nu *BC* || iræht *H*, *am rande (vom 1. gl.?)* itold *E* || wille *BC* || git *C* ||  
 -licar *B* <sup>9</sup> þe *f.* *C* || swutollicor *C*, swutelucor *H* || -gitan *C*, -gytæn *H*  
<sup>10</sup> god *BCH* || â *B* <sup>11</sup> alle *H* || gescafta longe *H* || silf *C* <sup>12</sup> man  
 geboren wurde *C*, iboren wæs to monne *H* || man *B* || forðan þe *H* ||  
 man *BC*, mon *H* <sup>13</sup> alles middæn- *H* || alednesse *C*, über *dem y*  
*steht vom 1. gl. e E* || silfwilles *C*, sylfw. syððan he *B*, sylfw. syððan  
*H* || mænnisc- *H* <sup>14</sup> -fengc *C* || þet *H* || mæidan Sanctæ Maria *H* ||  
 seo] þeo *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þeo *E* <sup>15</sup> menniscnesse *BH* ||  
 wunderlic embe *H* || über sm- *steht von me. hd.* þenchen *E* || ful  
*BCH* || micel *BC* <sup>16</sup> wunder *H* || mægdon *H* || child *H* <sup>17</sup> næhte  
*H* || þ. hæm. *f. BH* || -þingc *C* || wæres imanan *H* || se] ðe *H* || þe *C*  
<sup>18</sup> geleafan *H* || -stont *H* || mihte *H* <sup>19</sup> über georne *steht von me.*  
*hd. wel E* || ðet *H* || yððæde (*das e vom 1. gl.*) *E*, ful eððæde *H* || ða *B*

gedon habban wolde. ær he wæs soð godd on godcund-  
 nesse and næs na mann, ac nu he is ægðer ge soð  
 godd ge soð mann, and nis æfre æniges mannes mæd,  
 þæt he þa godcundnesse asmeagan cunne; ac us is þeah  
 5 mycel þearf, þæt we ââ habban rihtne gelêafan on god  
 ælmihtigne, þe us ealle gescop and geworhte; he wæs  
 æfre efenmihtig, and he gyt is, and he â swa byð buton  
 ælcum ende. la, hû mihte god ælmihtig wið manncynn  
 mildra gewurðan, þonne hê wæs, þa þa he asende his  
 10 agen bearn of heofonum nyðer to eorðan, and her weard  
 man geboren to þam þingum, þæt he mid his agenum  
 feore mancynn alysde of deofles gewealde and of helle  
 wite? ær ðam timan næs æfre ænig mann on worulde  
 swa mære, þæt he on ân ne sceolde to helle, swa he  
 15 forðfaren wæs; and þæt wæs ærest for Adames gewyrh-  
 tum. ac wundorlice swyðe geeadmedde Crist hine sylfne.  
 þa he menniscnesse underfeng, and swa on þære men-  
 niscnesse wæs seo godcundnes bediglod, þæt he þurh  
 eadmetta on his menniscnesse eal adreah, þæt mann ded.  
 20 butan synne anre. ða he cild wæs, eall hine man fedde.

<sup>1</sup> gedon B, idon H || god BCH <sup>2</sup> nan C || man BC, mon H  
<sup>3</sup> god BCH || ge] and H || man BC, mon H || monnes H <sup>4</sup> cynne  
 H || ac f. CE || þeh B <sup>5</sup> micel BC || â B || habben H || geleafan BC  
<sup>6</sup> alm- H || alle H || isc- H || iwrohte H <sup>7</sup> git C || ââ C || bið swa  
 BH || bið C || butan B <sup>8</sup> æghwilecume ende C || and la hû E, M hu  
 C || hu B || alm- H || mancyn BC, moncynne H <sup>9</sup> myldre (das e auf  
 ras.) C, mildræ H || geweorðan B, wurðan H || he BCH || þa ða C ||  
 asende C, sende H || hys C <sup>10</sup> agene sunu H || heofonum BH || nider  
 B, nyðer C || her] he H <sup>11</sup> mon ibor- H || ðam B || agene H  
<sup>12</sup> mancyn BCH || alysde (das e vom 1. gl.) E || deofle B || wealde H ||  
 hælle H <sup>13</sup> þam B || man BC, mon H || worlde C, weorlde H  
<sup>14</sup> an B || scolde C || hælle H <sup>15</sup> -faran C || gewirhtum C, wrihtum H  
<sup>16</sup> wunder- H || swiðe BC || gēeadm- C, geeadmette B, geædmette H ||  
 sylfne C <sup>17</sup> þa he for ure neode m. CE || -feng C || ðare CH || mæn-  
 nisc- H <sup>18</sup> seo] deo H || -nesse H <sup>19</sup> ædmette H || al H || adreah  
 B, adreh H || man BC, mon H <sup>20</sup> buton CH || âne H || þa C || child  
 H || eal B, al H || mon H || fædde H

swa man oðre cild feded; he læg on cradole bewunden,  
ealswa oðre cild doð, hine man bær, oð he sylf gân  
mihte. ðurh ælc þing seo menniscnes adreah, þæt hyre  
to gebyrede; hine þyrste hwylum and hwilum hingrode,  
he æt and dranc, and ægðer he þolode ge cyle ge hætæn. 5  
eall seo menniscnes þolode, þæt menn to gebyrede,  
fordam þe he wæs soð man þurh his medrengecynd;  
and he þeah, swa hit mæd wæs, fægere forðwerd, swa  
þæt hit com to ðam, þa he þære ylde wæs, þæt he  
geceas him leorningcnihtas, þa he þæt wolde, and ða he 10  
sylf gelærde and gewissode ymbe ealles folces pearfe,  
swa his willa wæs, and heom bebead, þæt hy geond ealne  
middanearð syððan bodjan scoldan rihtne geleafan; and  
ðurh mænige wundra, þe he worhte, he eac geswutelode  
þæt he wæs and is soðlice godes sunu, and syððan æfter 15  
þam, þa se tima com, þæt he for eall manncynn þrowjan  
wolde, þa sæde he his ðegnum fore eal, hu hit gewurðan  
scolde, and hit sona æfter þam ealswa æode. judeisc  
folc þurh deofles lāre hine forrædde, and ān his agenra

<sup>1</sup> oðer *C* || child *H* || fæded *H* || cradule *O* || bewunden *BC*,  
-dæn *H* <sup>2</sup> al- *H* || oðer child *H* || mon her *H* || oð ðæt *C* || silf *C* ||  
gan *BC* <sup>3</sup> mæhte *H* || þing *C*, þing *H* || seo] þeo *H* || -nesse *H* ||  
hire *BC* <sup>4</sup> -birede *C*, -burde *H* || þirste *O* || hwilum *BC* <sup>5</sup> ætt  
*C* || ðolode *C*, -ade *B* || cile *C*, ceole *H* || hæte *H* <sup>6</sup> eal *O* || seo] þeo  
*H* || -nesse *H* || ðolade *B* || men *BH*, m̃ *C* <sup>7</sup> -ðan *H* || mon *H* ||  
med(d)rengecynd (*das zweite d von and. hd.*) *C*, modercynde *H*  
<sup>8</sup> þeah *C* || über mæd steht von me. *hd.* riht *E* || forðward *B*, and  
fordweard *C*, fordweard *H*, am rande vom 1. *gl.* forðward *E*  
<sup>9</sup> þam *C* || dære *B*, on dare *C*, pare *H* || ylde *das e vom 1. gl. E*  
<sup>10</sup> ceas *H* || leorningcenn- *C* || ðet *H* || þa *BC* <sup>11</sup> silf *C* || lærde *H* || ge-  
wisode *C*, wissode *H* || emben alles *H* <sup>12</sup> willæ *H* || bead *H* || hi *C*,  
heo *H* || alne *H* <sup>13</sup> siððan *C* || sceold- *B* <sup>14</sup> þurh *B* || monige  
wundra *H* || wrohte *H* || geswutelode *C*, swutelode *H* <sup>15</sup> siððan *C*,  
*f. BH* <sup>16</sup> þa *f. C* || timæ cōm *H* || al *H* || mancyn *BH*, mancynn *C*  
<sup>17</sup> ða *B* || þegnum *C*, ðægn- *H* || foran *C* || eall *BC*, all *H* || geweordan  
*B*, iwurðan *H* <sup>18</sup> sceolde *B* || sonæ *H* || ðam *B* || æode *B*, oneode *C*,  
über dem ā steht von me. *hd.* forð *E* <sup>19</sup> lare *BC* || am rande von  
me. *hd.* forðemde *E* || an *BC* || agene *H*



cnihta hine belæwde to deape. hit wæs deah eall ge-  
 worden, swa he sylf wolde, and þæt wæs swutol þæs  
 ðriddan dæges, þa he of deaðe arās, þa he cydde, þæt  
 he ær mihte ful eade deað forbugan, gyf he swa wolde;  
 5 ac he alysde ðs þurh his deað of êcan deaðe and ge-  
 swutelode mid his æriste, þæt he hæfd us gerymed rihtne  
 weg to ecan life; and he raðe eft þa gyt þæt furðor  
 geswutelode; hit gewearð ymb .xl. daga, þæs þe he of  
 deaðe aras, þæt him com of heofonum ongean mycel  
 10 engla werod, and he mid þam werode to heofonum ferde,  
 and ðerto gerymed hæfd us eallum rihtne weg, gyf we  
 sylfe þæs earnjan willað, and ðanan he eft to his dome  
 cymð. ðonne is us mycel þearf, þæt we eac þæt under-  
 standan, þæt hit to ðam dôme nu georne nealæcð, þe  
 15 he sylf to cymð; forðam þonne he wile æt us witan,  
 hu we him geleanod habban eall, þæt he for ðs þolode,  
 and we witan to soðe, þæt hit þæto georne nealæcð,  
 forðam þe we habbað gecnawen fela þæra fortaena, þe

<sup>1</sup> cnyhta C || belæwede EH || deaðe BC || þeh B || eal C, al H ||  
 iworden H, geworden for ure neode CE <sup>2</sup> silf O || swutelod H  
<sup>3</sup> þrid- B, þryd- C || ða B || aras B, arās C || ða C || cudde H <sup>4</sup> ær  
 BC || -bugon H || gif BCH <sup>5</sup> alýsde (*das e vom 1. gl.*) E || us BC ||  
 ecan BC || geswutelode C, swutelode H <sup>6</sup> ariste H || gerimed C,  
 rumed H <sup>7</sup> wæg H || raþe C || ða B || git C, gýt (*das e vom 1. gl.*) E  
<sup>8</sup> geswutelode C, swutelode H || hit gewearð f. BH || ymbe B,  
 ymbon C, embe H || dagæ H || ðe B <sup>9</sup> arās B || þæt f. BH || heo-  
 fenum BH || micel BH <sup>10</sup> englæ H || wered B || werode C || heo-  
 fenum BH <sup>11</sup> þæto B, þarto C, ðerto H || irymed H || allum  
 H || wæg H || gif BCH <sup>12</sup> silfe C || geearnjan E || willæð H || þanan  
 B, -on C, donon H || sæft H, f. E || hys C <sup>13</sup> cymed H || micel BC,  
 êac mycel H || þearf neod H || eac f. H || þæt f. B <sup>14</sup> -standen  
 H || þam C || dome BC || georne nu H || nealhæcð H <sup>15</sup> silf C ||  
 forðan H || þonne — witan] ðe he wule witan æt us þonne H  
<sup>16</sup> geleanod] igolden H, *am rande von me. hd.* igolden E || hæbben  
 B || eal C, al H || us BC || ðol- B, geþolode C <sup>17</sup> gelife se ðe willa,  
 we witan C, gelyfe (*über dem y ein e vom 1. gl.*) se þe w. w.  
 w. E || soðan C || georne þæto B || þarto C, ðer- H || -læcð C,  
 genealæcð B, nealhæcð H <sup>18</sup> forðan CH || habbað icnawan H || ðam  
 (þ- C) BC, þære H || -tacnæ H

Crist sylf foresæde, þæt cuman scolde; and eac he sæde for myclan egsan, þe gyt toweard is; he sæde, þæt æfter þisum fæce gewurðan sceall swa egeslic tima, swa æfre ær næs, syððan þeos woruld gewearð; Antecristes tima bið æfter ðysum, and nu swyðe raðe his man mæg wenan, and ðurh hine gewyrð swa micel gryre, swa næfre ær on worulde ne gewearð. eall middaneard bið þurh hine gedreht and gedrêfed, and eal hit forwurde, gyf god his hwile ne scyrte; ac godd hine forðeþ þe raþor, forðam þe he wile gebeorhgan þam, ðe him sylfum syn gecorene and gecweme. and raðe syððan æfter þam, þæs ðe us bec secgaþ, gewyrð se micla dôm, and deos woruld geendað; on þam dome witodlice sceal manna gehwylc habban swylc edlean, swylc he on life ær geearnode; ða, þe godes willan her wyrcað, þa sculan þonne habban ece blisse on heofona rice, and ða, þe her nu deofle fyligað, and his unlarum, þa sculon þonne mid deofle faran on êce forwýrð helle wites. eala, leofan men, utan

<sup>1</sup> silf C || cumen H || sœolde H || êac H    <sup>2</sup> miclan B, micclan C, *vgl. ann.* || egsan BH || get B, gýt (*das e vom 1. gl.*) E, f. C || toward B    <sup>3</sup> þysum B, þissum H || fæce git C, fæce gýt (*das e vom 1. gl.; ich werde dieses e nicht mehr anführen*) E || sceal BCH || -lice H || timæ H || næfre C, (n)æfre E    <sup>4</sup> næs aus nes E || siððan C || worold C, weorold H || timæ H    <sup>5</sup> þisum BC, ðissum H || swiðe BCH || mō H    <sup>6</sup> þurh BC || gewurð CH || grure H || nefre H    <sup>7</sup> worlde CH || eal CH || -geard C    <sup>8</sup> gedrefed BC, gedræfed H || eall B, all H || gif BCH    <sup>9</sup> hwile] dagas B || gescyrte BC || god BCH || -deð BC || raðor B || forðan H    <sup>10</sup> gebyrgan B, gebeorgan C, geburgan H || þe BC || silfum C || sýn C, beoð H || icorene H    <sup>11</sup> icwæme H || raðe syððan] sona B, sonæ H || siððan C || dæs þe C    <sup>12</sup> bêc BH || sæcgad B, secgað C, -æð H || gewurð CH || se] þe H || micla C, micle H || dom BC || þeos BC || worold C, weorold H    <sup>13</sup> -doð E || ðam C || witodlice f. BH || scal monne H || gehwylc C    <sup>14</sup> swylc edlean — <sup>15</sup> habban f. C || *über edlean steht von sp. hd. mede E* || swylce *das zweite mal* B || life ær B || and ða þe E    <sup>16</sup> wurcæð H || scylan B, scolen H || habban þenne H    <sup>17</sup> êce BH || -fena B, -fonæ H || rice C || þa ðe BC    <sup>18</sup> fylgað B, filigað C, fylgjæð H || scylan B    <sup>19</sup> ece C || forwyrð BC, -wurð H || hællas H || wites H || eala l. m.] ac BH || utan CH

we don, swa us mycel þearf is, lufjan godd eallum mode and eallum mægene and healdan his bebodu georne, þonne geearnige we us ece blisse æt ðam sylfum gode, þe leofað and rixað a butan ende. amen.

## III (2).

## De fide catholica.

Leofan men, doð, swa eow mycel þearf is, understandað, þæt ælc cristen man ah miclo þearfo, þæt he his cristendomes gescead wite, and þæt he cunne rihtne geleafan rihtlice understandan. wac bið þæt gedanc on  
 10 cristenum men, gyf he ne cann understandan þurh rihtne geleafan þæne, þe hine gescop and geworhte, and gyf he nele geleornjan, þæt he cunne, þæt ælc cristen man huru cunnan sceal, pater noster and credan. forðam  
 15 mid þam oðrum sceal ælc cristen man hine to gode gebiddan and mid þam oðrum geswuteljan rihtne geleafan. Crist sylf sang pater noster ærest and þæt gebedd his leorningnihtum tæhte; and on ðam godcundan gebede syn .VII. gebedu, mid þam se, ðe hit inwerdlice gesingð, geærndað to gode sylfum ymbe æfre ælce neode, þe man

<sup>1</sup> dōn B || micel BC || þearf || nyð H || lufjan we C || god BCH || mid alle H   <sup>2</sup> alle H || mægne BC || hys C || beboda B, bodum H || *über* georne (*vom 1. gl.?*) wel E   <sup>3</sup> þenne earnige H || ūs H || ece BH || þam BC || sylfum gode f. B || sylfum C   <sup>4</sup> leofað and rixæð H || ā BH || buton CH || amen f. CE

III. von den drei hss. BCE sind alle varianten angegeben; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.   <sup>5</sup> Item sermo de fide als überschrift E || fide B   <sup>6</sup> micel BC   <sup>7</sup> micle C   <sup>8</sup> wac B || geþanc B'   <sup>10</sup> gif BC || can BC || understandan (*für* understandan?) E   <sup>11</sup> ðe B, þone C || ðe C || gif BC   <sup>12</sup> leornjan C   <sup>13</sup> credo C   <sup>14</sup> geswuteljan   <sup>15</sup> silf C || gebed BC   <sup>16</sup> synd B, sind C || seofan B, seofon C || a mid þam CE || þe C || inweard- BC || gesincð C   <sup>17</sup> geærendað he geerdad C || sylfum O || æfre ymbe O || þe se man CE

bedearf, adōr oððon for ðisum life oððon for ðam toweardan. ac hu mæg þonne æfre ænig man hine inweardlice to gode gebiddan, buton he inwerdlice on god hæbbe rihtne geleafan. leofan men, ures drihtnes agene leorningcnihtas, ær hy toferdan, ealswa heom beboden 5 wæs, cristendom to bodjanne, hy geswutelodon rihtne geleafan and sungon *credo in deum* for trymmince and for mynegunge þæs soðan geleafan; and þæne geleafan mot ælc ðæra rihtlice cunnan and anrædlice healdan, þe geearnjan wile ece myrhde æt ðam soðan gode, þe leofað 10 and rixað in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

Leofan menn, understandað swyðe georne, þæt ge æfre habban rihtne geleafan on ænne ælmihtigne god. an is ece god, fæder ælmihtig, þe gescōp heofonas and eorðan and ealle gesceafta. on þæne we gelyfað and 15 on his sunu, urne drihten Crist, and on þone halgan gast: þæt is eall an soð godd, fæder and sunu and halig gast. ealle þa ðry naman befehð an godcund miht, and is untodæled an ece godd, waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta. eac we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt Crist, 20 godes sunu, is ægðer ge soð godd on godcundnesse ge eac soð man þurh ða menniscnesse, þe he underfeng þurh his modor Scā Marian for ealles mancynnes neode and for ealles middaneardes alysednesse. eal mancyn

<sup>1</sup> beþearf BC || oððe *jedesmal* C || ðysum B, þisum C || life BC  
<sup>2</sup> inweardl- BC <sup>3</sup> leofan m. f. B || drihtenes C <sup>4</sup> leorningc- C || hi C  
ferdon BC <sup>5</sup> w. c.] wæs wide to farenne and c. E || hi C || geswuteloden  
B, -tulodon C <sup>6</sup> sungon and gesetton E <sup>7</sup> for f. C || mynegunge B,  
minegunge C || and f. B || þone C || geleafa E, f. B <sup>8</sup> para BC  
<sup>9</sup> þam BC || soðan (*das a aus e*) E <sup>10</sup> in e. w. w. f. B || worlða  
world C || a B || buton C || amen f. B

<sup>11</sup> als besondere überschriften sermo (davor ras. von 2 bchst.  
de?) C, item sermo E || kein absatz B || men B, m C || swide C, f. E  
<sup>12</sup> an C, forðan an E || ece C || gescop BC || heofenas B <sup>13</sup> ðone  
C || gelifað C <sup>14</sup> and þæt E || eal C || god BC || hali C <sup>15</sup> þry BC  
<sup>16</sup> untodæled C || an ece C || god BC || wealdend B <sup>17</sup> gelefað B,  
gelifað C <sup>18</sup> god BC <sup>19</sup> þa BC || -fenge C <sup>20</sup> Maria E <sup>21</sup> eall B

wæs þurh deoffles lare ær þam beswicen and forworht  
 into helle wite; ac god ælmihtig ðurh his mildheortnesse,  
 þa þa he wolde mancynn of deoffles gewearde ahreddan,  
 þa sende he his heahengel Gabriel to ðam mæran mædene  
 5 Scā Marian, and he hyre gecyðde, þæt heo scolde  
 geberan godes sunu. and, sona swa he þæt word gecwæp,  
 and heo hit mid geleafan underfeng, þa weard heo þurh  
 haligne gast on innode gecacnod and mid þam cilde  
 weard sona and þæt gebær, ða hit þæs tima wæs, eallum  
 10 middanearde to soðan helpe. hit weox þa syððan and  
 ðeah on menniscnesse, swa his sylfes willa wæs, oð se  
 tima côm, þæt he furdor openlice cyðde þurh ða wundra,  
 þe he worhte, þæt he wæs soðlice godes sylfes sunu.  
 hit is on hrædinge carfodrecce, hwæt he gesawenlicra  
 15 wundra geworhte, ær þæt mæste gewurde. he hælde  
 blinde and deafe and dumbe and mistlice gebrocode and  
 arærde mænigne man of deaþe and æt nyhstan let on  
 him sylfum þæt mæste wundor gewurðan, þæt is, þæt  
 he gefafoðe, swa he sylf wolde, þæt hine man to deaþe  
 20 forrædde; hine man band, and hine man swang and æt  
 nyhstan on rode aheng and him ægðer purhðraf mid isenum  
 næglum ge fet ge handa; and swa ða Judeas þurh deoffles  
 lare þa menniscnesse to deaðe acôman. and hine man

1 ðam C 2 þurh BC || mildh. — 4 his f. O 5 -cyn B ||  
 (an)wealde (*das an von and. hd.*) E 6 -engel BC 7 hire B || sceolde B  
 8 gecwæð BC 9 and f. C || geleafan] gefean C || -feng C 10 geac-  
 nod C 11 þa BC || þæs f. CE 12 hinter helpe steht ðæt (þ- C) wæs  
 ealra bearna betst, þe æfre geboren wurde (*über wurde von me. hd.*  
*was E*) CE || siððan C 13 þeah BC || silfes C || oð ðæt C 14 com  
 BO || gecyðde C || þa B 15 soðlice f. C || silfes O 16 hrædinge B,  
 rædinge C || gesewen- C 17 hinter gewurde haben he gehwyrðe  
 (*darüber als gl. vom 1. gl. turnde E*) wæter to wine CE 18 mislice B  
 19 mæni(g)ne (*das g von and. hd.*) E || deaðe BC || and f. E || nextan B,  
 nihstan C 20 silfum C || -wurdon C 21 silf C || deaðe BC 22 and  
 he gefafoðe (-þ- C) þæt hine m. b. and þæt hine man sw. CE  
 23 nextan B, nihstan C || hine on C || aheng C || ðurh- C 24 þa B  
 25 lare BC || acoman BO

syddan on eorðan bebyrigde. hu mihte æfre mare wundor  
gewurðan, þonne þæt wæs, þæt se, ðe ah geweald heofones  
and eorðan and ealra gesceafta, se let hine sylfne for  
ure neode þam earmlicestan deaþe lichamlice acwellan?  
ac hit weard þeah mancynne to mycelre þearfe, forðam 5  
þe we ealle wurðan þā alysede mid his deorwurðan blōde  
of deofles gewealde, and he þæt ðurh his godcundan  
mihte eac þa geswutelode. on þam sylfum fæce, þe se  
mennisca lichama on byrgene læg, he abrac þurh his  
godcundan mihte helle geata and ðone deofol gewylde 10  
and of helle ut gelædde ealle þa, ðe him sylfum gecweme  
wæron; and ðæs þridðan dæges of deaðe aras and  
mænige eac arærde, þe lange ær deaðe wæron. ða he  
geswutelode, þæt he ah ægðer geweald ge lifes ge deaþes,  
and eac þær wæs þa swytol, þæt he ær mihte wið deað 15  
gebeorgan and deað forbūgan, gyf he swa wolde. ac  
he ahredde us þurh his deað of ecan deaðe and gerymde  
us wêg to ecan life. we agan nu geweald, hwæþer we  
geearnjan willan þe êce lif and êce blisse, þe êcne deað  
and endelease yrmde. witodlice witan we moton, hu 20  
we Criste geleanjan eal, þæt he for ūs and for ure lufan  
þāfode and ðolode. leofan men, æfter his æriste, syddan  
he of deaðe arisen wæs, he com to his ðegnum and hy

1 siddan C || bebyrigde C 2 gewyrðan B || þe C || heofonas *alle*  
*hss.* 3 hyne sylfne C 4 earmlicast CE || deaðe BC 5 þeah B ||  
micelre BC || -þon C 6 wurdon C || þa C, f. B || alysde C || blode  
BC 7 þurh C 8 ða C || geswutelode C || ðam C || sylfum C  
9 men(n)isca (*das zweite n später nachgetragen*) C || byrgenum B,  
byrgenne C 10 pone BC || gewilde C 11 (ge)lædde E || sylfum  
C || gecweme and gecorene CE 12 þæs C || eac of deaþe (-ðe C) CE  
13 ðe C || þa C 14 geswutelode C || ægþer B || deaðes BC 15 þær  
C || swutol BC 16 gebyrgan B || -bugan BC || gif BC 17 aredde B,  
arærde C || of þam C 18 weg BC || to ðam C || hwæðer B, hwader C  
19 êce lif B, ece lif C || ece C || ecne B, ece C 20 -lēase C || witodl.  
f. B || motan B 21 eall B || us BC || uran CE 22 þāfode B,  
geþāfode C || þolode BC || leofan men f. E || hys C || siddan C  
23 þegnum BC || hi C

gegladode and feowertig daga her on eorðan wunode and  
 hine sylfne ywde swa oft, swa he wolde, and his aposto-  
 lum bebed, þæt hy syððan faran scoldon geond ealne  
 middaneard bodjende and lærende rihtne geleafan, and  
 5 þæt hy fulljan scoldon þa, ðe rihtne geleafan underfon  
 woldon; cwæð, þæt ælc ðæra, þe on rihtan geleafan  
 þurhwunode and fulluht underfenge, gehealden wurde wið  
 deofles dare. and on ðam .xl. dæge he astah to heofonum  
 and ðær on his wuldre wunað and rixað. leofan men,  
 10 we gelyfað, þæt halig gelaðung sy ealra cristenra manna  
 to anum rihtan gelæafan, and þæt ða sýn gode leofe, þe  
 þurh anfeald gedanc hine lufjað and herjað. and we  
 gelyfað, þæt haligra gemana sy; halige men habbað  
 gemanan her on life on godum dædum, and hy habbað  
 15 eac gemānan on þæm toweardan þurh ða edlean, þe heom  
 þonne god gyfð. and we gelyfað, þæt synna forgyfenes  
 sy ærest þurh rihtne geleafan and ðurh fulluht and eft  
 þurh synna behreowsunge. and we gelyfað, þæt ærist  
 sy on domesdæge ealra manna. and we gelyfað, þæt  
 20 ece lif sý; forðam, ealswa þa godan habbað ece lif on  
 mýrðe, swa habbað þa yfelan and þa forwyrhtan ece

1 .xl. C 3 hi C || siððan C || sceoldan B, scoldan C 5 hi C ||  
 sceoldan B, scoldan C || þe C || -fōn B 6 woldan BC || þara BC  
 7 -wunode B || fulwiht C 8 hinter dare steht and wið helle wite  
 CE || feowerteogedan (-godan C) BC || heofenum B 9 þær B,  
 þar C || wunað acc. v. and. hd. C || l. m. f. C 10 wē acc. v. and.  
 hd. C || gelifað C || hāli acc. v. and. hd. C || sy f. C 11 anum acc. v.  
 a. h. C || geleafan C || þa B, þā acc. v. a. h. C || syn BC 12 anfeald  
 acc. v. a. h. C || gepanc BC || herigað C || and we — 13 sy] and haligra  
 huslung is and on cristendome haligra gemāna CE 14 gemānan  
 acc. v. a. h. C || life BC || dædum BC || hi C 15 gemanan BC || þam  
 BC || edlean acc. v. and. hd. C, darüber als gl. v. and. hd. mede E  
 16 gifð BC || gelifað C || sinna C || -gifennes B, -gifnes C 17 þurh das  
 zweite mal BC 18 sinna C || gelifað C 19 sy f. C || -dæg C || gelifað C  
 20 ece acc. v. a. h. C || lif jedesmal BC || sy BC 21 mirhþe C || ifelan  
 acc. v. a. h. C || forworhtan BC, darüber von a. h. fordemde E ||  
 ece B, ece acc. v. a. h. C

lif on yrmde, and dæs æfre ænig ende ne cymd. ðam  
 yrmīngan wære micle betere, gif hit beon mihte, þæt hi  
 swa deade wæron, þæt hy ða yrmða leng næfdan, þonne  
 hi swa lif hæfdon, þæt hi þoljad éce yrmde. heora lif  
 nis naht, buton seo mæste yrmð, þe æfre gewearð, and  
 is rihtor to taljanne to écan deade, þonne to ænigum  
 life. eala, leofan menn, hwæt, we georne geseod and  
 gelomlice gecnawad be ðam tacnum, þe Crist sylf foresæde,  
 þæt hit nu georne nealæcd to þam dome, þe he sylf to  
 cymd, and we witan, þæt ðærto gesamnod wyrd eall  
 heofonwaru and eall eordwaru and eall hellwaru, and  
 sceall þonne manna gehwylc gescād agyldan ealra þæra  
 dæda, þe he her adrēah ær on life. ne wyrd þær bedihlad  
 þæt dihlyste gepanc, þe æni man æfre gedohte, buton  
 hit ær geandet and gebet wære. eall middaneard bið  
 þonne on dæg byrnende, and eall mancyn sceall þænne  
 of deade arisan and ðurh þæt fyr to ðam dome faran;  
 and se bið swyðe clæne ælcere synne, se ðe þæne bryne  
 ðurhfærd unbesenged. ðær bið þonne on dæg gryre se  
 mæsta, forðam þurh godes mihte bið eal astyred ge  
 heofonwered ge eordwered ge hellwered, and eal hit bið

---

<sup>1</sup> lif BC || yrmpe C || þæs BC || æ. æ.] næfre C || ende acc. v. a.  
 h. C || þam C <sup>2</sup> yrmīngan acc. v. a. h. C || micle C || betere acc. v.  
 a. h. C || hy B <sup>3</sup> þæt] þonne C || hi C || þa BC || næfdon B, hæfdon  
 (das h aus n) C <sup>4</sup> hy B, hi æfre C || lif BC || hy B || adoljad B || æfre  
 þa éce C, æfre éce E || lif BC <sup>5</sup> butan B <sup>6</sup> taljenne BC || écan  
 acc. v. a. h. C <sup>7</sup> life BC || geseod] ongytað E <sup>8</sup> þam C || silf C ||  
 foræ- C <sup>9</sup> þæt] and C || hyt C || nu f. B || nealæcd acc. v. a. h. C || ðam  
 B || hē silf to acc. v. a. h. C <sup>10</sup> witon B || þær- B, þar- C || eal C  
<sup>11</sup> eal jedesmal C || and e. hellw. f. E || helwaru C <sup>12</sup> sceal BC ||  
 gehwylc C || gescead B || agildan C || þara BC <sup>13</sup> dæde E || adreah  
 BC, am rande (vom 1. gl.?) dude E || þar C || bediglod (-ad C) BC  
<sup>14</sup> digleste BC || ænig B || gepohte BC || butan B <sup>15</sup> eal C <sup>16</sup> eal C ||  
 sceal BC || þonne BC <sup>17</sup> þurh BC || fyr B, fir C || þonne to  
 þam d. C <sup>18</sup> bið] bið þonne CE || swiðe C || sinne C || þe C || þone  
 BC || brýne (das u vom 1. gl.?) E <sup>19</sup> þurh- BC || unbesenged C,  
 -senced E || ðar C || grire C <sup>20</sup> eall B || astired C || ge f. C <sup>21</sup> heofen-B,



bifjende and cwacjende. ac ðær gewyrð ðurh godes  
 mihte raðe toscaden þæt wered on twa, and sculan þa  
 forwyrhtan, þe her on life gode noldan hyran, ac deofle  
 fyligdon, þonne eac habban, þæt hy ær gecuron: ðæt is,  
 5 þæt hy þonne sculon to helle faran mid saule and mid  
 lichaman and mid deofle wunjan on helle witum. ðær  
 is éce bryne grimme gemeneged, and ðær is éce gryre,  
 þær is wanung and granung and a singal sorh. wa þam,  
 þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; him wære betere, þæt he  
 10 æfre on worulde man ne gewurde, þonne he gewurda  
 nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmda,  
 þe se gebidan sceal, se þe on ða witu ealles behreosed;  
 and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð  
 æfre to worulde. ðyder sculan mannsлагan, and ðider  
 15 sculan manswican; ðider sculan æwbreccan and ða fula  
 forlegenan; ðider sculan mánsworan and mordwyrhtan;  
 ðider sculan gitseras, ryperas and reaferas and woruld-  
 struderas; ðider sculon þeofas and ðeodscadan; ðyder

hæofonawerod *acc. v. a. h. C* || ðeordanwerod *acc. v. a. h. C* || hæl-  
 werod *acc. v. a. h. C* || eal *f. B*

<sup>1</sup> bifj- *acc. v. a. h. C* || cwacjende *acc. v. a. h. C* || þær *B*  
 þar *C* || þurh *BC* <sup>2</sup> -sceaden *B* || werod *C* || scylan *B*, sculon *C*  
<sup>3</sup> -worhtan *C* || life *BC* || n. gode hyr- (gehyran *C*) *CE* || noldan *B*,  
 noldon *C* || heran *B* <sup>4</sup> fyligden *B*, filigdon *C* || eac *f. C* || habban  
 htg *C* || heo *B*, hig *C* || þæt *C* <sup>5</sup> þ. hy þ.] þonne þæt hy *B* || hi *C* || scylan  
*B* || sawle *BC* <sup>6</sup> -hamon *C* || deoflum *E* || þar *C* <sup>7</sup> ece *B*, éce *acc. v. a.*  
*h. C* || brine *C*, über dem y ein u von and. *hd. E* || gemænged *C* || þær  
*B*, þar *C* || éce *acc. v. a. h. C* || grire *C* <sup>8</sup> ðar *C* || wán. a. grán.  
*acc. v. a. h. C* || á *acc. v. a. h. C* || singol *E* || wá *acc. v. a. h. C* ||  
 ðam *B* <sup>9</sup> þar *C* || he *f. C* <sup>10</sup> næfre *C* || worlde *C* || þ. he gew. *f. B*  
<sup>11</sup> life *BC* || über areccan (*vom 1. gl.?*) tellen *E* <sup>12</sup> ðe ðas sweite mál *B* ||  
 þas *C*, ðā *B* || witū *B* || ealles to swyðe *E* || bereosed *BC* <sup>13</sup> æni sende  
*acc. v. a. h. C* <sup>14</sup> worlde *C* || ðider *B* || scylan *B*, cumeð *aus cymð C*  
 mánsl. *B*, mánsl, *acc. v. a. h. C* || þider *BC* <sup>15</sup> scylan *B*, cumað *C*  
 þider *C* || scylan *B* || æwbr. *acc. v. a. h. C* || þa *BC* || fúlan *C*, fule *E*  
<sup>16</sup> forlêgenan *acc. v. a. h. C* || þider *BC* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* <sup>17</sup> þið  
*B*, ðyder *C* || scylan *B* || gitseras and *acc. v. a. h. C* || rýperas *acc. v.*  
*h. C* || worldstruteras *C*, þas woruldstruderas *B* <sup>18</sup> þider *das 1. ma*

sculon wiccan and wigleras and, hrædest to secganne,  
ealle þa manfullan, þe ær yfel worhton and noldan geswican  
ne wið god þingjan. wa heom þæs sides, þe hi men  
wurdon. ac do nū manna gehwylc, swa him mycel þearf  
is, geswice yfeles and bete his misdæda þa hwile, þe he  
mage and mote: god is swyðe mildheort and wile swyðe  
gemildsjan and mycel forgyfan þam, þe mid inwerdre  
heortan yfeles geswicad and geornlice betad. ac wa  
ðam, þe on yfele þurhwunjad and nan þing ne betad:  
hi sculan witodlice mid ealle forweorðan. eala, eala,  
gesælig bið þæt wered, þe þonne on domesdæge asyndred  
wyrd fram deofles gemānan: þæt syn þa gesæligan, þe  
god lufjad and his bebodu gehealdaþ; hi sculon þonne  
þæs ēce lean habban; heom þonne on dæg Crist sylfa  
to clypað and luflice gepancað, þæs þe hi on life him  
rihte gehyrdon. and he raðe æfter cwæð oðrum worde to  
ðam, þe his willan ær gefremedan: 'farað nu', he cwæð,

pyder *C* || scylan *B* || þeofas *acc. v. a. h. C* || peodsceaðan *B*, þeod-  
scapan *acc. v. a. h. C*, *darüber vom 1. gl. utlawas E* || dider *das 2. mal B*

<sup>1</sup> scylan *B* || wigleras *B*, wigleras *acc. v. a. h. C* || rādost *das*  
*a aus æ und acc. v. a. h. C* || (is) to *E* <sup>2</sup> mānf. *acc. v. a. h. C* || ðe  
*C* || ær *BC* || noldon *C* <sup>3</sup> über þingjan *vom 1. gl. bidden E* || wā  
*acc. v. a. h. C* || siþes *C* || þe] þæt *E* || heo *B*, hi *acc. v. a. h. C*  
<sup>4</sup> nu *BC* || gehwile *C* || him] hit *CE* || micel *BC* <sup>5</sup> gesw. *y. and*  
*f. B* || ælces yfeles *C* <sup>6</sup> mæge *C* || swide *das 1. mal B*, jedesmal *C*  
<sup>7</sup> mildsjan *B* || micel forgyfan *BC* || ðe *C* || inweardre *C* <sup>8-9</sup> wā þam  
ðe *acc. v. a. h. C* <sup>9</sup> yfele *acc. v. a. h. C* || -wunað *CE* || þinge *C* ||  
bētað *acc. v. a. h. C* <sup>10</sup> hy *B* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* || -wurðan *C* || ēala  
jedesmal, *acc. v. a. h. C*, über dem zweiten a jedesmal ein o *vom*  
*1. gl. E* <sup>11</sup> gesæli *acc. v. a. h. C* || werod *C* || þōnne *acc. v. a.*  
*h. C* || domdæge *E* || asyndred *C* <sup>12</sup> gemanan *B* || synd *B*, sind *C*  
<sup>13</sup> gehealdað *C*, healdað *B* || hy *B* || scylan *B* <sup>14</sup> þæs *f. B* || ece *B*,  
ēce *acc. v. a. h. C* || über lean *vom 1. gl. mede E* || dæg *acc. v. a.*  
*h. C* <sup>15</sup> tō *acc. v. a. h. C* || cleopað *B* || lūflice *acc. v. a. h. C* || ge-  
pāncad *acc. v. a. h. C* || ðe *B* || hy *B*, hig *acc. v. a. h. C* || life  
*acc. v. a. h. C* <sup>16</sup> rihtlice *C* || hraðe *B* || cū æfter *C* <sup>17</sup> þam *C* ||  
æ̅r gefremodon *acc. v. a. h. C* || nū *acc. v. a. h. C* || cwæð  
*B*, cū *C*

'mid me into heofona rice, þæt eow is gegearwod to ead-  
 edleane eowres geswines, þe ge for minum lufan ær on  
 worulde adrugan'. and hy ðonne farað mid gode sylfum  
 and mid his englum on ðcne gefean heofona rices, ðær  
 5 is mærd and myrhð and ece blis. nis æfre ænig man  
 þe sylf gefencan cunne oðþon oðrum areccan mæge,  
 hwylce þa mærða and ða myrhða syn, þe god on heo-  
 fonum gegearwod hæfð þam, ðe his willan gewyrceð her  
 on life; and, se ðe to þam gesælig bið, þæt he to ðam  
 10 mærdum and to þam myrhðum cymð, ne ateorjað hy him  
 æfre, ac he hy symle hæfð mid gode sylfum and mid  
 his englum. nu ic hæbbe eow areht rihtne geleafan  
 se, ðe hine aht pisses tweoð and his gelyfan nele, ne  
 cymð he æfre to godes rice, gyf he on þam geendað  
 15 and se, ðe ðonne rihtne geleafan hæfð and his ealles  
 gelyfd, þæs ðe ic rehte, þæt ðurh god geweard and gyf  
 gewurdan sceal, gif he þurhwunað on þam rihtan gelæfan  
 and god georne lufað and his bebodu gehealedð, he þær  
 habban sceal ece edlean on godes rice. utan forðan  
 20 don, swa us micel þearf is, habban âa on ân on urne

1 mē acc. v. a. h. C || heofena B || rice BC || eow acc. v. a. h. C || écan acc. v. a. h. ? C 2 über edleane vom 1. gl. mede E || lufan acc. v. a. h. C || ær B, ær acc. v. a. h. C 3 wôrldē acc. v. a. h. C 4 adrugon B || hi C || þonne BC || sylfum C 4 hys C || ðcne acc. v. a. h. C || gefean] geleafan C || heofena B || ðar C 5 mærd acc. v. a. h. C || ece B, acc. v. a. h. C 6 c.] mæge oððon cunne B || oððon B, oððe C 7 hwylce C || þa BC || mirhða C || synd B || heofenum B 8 -gearwad B, -gæarwod acc. v. a. h. C || þe B || gewyrceð E || he acc. v. a. h. C 9 life BC || ðam BC 10 ðam BC || atæorjað acc. v. a. h. C || hi C 11 æ.] þānan forð æfre acc. v. a. h. C, þānan f. æfre E || he acc. v. a. h. C || heo B, hi C || simble B 12 leofan men nu C || eow hæbbe E 13 þe C || aht acc. v. a. h. C || þyses B, pisses acc. v. a. h. C || tweonað C || geleafan B, gelyfan C 14 næfre C || rice BC || gif BC || ðam C || geendað acc. v. a. h. C 15 þe C || þonne BC 16 gelifð C || ðæs C || über rehte vom 1. gl. tolde E || þurh BC get B, git C 17 geweordan B || þam f. C || geleafan BC 18 healdedð 19 édlean acc. v. a. h. C || rice C || leofan men uton C 20 micel f. E || on — 291 drihten f. B

drihten rihtne geleafan and lufjan hine eallum mode and eallum mægene and healdan his bebodu georne and dôn to gôde þæne dæl, de we purh godes fultum magan, and ælces yfeles georne geswican; and ænig man oðrum ne bēode butan riht: þæt is, þæt gehwa oðrum beode, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. se byð wel cristen, þe þis gehealdeð, and, gyf we þis gehealdaþ, þonne geearnige we, þæt we habban motan ece lif on ðam toweardan life and éce blisse mid gode sylfum a butan ende. amen.

## IV (7).

## Incipit de baptisma.

10

*Primo necesse est, ut paganus catecūminus sit, accedensque ad baptismum ut abrenuntiet maligno spiritui et omnibus damnis eius operibus et pompis. catecūminus grece, instructus dicitur latine. catecūminus enim instrui debet, quatinus unitatem fidei agnoscens sacrosanctum baptismatis misterium percipere ualeat. in cuius quoque facie a sacerdote per exsufflationem signum crucis sit, ut effugato diabolo Cristo, domino nostro, preparetur intrōitus. exorcizatur etiam idem malignus spiritus, ut exeat et recedat ab illo plasmate, quod iamdudum per peccatum primi hominis possidebat, dans locum spiritui sancto, quia non est iuxta*

<sup>1</sup> hine] god B <sup>2</sup> mægne BC || beboda B || don C <sup>3</sup> gode B || pone BC || þe BC || magon BC, über dem g steht (vom 1. gl.?) w E <sup>4</sup> geswican E || ænig acc. v. a. h. C, nan B || oðrum acc. v. a. h. C <sup>5</sup> beode BC || buton C || gehwā acc. v. a. h. C, hwa B <sup>6</sup> bið BC || se þe C <sup>7</sup> gif BC || gehealdeþ E, -ad B, mid rihte healdad C || -earnjan acc. v. a. h. C <sup>8</sup> moton C || éce acc. v. a. h. C || lif BC || life BC <sup>9</sup> ece B, éce acc. v. a. h. C || sylfum C || a BC || buton ende acc. v. a. h. C

IV. enthalten in CWX; nur sinnvarianten sind angegeben; in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt. Inc. de. b. f. X || baptismo (o auf ras.) W <sup>12</sup> -nuntiat WX <sup>17</sup> effugatio X <sup>21</sup> et quia die hss.

apostolum conuentio Christi ad Belial nec societas luci et tenebras. et idcirco, qui baptizandus est, sal in sacramento accipit, ut gustum sapientie percipiat, neque a sapore Christi desidet, et sit insulsus et fatuus. sal enim sapientiam significat, unde dominus in euangelio ad discipulos: 'uos', inquit, 'estis sal terre'. traditur ei symbolum, id est uen fidei integra confessio, ut domus prisco habitatore derelicta fide ornetur preparareturque habitatio deo. tangit quoque sacerdos desputo oris sui nares et aures, ut audiendo atque odorando percipiat sanctitatis dulcedinem. perungitur etiam pectus, sed et scapule sacro crismate ad tutamen mentis et corporis, ut undique muniatur scuto fidei, sicut dicit apostolus: 'sumentes scutum fidei, in quo possitis omnia tela nequissimi ignea extinguere'. unctio forinseca ostendit, quid intus operetur spiritus sanctus ad inuocationem sacerdotis. unctione peracta, abrenuntiatione et credulitatis confessione ad percipienda baptismatis sacramenta cum omni mentis deuotione properandum est. baptismum grece, unctio latine interpretatur; in baptismate igitur fit peccatorum remissio, per unctionem uero sanctificatio spiritus. in consecratione baptismatis prima oratio deprecatur dominum ad eternum, et ex ipsa oratione possumus cognoscere. 'omnipotens', inquit,

<sup>2</sup> salem X <sup>4</sup> dissidet W || et] ut W || insulsus W <sup>5</sup> dominus ait X <sup>6</sup> inquit CWX, über dem d ist ein t nachgetr. C <sup>8</sup> ornetur cor(o)netur C <sup>9</sup> sui oris W || odor.] orando X <sup>11</sup> tutamen mentis] tutamentis WX <sup>12</sup> ut] et X || apost. dicit X || sumentes C <sup>14</sup> hinter extinguere steht crismatis unguentum Moyses primum in exodo iubente domino et composuit et confudit, quo Aaron et filii eius in testimonium sacerdotii peruncti sunt. deinde et reges crismate sacrabantur. postquam autem dominus noster, uerus rex et sacerdos eternus, a deo patre celesti ac mistico unguento est delibutus, iam non solum pontifices et reges, sed et omnis ecclesia unctione crismatis consecratur pro eo, quod membrum est Christi, eterni regis et sacerdoti in niceno autem sinodo crisma fuit constitutum ad baptismum. caticumino quoque a baptismate et confirmatione unus potest esse si necesse est. W (hinter unus ist wohl pater zu ergänzen; vgl. an und Thorpe, Ancient Laws, II, s. 58 § 22, wo dieser satz sich findet) (et) abre- C <sup>17</sup> -cipiendo W <sup>21</sup> ad dom. ad eter. C <sup>22</sup> cogn.] agn.]

*'sempiternae deus, adesto magne pietatis tue misteriis', et reliqua. per insuflationem sacerdotis monstratur immundus spiritus expelli, ut illud inpleatur, quod dominus dixit: 'nunc princeps mundi huius eicietur foras'. clamante autem uoce sacerdotis, ut descendat uirtus spiritus sancti in aquam, cereus benedictus deponitur in aquam. quare hoc, nisi ut demonstretur modo cereus significare spiritum sanctum? legitur unam columnam fuisse in itinere filiorum Israel, quando egressi sunt ex Egipto per mare rubrum, quae eis lux esset in nocte et protectio nubis in die. habuit ergo mare formam aque, nubes uero spiritus sanctus. aqua igitur baptismatis exhibet sacramentum forinsecus, et spiritus sanctus operatur intrinsecus beneficium gratiae. baptizatur autem sub trina mersione in nomine sancte trinitatis, id est, patris et filii et spiritus sancti; et recte, ut homo, qui ad imaginem dei conditus est, per inuocationem sancte trinitatis ad eandem renouetur imaginem et, qui trino lapsu peccati, id est, consensu, suasionem, delectationem, cecidit in mortem, trino gradu eleuatus de fonte per gratiam resurgat ad uitam. induiturque candida ueste. quare, nisi ut demonstretur per baptismum recipere, quod per primum hominem in paradiso perdidimus, id est, uestem inreprehensibilem? uestimenta candida et inreprehensibilia sunt spirituales uirtutes anime. perungitur et caput sacro crismate et mistico tegitur uelamine, ut intellegat se diadema regni et sacerdotii dignitatem portare iuxta apostolum: 'uos estis genus regale et sacerdotale offerentes uosmet ipsos deo uiuo, hostiam sanctam deo placentem'. communicatur corpore et sanguine dominico, ut illius sit capitis membrum, qui pro eo passus est et resurrexit. traditurque per inpositionem manus episcopi spiritus paraclitis, cum frontem sacro crismate signauerit et orauerit dicens: 'emitte in eum, deus, septiformem spiritum tuum', et reliqua, quae secuntur; hec enim sunt uesti-*

*menta, quibus ornari oportet filium regis, ut possit stare in aula celesti.*

## V (7).

## Sermo de baptisate.

Leofan men, eallum cristenum mannum is mycel pearf  
 5 þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescead witan: and gehadedum  
 mannum gebyred swyðe rihte, þæt hi geornlice under-  
 standan huru, þæt manna gehwylc, gyf he þære ylde and  
 dæs andgytes hæfd, þæt he hit understandan mæg, hwæt  
 him man to dearfe segð, þonne mot he beon ærost ðinga  
 10 gemynegad and gewisod, þæt he cunne, hu he of hæpen-  
 dome mæge to cristendome durh rihtne geleafan and  
 durh fullht cuman. þonne is ærost se fruma, þæt man  
 gedð þurh gôde wissunge, þæt he his drihten ongyte  
 rihtlice, and þæt he eac widsace anrædlice deofles ge-  
 15 manan: þæt is, þæt he forsace and forbuge his unlara,  
 þæs ðe he æfre mæge, and ðæt he geswutelige eac, þæt  
 he hæbbe and æfre habban wille anræde gedanc and  
 anrædne geleafan on ænne soðne and ealmihtigne godd.

V. in BCEH enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt;  
 von BC sind alle varianten angegeben; bei H sind unbedeutende  
 abweichungen in der schreibung nicht berücksichtigt worden. <sup>3</sup> über-  
 schr. f. C || baltism E <sup>4</sup> Leofe H || ealle H || manne H || micel  
 BC || þ.] neod H <sup>5</sup> hi C, heo H || gescād C, sc- H || -hadodum C  
<sup>6</sup> -birad C || swide BC || hy (heo H) rihtlice and g. BH <sup>7</sup> huru  
 f. H || -hwile C || gif BC || þære C <sup>8</sup> þæs BC || -gites BC || :wæt (ras.  
 von h) C <sup>9</sup> pearfe B || sægd B || ðonne B || mod H || ærest BC || þinga  
 BC <sup>10</sup> -myngad BH, -minegod C || twissod H || hæd- B, þam hæd- C  
<sup>11</sup> þurh BC || ant H <sup>12</sup> þurh BC || cum.] cunnan E || ðonne BC,  
 done H || ærest BC <sup>13</sup> gedo BC || gode BC || -gite BC <sup>14</sup> rihtlice vor  
 ongite C || eac f. H || andrædl- H <sup>14-15</sup> imānan H <sup>16</sup> (æfre) ū. d. s. (u.  
 and. hd.?) C || þæt BC || geswutolice C, swutelige H <sup>17</sup> wylle B || an-  
 rædne H || -þanc BC <sup>18</sup> and f. CH || eall- B, æl- C, ealmihtiga  
 H || god BC

and leornige, þæt he cunne, þæt ælc cristen man huru  
 cunnan sceal, pater noster and credan. mid þam pater  
 nostre man sceal to gode gebiddan and mid þam credan  
 geswuteljan rihtne geleafan. and, syððan se man þæt  
 can and rihtne geleafan hæfd ariht understanden, þonne  
 bið he wyrðe, þæt he fulluht underfo, gif he þis huru  
 ærest, ealswa ic cwæð beforan, geded, ðæt is, þæt he  
 deofol and his gemanan ealne forsæcð and him mid ealle  
 fram byhð and Crist gecyst and him to gebyhð and on  
 hine anrædlice gelyfd. se gelyfd anrædlice and rihtlice  
 on hine, se ðe hine rihtlice lufað, and se hine lufað  
 rihtlice, ðe his beboda and his laga gehealdeð. elles ne  
 byð seo lufu naht, and elles ne fremed eac þæt fulluht  
 na swyðe, butan man godes beboda gyme þe geornor,  
 and man his lara and laga þe rihtlicor healde.

Leofan men, on ðære cristnunge, þe man deð ær  
 ðam fulluhte, is mycel getacnung; þonne se sacerð crist-  
 nað, þonne orðað he on þone man, þonne hit swa ge-  
 byrað, *in modum crucis*, and ðonne wyrð þurh godes  
 mihte sona deofol swyðe geyrged, and mid þæs sacerdes  
 halsunge se deofol wyrð aflymed fram þære menniscan

---

<sup>1</sup> geleorn. *BC* || cristene *H* || hure *H* <sup>2</sup> credon *CE* <sup>3</sup> nræe *E* ||  
 sceal him *H* || biddan *H* || credon *C* <sup>4</sup> swut- *H* || sið- *C* <sup>5</sup> cann *C* ||  
 ariht *f. BH* || -standan *BCE* <sup>6</sup> wurde *H* || -fō *B* || þis *f. C* || hure *H*  
<sup>7</sup> eals. ic cw. *f. E* (*un dessen stelle ist eine ras. von einer halben*  
*zeile*) || beforan swa rihtes *C* || deð *BH* || þæt *B* <sup>8</sup> im- *H* <sup>9</sup> buhð *B*,  
 bihð *C*, byhð *H* || gecyst *B*, -cist *C*, -cust *H* || to him *H* || ge-  
 buhð *BH*, -bihð *C* <sup>10</sup> gelifð *aus* gebihð *C* || sē *B* || gelifð *C* || anr-  
*C*, andredl- *H* <sup>11</sup> þe *C*, *dahinter ras. von 2 bchst. E* <sup>12</sup> þe *BC*,  
 se ðe *E* || boda *H* || healdað *C*, gehealdeð mid rihte *B* <sup>13</sup> bið  
*BC* || deo *H* || fremað *C* <sup>14</sup> swiðe *BC* || -ton *C* || boda *H* || gime *C*  
<sup>15</sup> laga] æ *H* <sup>16</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.; vor L. m. steht Item*  
*mit roten bchst. E* || das *L von Leof. grün CE* || Leofe *H* || pære *B*,  
 ðære *C* <sup>17</sup> þam *B* || micel *BC* || tacn- *H* || forþam þonne *C* || cristneð *B*  
<sup>18</sup> orðað *BC*, eorðeþ *H* || done *C* <sup>19</sup> -byred *B*, -birad *C* || immodum  
 (*darüber on rode tacen*) *C* || þonne *BC* || wurð *CH* <sup>20</sup> -ful *B* || swiðe  
*C* || geirged *C*, -yrgd *E* <sup>21</sup> wurð *CH* || aflim- *C* || pære *B*



gesceafte, þe ær ðurh Adam forworht wæs, and ðam  
 halgum gaste byð sona eardungstow on þam menn  
 gerymed. twa ðing syndon þurh godes mihte swa mycele  
 and swa mære, þæt æfre ænig man ne mæg ðæron ænig  
 5 ðing awyrdan ne gewanjan, fulluht and huslhalgung.  
 nis se mæssepreost on worulde swa synfull ne swa fracod  
 on his dædan, gyf he ðæra þenunga aþere ded, swa swa  
 ðærto gebyred, þeah he silf ælc unriht dreoge on his  
 life, ne byð seo þenung þæs na þe wyrse. ne eft nis  
 10 ænig swa mære ne swa haliges lifes, þæt aþor ðæra  
 þenunga gegodjan oððon gemyccljan mæge; do swa hwyrc,  
 swa hit do, godes sylfes miht byð on þære dæde þurh  
 halig geryne. ac se earma synfulla man hearmað þeah  
 him sylfum egeslice swyde, se þe geþristlæcd to mæsse-  
 15 janne oððon husl to ðicganne and wat hine sylfne on  
 synnum to fulne and swyde forwyrhtne and nele ær hit  
 geandettan and betan, ær he to ðam geþristlæce. his  
 dystignes witodlice dered him sylfum, ac þæt ne dered

1 purh BC || Â Adam C || -wroht H || wæs vor þ. A. BH || þam BC  
 2 halgan B, -ge H || bið BC || ðonne (þ-E) sona CE || -stæowe H ||  
 ðam C || men BC 3 gerlmed C, trymed H || þing B, þingc C || sindon  
 C, beoð H || micle B, micle C 4 þærôn (-o-C) BC 5 þing B,  
 þingc C || awerd- B, awird- C, awurd- H || wanjan H || husel- BC  
 6 hinter -preost steht þe mæssjan mot (mote C) and to mæssjane  
 (-jenne C) ah CE || weorlde H, wolde C || sinful C, mistlic E 7 on  
 h. d. g. he] þe BH || dædum C || gif C || þara B, þa:: (ras. von  
 2 bchst.) C || -unge C || adere B, f. C (in C ras. von etwa 5 bchst.)  
 8 þær- B, þar- C || -birad C, -bured H || sylf B || ælc f. CE 9 bið  
 BC || þeo H || ðen- B || ðe BC || wirse C, wurse H 10 æn-] nan H || aþor  
 H, :: on (das n aus r und ras. von 2 bchst.) C || þæra B, þara C  
 11 gegod- B, godjan H || oðde CH || gemicl- B, gemicel- C, mycel-  
 H || mage (vor gegodjan C) CH || hwilc C 12 sylfes C || bið BC || ðære C  
 13 halige BCH || geryno C, rune H || þeh B, f. H 14 swide C || se]  
 þe H, f. C || ðe B 15 oðde CH || husel B, -ol C || picg- C, picgeann  
 H, halgjende B || silfne C 16 swide C || -worhtne B, -wrohtne  
 17 andettan H || þristl- H, geþristl. þæt he mæssjan aginne  
 18 dirst- C || witolice H || derað C || silfum C, sylfne H || dera

elles þam na þe swyðor, þe þa ðenunga underfoð mid rihtum geleafan. forðam ne mæg ænig man godes mihta ne his mærdæ geminsjan ne ænig ðing awyrdan. þæt sealt, þæt se sacerð þam men on muð deþ, þonne he cristnað, þæt getacnað godcundne wisdom; and ealswa se lichama þonne gefeld þæs sealtas scearpnesse, swa sceal seo sawul ongytan wisdomes snotornesse. and ðonne se sacerð him ætforan singð *credo in deum*, þonne trymed he his geleafan and mid ðam geleafan gefrætewað and gewædað his hus, þæt is, þæt he gegearwað his heortan gode on to wunjanne. and ðonne se sacerð æthrind mid his spatle þæs mannes nose and earan, þonne tacnað he mid þam, þæt he sceal ægðer ge þurh stenc ge ðurh hlyst underfon godcunde halignesse and gesceadwisnesse. and ðonne se sacerð smyred mid þam halgan crisman breost and sculdru, þonne befehð he þæne man mid godes scylde on ægðre healfe, þæt deofol ne mæg ænig his ættrenra wæpna him on afæstnjan, naðor ne beforan ne wiðæftan, gif he þanonford þurhwunað anrædlice on rihtan geleafan and godes lagum folgað. and ðonne þis gedon bið eal fulllice wel, swa to ðære cristnunge gebyred, þonne is æfter eallum þisum mid rihtum

<sup>1</sup> de *das erste mal* BC || swið- BC || :: þa (*ras. von etwa 2 bchst.*) B || þen- C || -fehð E, -fohd H <sup>2</sup> rihtan C, rihte H || ænig f. E <sup>3</sup> þing B, þingc C || awird- C, awurd- H || dæt B <sup>4</sup> þan C || muðe H || deð BC <sup>5</sup> -cundne (*das c aus g*) B <sup>6</sup> -hamæ H || ifelæð H <sup>7</sup> sawl B, sawle C, sawla H || -gitan BC || snoter- B <sup>8</sup> þonne BC, þone H || ætforen him singþ H || deum patrem BH <sup>9</sup> trīmed C || ileafan *das erste mal* H || þam BC || gefrætwað C, frete- wað H <sup>10</sup> gewe:dað (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) E || hūs C || gearewað H <sup>11</sup> þonne BC <sup>12</sup> æthrind C, rinæd H || nase B <sup>13</sup> getacn- B || ge f. H || stenc C <sup>14</sup> ge and H || þurh BC, þurð H || hlist C, lūst H || -fou B || gescād- C, scead- H <sup>15</sup> þonne BC || smyrad C || *mit halgan schliesst H, ein blatt (bis 40<sup>25</sup>) verloren.* <sup>16</sup> sculdra C, -dran E || þone BC <sup>17</sup> scelde B, scilde C || ægðere B <sup>18</sup> ætrenra B, ætrenra C || naðer BC <sup>19</sup> þanan- B <sup>21</sup> þonne BC || eall B || þære C <sup>22</sup> -birad C || ðonne BC || eallum f. C || þysum B || rihtan C

geleafan to efstanne wið fontbædes georne. and ðurh  
 þa fonthalgunge þær gewyrð sona godes ælmihtiges mid-  
 wist. and ðurh ða ordunge, þe se sacerd on þæt wæter  
 ordað, þonne he font halgað, wyrð deofol þanon afyrsad.  
 5 and ðonne se sacerd gehalgodne tapor in þæt wæter  
 deð, þonne wyrð þæt wæter mid þam halgan gaste ðurh-  
 goten, and, hrædest to secganne, eal, þæt se sacerd deð  
 þurh ða halgan þenunge gesawenlice, eal hit fulfremed  
 se halga gast gerynelice. þa dreo dyfinga on fontbæde  
 10 getacnjað, þæt we beoð geedcennede þonne to ecan life  
 ðurh þa halgan þrynnesse *patris et filii et spiritus sancti*,  
 þæt is eal an soð godd. and þæt hwite hrægel, ðe man  
 mid þæne mann befehð, þonne he gefullod bið, þæt ge-  
 tacnað þæne gastlican wlite, þe se man ðurh godes gife  
 15 habban sceal, þæt sƿn þa godan and ða clænan dæda,  
 þe he on cristendome þanonford began sceal. and mid  
 þam crismale, þe man him onufan þæt heafod deð, man  
 tacnað þæne cristenan cynhelm, þe he on heofonum ah,  
 gyf he þanonford his cristendom mid rihte gehealdeo  
 20 and on rihtan geleafan rihtlice þurhwunað. forðam, gyf  
 he þæt gehealdeo, he bið Criste to bearne geteald, and  
 he bið cynehelmes swyðe wel wyrðe, gif he mid rihte  
 gehyrð his fæder, þæt is, heofonlicum cyninge.<sup>1</sup> he is  
 ure ealra fæder, and þæt we swuteljað, þonne we singað,

<sup>1</sup> (geleaf-) B || (þæs ū. d. z. v. a. hð.) fontb. B || þurh BC  
<sup>2</sup> ða C || þær gewirð C <sup>3</sup> þurh BC || orþ- B <sup>4</sup> wurð C, (sona *an-  
 rande v. and. hð.*) wyrð (se ū. d. z. v. a. hð.) B || -soð B, afirsod C  
<sup>5</sup> þonne BC || on C <sup>6</sup> wurð C || þam f. CE || halgum CE || þurh- BC  
<sup>7</sup> -goten (*das t aus c*) C || radost C || eall B <sup>8</sup> ðen- B, þenunga  
 C || -sewen- C || eall B <sup>9</sup> haliga C || ða B || þreo C || (þam ū. d. z.  
 v. and. hð.) font- B <sup>10</sup> þa getacn- CE || -edcænn- C <sup>11</sup> þurh (*das  
 u aus a C*) BC || ða C || þri- C <sup>12</sup> eall B || god BC || hrægl B,  
 rægl C || þe BC <sup>13</sup> þone C || man BC || -fullad C <sup>14</sup> þone BC || þurh  
 BC <sup>15</sup> synd B, sindon C || ða C || þa *das zweite mal* B <sup>16</sup> þanar  
 B || begān C <sup>17</sup> man *das zweite mal* þæt C <sup>18</sup> getacn. B || f  
 BC || heofen- B <sup>19</sup> gif BC || þanan- B <sup>20</sup> gif BC <sup>21</sup> swið  
<sup>22</sup> his f. gehired C

*Pater noster, qui es in celis sanctificetur nomen tuum et reliqua.* ðonne eac æfter ðysum he bið wel husles wyrðe, and him gebyrð þæt swyðe rihte, þæt he þonne piege Cristes lichaman and his blôð, forðan he bið þonne Cristes lima ân. 5

Leofan men, understandað, þæt Crist is cristenra heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum getealde. ðonne is mycel ðearf, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc þæt understande, and þæt he his cristendom mid rihte gehealde. se gehealt his cristendom rihtlice, se 10 ðe Criste mid rihte gehyrð, þæt byð se, ðe his bebodu gehealded and deofles unlarum eornostlice wiðstanded, ealswa man behet, þæt man don wolde, þa man fulluhtes gyrnde. understandað godes beboda georne. godes agen þæt forme bebod is, þæt man lufige godd sylfne ærest 15 eallum mode and eallum mægene; and oðer bebod is, þæt man lufige his nyhstan, swa swa hine sylfne. ælc cristen man is oðres nyhsta, forðam we synd þurh cristen- dom ealle gebroðra, and we syndon Cristes agene bearn, gyf we sylfe willað. and ðy hit is rihtlic dom, þæt 20 æni cristen man oðrum ne beode, butan þæt he wille,

---

<sup>1</sup> es *BC* || *celis BC*    <sup>2</sup> *hinter reliqua steht* Be ðysum (pis- *C*) we magon gecnawan, þæt we sȝn (syn *C*) þurh cristendôm (-dom *C*) ealle gebroðra, þonne we ealle to anum heofonlicum fæder swa oft clyppjād (clip- *C*), swa we pater noster singað *CE* || þonne *C* || eac sona *CE* || þysum *B*, pi- *C* || he bið] bið se man *CE* || husles wel *C* || wel *f. E*    <sup>3</sup> -bired *C* || swide *BC*    <sup>4</sup> blod *BC* || -ðam *B*, -ðon *C*    <sup>5</sup> an *C*    <sup>6</sup> *die hss. haben keinen absatz, das L von Leofan ist rot in E* || *hinter cristenra am rande von sp. hd. m E*    <sup>7</sup> sindon *C*    <sup>8</sup> mic. þe. *BC* || þæt *f. E*    <sup>9</sup> -hwilc *C* || þæt he (þæt) under- *E* || and *f. B* || (his) *B*    <sup>10</sup> -hylt *C*    <sup>11</sup> bið *BC* || þe *C* || -boda *B*    <sup>12</sup> -healdað *C* || unl.] larum *B*    <sup>14</sup> girnde *C* || godes (*das erste mal*) auf ras. *B*    <sup>15</sup> godd —    <sup>17</sup> lufige *f. B* || god *C* || silfne *C*    <sup>16</sup> mægne *C*    <sup>17</sup> nextarr *B*, nihstan *C* || silfne *C*    <sup>18</sup> nehsta *B*, nihsta *C* || we synd am rande v. and. *hd. E* || syn *C*    <sup>19</sup> syndan *B*    <sup>20</sup> gif *BC* || silfe *C* || þy *B*, þi *C*    <sup>21</sup> ænig *B* || buton *C*

þæt man him beode; and se byð swyðe gesælig, þe þæne dom rihtlice gehealded.

- Leofan men, we motan swyðe wærlice on ælce wisan us healdan, gyf we us sculan wið deofol gescyldan, 5 forðam he byð æfre ymbe þæt ân, þæt he wyle us beswican and gedon, gyf he mæg, þæt we alcogan þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengon. ac utan understandan, hwæt ða twa word mænan, *abrenuntio* and *credo*, þe man æt fulluhtþenunge on gewunan hæfd.
- 10 *abrenuntio*, þæt is on englisc, ic widsace heononford æfre deofles gemanan. *credo*, þæt is on englisc, ic gelyfe on god ælmihtigne, þe ealle ðing gescop and geworhte. nage we nane ðearfe, þæt we ðyses weorðan lease; ac utan don, swa us þearf is, gelæstan hit georne. and
- 15 ðeah þæt cild to ðam geong sy, þæt hit specan ne mæge, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forspæc forstent him eal þæt sylfe, swylce hit sylf spæce; and, butan hit gelæste, ðonne hit ylde hæfd, eal, þæt on his geogode for hit gode wæs behaten, hit mot forweorðan æt his
- 20 endedæge, gyf hit godes lage forgymde, syððan hit ða ylde and þæt andgyt hæfde, þæt hit godes lage gyman mihte. þonne agan þa ylðran eac on cristenum folce ðæs oferþearfe, þæt hi heora gingran gode gestrynan and hi deofle ætwænjan, forðam eal, þæt hi to unrihte

<sup>1</sup> bið swi- BC || ðone (þ-C) BC    <sup>2</sup> healdad B    <sup>3</sup> ðie has. haben keinen absatz, in E ist das L von Leof. grun || moton C || swiðe BC    <sup>4</sup> us heald.] behealdan E || gif BC || scylan B, sculon C || gescildan B, gebeorgan C    <sup>5</sup> bið BC || an BC || wile BC    <sup>6</sup> gif BC || aleog. BC    <sup>7</sup> -heton C || uto C    <sup>10</sup> heonan- BC    <sup>11</sup> -life C    <sup>12</sup> -mihtine C || þing B, þingc C    <sup>13</sup> nagon C || þearfe BC || ðæt C || þysse B, þise C || wurðan C    <sup>14</sup> uto C || ðon B    <sup>15</sup> þeh B, þeah C || þam C || jung B || spreca C    <sup>16</sup> fore- B, -spræc C    <sup>17</sup> eall B || silfe C || swilce C, swylc E || silf C || spece B, spræc C || buton C    <sup>18</sup> þonne BC || hafad C || eall B || þæt hit C || -gude C    <sup>19</sup> for hit] forhilt C || þe gode C || -wurð- C    <sup>20</sup> gif BC || -gimde C || sid- C || þa BC    <sup>21</sup> -git BC || giman C    <sup>22</sup> ðonne BC || agon B, age we micle þearfe and eac C || eac f. C    <sup>23</sup> þæs BC || -strýn- C    <sup>24</sup> hy B, hig C || -wenjan B || eall B || hy B

gedaƿfað heora gingran, eal hit byð ongean þæt, ðe hy  
 gode behetan, þa hy him fulluht begeatan, and ealles  
 ðæs hy motan stið wite ðoljan æfter godes dome, butan  
 hy hit gebetan, þæs ðe hy don magan. cristenra manna  
 gehwylc ah swyðe mycle þearfe, þæt he rihtne geleafan  
 on ænne godd habbe, and þæt he his fulluhtes gescad  
 wite and þæt symle rihtlice healde and his gingran  
 georne tihte to ðam ylcan. and æfre swa þæt cild raðost  
 ænig ðing specan mæge, tæce man him sona ealra þinga  
 ærest pater noster and credan; þonne sceal him ðananford  
 a þe bêt gelimpan. and eac ic on godes naman bidde and  
 beode, gyf ænig cristen man, þe ylde hæbbe, swa sy  
 forgymed, þæt he hit ne cunne, leornige hit georne; and  
 ne sceamige ænigum men for his ylde, ac do, swa him  
 þearf is, helpe his sylfes, forðam he ne bið wel cristen,  
 þe þæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte æniges  
 mannes æt fulluhte to onfonne ne æt biscoopes handa,  
 se ðe þæt ne cann, ær he hit geleornige, ne he rihtlice  
 ne bið husles wyrðe ne clænes legeres, se ðe on life  
 þæt geleornjan nele, huru on englisc, buton he on læden  
 mæge. ac ðô manna gehwylc, swa swa him ðearf is,  
 leornige his þearfe and hine sylfne wærlice beðence and

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> gepaƿfað (*das d aus n B*) BC || gingrum BC || eall B || bið BC ||  
 (þe) B, f. C || hig C    <sup>2</sup> -heton BC || heo B, hi C || -geaton BC  
<sup>3</sup> þæs BC || hi C || moton C || stide C || þol- B, gepol- C || buton C  
<sup>4</sup> heo B, hi C || -beton C || þe C || hi C || gedon C || magon BC  
<sup>5</sup> -hwilc C || swiðe BC || micle B, micle C    <sup>6</sup> god BC || æfre hæbbe  
 (-a- E) CE, hæbbe B || and f. C || -scead B    <sup>7</sup> simble B    <sup>8</sup> geornlice  
 tihte B, tihtan georne C || þam B || ilcan B    <sup>9</sup> þing B, þingc C ||  
 sprecaþ BC || tæce C || him man CE    <sup>10</sup> ærost C || credo C || þanan- B,  
 þanon- C    <sup>11</sup> a CB || ðe B || bet BC || limpan E    <sup>12</sup> gif BC || þe  
 is þæt C || ilde C || þe swa E || sy gyt (git C) CE    <sup>13</sup> -gimed C || bið  
 f. E    <sup>14</sup> scam- BC || ænige m. E, ænigne man B, nanum men C  
<sup>15</sup> sylfes C    <sup>17</sup> biscoopes BC    <sup>18</sup> þe C || can BC    <sup>19</sup> þe C    <sup>20</sup> butan  
 B || leden B    <sup>21</sup> do BC || -hwilc C || him] his CE || þearf C    <sup>22</sup> ðearfe  
 B || sylfne C || wærlice f. B, *darüber als gl. von a. h. .i. georne* E ||  
 -pence B

his cristendôm clænlice healde and ælene hæpendôm mid ealle aweorpe.

- Leofan men, beorgað eow georne wið deofles lara. ne beon ge nador ne to swicole ne to ficole ne lease  
 5 ne luderfulle ne fule ne fracode ne on ænige wisan to lehterfulle; ne ge ahwar ne beon, þæs ðe ge betan magan, gewitan ne gewyrhtan æniges mordres oððon manslihtes, stala ne strudunga, ac strynað mid rihte. scyldað eow wið gitsunga and wið gifornessa, and ðæt ge ahwar ne  
 10 beon manswican ne mansworan, wedlogan ne wordlogan, ne on leasre gewitnesse ahwar standan. scyldað eow wið galscypas and swyðe georne wið æwbrecas, and wið oferfyllre beorgað eow georne. and ne gyman ge galdra ne idelra hwata ne wigelunga ne wiccecræfta;  
 15 ne weorðjan ge wyllas ne ænige wudutreowu, forðam æghwylce idele syndon deofles gedwimeru. ne beon ge ofermode ne to weamode ne to niðfulle ne to flitgeorne ne to felawyrde ne ealles to hlagole ne eft to asolcene ne to unrote. ne beon ge to rance ne to gylpgeorne  
 20 ne færinga to fægene ne eft to ormode. ne beon ge to slapole ne ealles to sleace, ac scyldað eow georne wið deofles dare. ealle undeawas aweallað of deofle, and he þæt unsæd saweð to wide. ac utan don, swa us ðearf is, helpa ure sylfra and ðæs huru efstan, nu we  
 25 fyrst habbað þa hwile, ðe god wile, þe læs ðe we forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan, and utan ðurh æghwæt

<sup>1</sup> -dom BC || hædendom BC <sup>2</sup> awurpe C, hiermit schliesst die homilie in C <sup>3</sup> kein absatz in den hss., das L von Leof. in E rot <sup>4</sup> nawdor B || fic. ne to swic. B <sup>5</sup> lyðer- B <sup>6</sup> ahwær B || ne das 2. mal f. E || gebetan B <sup>7</sup> gewit. || ne witan B || -slihtas BE <sup>8</sup> scildað B <sup>9</sup> gifer- B || þæt B || ahwær B <sup>10</sup> mannswic. B || mǎnswor B || word- E <sup>11</sup> scild. B, and scyld. E <sup>12</sup> -scipas B || swið B || -brycas B <sup>14</sup> -cræfte E <sup>15</sup> -treowa B <sup>16</sup> idela B || -dwimera <sup>17</sup> flitg.] feohgeorne (ne to flitgeorne ü. d. z. von and. hd.) <sup>18</sup> fægne B || and ne beon E <sup>21</sup> scildað B <sup>22</sup> unþ. B || aweallað <sup>24</sup> þæs B <sup>25</sup> mit hwile fängt H wider an (s. var. zu 35<sup>15</sup>) || þe <sup>26</sup> -wurðan H || wænon H || þurh B

godes willan wyrcean, swa we geornost magan: þonne  
geleanað he hit us, þær we betst bedurfon. him symle  
sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld, a butan  
ende, amen.

## VI (13, 14).

Incipit de uisione Isaie prophete, quam uidit <sup>5</sup>  
super Judam et Jerusalem (Is. 1, 1).

*In diebus illis dixit Isaias propheta: audite, celi, et  
auribus percipe, terra, quoniam dominus locutus est. filios  
enutriui et exaltaui, ipsi autem spreuerunt me (Is. 1, 2).  
dereliquerunt dominum, blasphemauerunt sanctum Israel, <sup>10</sup>  
abalienati sunt retrorsum (Is. 1, 4). ideo terra uestra, ait  
dominus, deserta, ciuitates uestre succense igni; regionem  
uestram coram uobis alieni deuorant (Is. 1, 7). et cum  
multiplicaueritis orationem, non exaudiam, manus enim  
uestre iniquitate sunt plene (Is. 1, 15). hæc dicit dominus, <sup>15</sup>  
deus exercituum, conuertimini ad me et salui eritis (Is. 45, 22).*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve impio in malum, retributio manuum eius fiet ei.  
populum meum exactores spoliauerunt (Is. 3, 11—12).  
rapina pauperis in domo uestra (Is. 3, 14). hæc dicit <sup>20</sup>  
dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Pro eo, quod eleuate sunt filie Sion, et ambulauerunt  
extenso collo et nutibus oculorum ibant et plaudebant et in*

<sup>1</sup> wyrcean B, wurcan H || magon BH || þenne H <sup>2</sup> læned H || best  
H || symble B, sylfe H <sup>3</sup> sy] beo H || weorlda weorld H

VI. enthalten in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. bei  
der lat. einleitung habe ich nur sinnvarianten, beim englischen text  
alle varianten angeführt. bei citaten aus der bibel sind die ver-  
weisungen im text gleich hinter dem betreffenden citat in runden  
klammern angegeben. <sup>5</sup> qua C <sup>21</sup> deus f. C || et reliq. f. E

<sup>22</sup> Item Is. d. f. C



*pedibus suis incedebant composito gradu, decalucabit dominus uerticem filiarum Sion, et dominus crinem illarum nudabit. in die illa auferet dominus ornatum calciamentorum et lunulas et torques et monilia et armillas et cetera (Is. 3, 16—19). hæc dicit dominus deus, exercituum, et reliqua.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve, qui coniungitis domum ad domum et agrum agro copulatis usque ad terminum loci. numquid habitabitis soli uos in medio terræ? in auribus meis sunt hæc, dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua (Is. 5, 8—9).*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve, qui consurgitis mane ad bibendum et estis uiri fortes ad ebrietatem sectandam et potandum usque ad uesperam, ut uino estuetis (Is. 5, 11 & 22). cithara et lira et tympanum in conuiujs uestris, et opus domini non respicitis. ideo captiuus ductus est populus meus, qui non habuit scientiam (Is. 5, 12—13). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve, qui sapientes estis in oculis uestris et coram uobismetipsis prudentes (Is. 5, 21). qui iustificatis impium pro muneribus et iustitiam iusti auferetis ab eo (Is. 5, 23). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve, qui dicitis bonum malum et malum bonum, ponentes amarum dulce et dulce in amarum, ponentes lucem tenebras et tenebras lucem (Is. 5, 20). hæc dicit dominus, deus.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Audite audientes et nolite intelligere, et uidete uisionem et nolite cognoscere (Is. 6, 9).*

<sup>8</sup> ex. et rel. f. E <sup>9</sup> copul.] cupulans E || habitatis E <sup>10</sup> der ex. et rel. f. E <sup>14</sup> ut] et die hss. <sup>15</sup> deus ex. et rel. f. E <sup>23</sup> ( ex. et rel. f. E <sup>27</sup> deus f. C <sup>29</sup> intelligere E

Item Isaias dicit.

*Exceca cor populi huius et aures eius adgraua et oculus eius claude, ne forte uideat oculis et auribus suis audiat et corde suo intellegat et conuertatur, et sanem eum. et dixi: usque quo, domine? et dixit: donec desolentur ciuitates absque habitatore et terra relinquatur deserta (Is. 6, 10—11). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve, qui condunt leges iniquas et scribentes iniustitiam scripserunt, ut opprimerent in iudicio pauperes, et ut essent uidue preda eorum, et pupillos diriperent (Is. 10, 1—2). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Ve, qui descendunt in Egiptum ad auxilium, in equis sperantes et habentes fiduciam super quadrigis, quia multe sunt, et super equitibus, quia preualidi nimis, et non sunt confisi super sanctum Israel, et dominum non exquisierunt (Is. 31, 1). hec dicit dominus, deus exercituum.*

Item Isaias dicit.

*Lauamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum uestrarum ab oculis meis; quiescite agere peruerse, discite benefacere; querite iudicium, subuenite obpresso, iudicate pupillo, defendite uiduam. uenite et arguite me, dicit dominus, et reliqua.*

Incipiunt uerba Hieremiæ prophetæ.

*Audite uerbum domini, domus Jacob et omnes cognationes domus Israel. hæc dicit dominus: quid inuenerunt patres uestri in me iniquitatis, quia elongauerunt a me et ambulauerunt post uanitatem et uani facti sunt? (Jer. 2, 4—5). hæc dicit dominus: arguat te malitia tua, et auersio tua*

<sup>2</sup> cor] tor *E* <sup>4</sup> et (das erste mal) *f. C* <sup>5</sup> desol.] delentur *E*  
<sup>7</sup> exerc. et rel. *f. E* <sup>12</sup> et rel. *f. E* <sup>17</sup> confusi *C* <sup>18</sup> exerc.]  
 conuertimini ad me et salui eritis *C* <sup>22</sup> iudicante *E* <sup>23</sup> dicit *f. E*  
<sup>25</sup> In. u. H. p.] Item Isaias dicit *C* <sup>26</sup> cogn.] cogitationes *E*

*increpet te; et uide, quia malum et amarum est reliquisse dominum, deum tuum, et non esse timorem eius apud te (Jer. 2, 19).*

Item Hieremias propheta dicit.

- 5 *Conuertimini filii reuertentes, dicit dominus (Jer. 3, 14). state super uias et uidete et interrogate de semitis antiquis, que sit uia bona, et ambulate in ea, et inuenietis refrigerium animabus uestris (Jer. 6, 16).*

Item Hieremias dicit.

- 10 *Audite uerbum domini. hec dicit dominus: bonas facite uias uestras et studia uestra, et habitabo uobiscum, et reliqua (Jer. 7, 3). quoniam, si bene direxeritis uias uestras et studia uestra, si feceritis iudicium inter uirum et proximum eius, aduene et pupillo et uidue non feceritis*  
 15 *calumpniam, nec sanguinem innocentem effuderitis, et post deos alienos non ambulaueritis in malum uobismetipsis, habitabo uobiscum in terra, quam dedi patribus uestris, a seculo et usque in seculum, ait dominus omnipotens (Jer. 7, 5—7).*

De uisione Isaie prophetæ.

- 20 *Fela is on bocum þæs, ðe mæg to bysnan, gyme se, ðe wille, him sylfum to ðearfe. an wæs on geardagum gode wel gecweme, Isaias se witega, þe Judea folce fela foresæde, swa swa hit syddan soðlice aeode, and þæt mæg to bysne æghwylcere þeode. Isaias se witega ge-*  
 25 *seah on gesyhðe, swa him god ude, hu þære þeode for heora synnum scolde gelimpan. ongan þa singan and ðus seegan: audite, celi, et auribus percipe, terra, quoniam dominus locutus est. gehyrað nu, he cwæð, heofonwaru*

<sup>4</sup> It. H. p. d.] Item Isaias dicit C <sup>5</sup> reuert.] reuerentes C  
<sup>9</sup> Hierem.] Isaias C <sup>11</sup> habito C <sup>12</sup> direx.] dixeritis CE <sup>14</sup> uidue] indue E <sup>16</sup> malum f. C <sup>19</sup> De u. I. p. f. C <sup>20</sup> þe C || bisnan C |  
 gime C <sup>21</sup> þe C || silfum C || þearfe C, dahinter eine halbe zeile  
 leer E <sup>23</sup> siððan C || æeode C || and f. E <sup>24</sup> hisne C || ægh-  
 wilc- C <sup>25</sup> -sihðe C || geude C || þære C <sup>26</sup> ða C <sup>27</sup> þus C || terram C  
<sup>28</sup> -hirad C || hēfen- C

and eordwaru, hwæt god sylfa sæde swytellicre segene.  
 bearn ic afedde, he cwæð, and up hy arærde, ac hi me  
 forletan and swyðe ofersawan. hy hyrwdan mid wordan,  
 þæt hy sceoldan herigean, and forletan on dædan, þæt  
 hy scoldan healdan, and naman heom to ðeawan ælðeodige 5  
 gewunan and on bæc hwyrfdan ealle heora wisan, and  
 forðam sceal geweordan, he cwæð, to soðe ic eow secge,  
 eower eard weste and eac eowre burga mid fyre forbærnde;  
 ælðeodige men eow sculon hergian, and, ðonne ge ge-  
 biddaþ and to me clypjað, nelle ic eow gehyran, forðam 10  
 þe ge syndon mid mane afyllede ealles to swyðe and  
 mid unrihte. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode  
 on forsyngodre þeode.

Be manfullum.

*Ve impio in malum et reliqua.* wa mânfullan, he 15  
 cwæð, for his misdædan: edlean his weorca eal he sceal  
 habban. min folc is beryped, he cwæð eac, purh gytsjende  
 reaferas; and wræccena reaflac is on heora hamum, and  
 wa þæs gestreones þam, ðe his mæst hafað. gyt Isaias  
 furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre ðeode. 20

Be idelum rencum.

*Pro eo, quod eleuate sunt filie Sion, et reliqua.* for  
 offermettan, he cwæð, and idelan rencan eowra leoda, þe  
 spiljað and plegað and rædes ne hedað, god bereafað  
 and reafljan lætað eowere dohtra heora gyrla and to 25

<sup>1</sup> sylfa C || swutel- C   <sup>2</sup> hi (das erste mal) C   <sup>3</sup> -leton C ||  
 swide C || -sawon C || hi C || hirw- C || wordum C   <sup>4</sup> hig C || scoldon  
 C || herjan C || -lætan C   <sup>5</sup> hi C || þeawan C || ælp. C   <sup>6</sup> hweorf- C  
<sup>7</sup> -wurðan C || soðan (das s nachgetr. und das a aus e) C   <sup>8</sup> eower C  
<sup>9</sup> ælp. C || þonne C   <sup>10</sup> -ðað C || clipjað C || -hiran C   <sup>11</sup> mâne C ||  
 affill- C || swide C   <sup>12</sup> Issaias C   <sup>13</sup> forsin- C   <sup>14</sup> Be m.] Be  
 reaflacum E   <sup>15</sup> manfullum C   <sup>17</sup> -riped C || eac vor he cw. C || git-  
 sigende C   <sup>19</sup> þe C || Issaias C   <sup>20</sup> oneode C || forsyng.] synfulre C ||  
 þeode C   <sup>21</sup> rencum] weorcum C   <sup>23</sup> -mettan] -modum C || rencan C  
<sup>24</sup> rædas C   <sup>25</sup> lætað C || eowre C || heore C || gegirla C

oferrancra heafodgewæda, and andfexe weorðap ðæra swyðe manege, þe mid ofference glengdan hy sylfe. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be gitsunge.

- 5 *Ve, qui coniungitis domum ad domum, et reliqua.* wa eow, he cwæð, þe lecgad togædere hamas and æhta on unriht begytene on æghwilce healfe. wene ge, þæt ge sylfe wealdan and wunjan swa lange, swa ge willan, on ðam, þe we nu syn? ac soð is, þæt ic secge, ge hit  
10 alætad, þonne ge læst wenad. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be oferfyllle.

- Ve, qui consurgitis mane ad bibendum, et reliqua.* wa eow, he cwæð, þe lufjad untidfylla and ær on morgen  
15 oferdrenc dreogað and beotlice lætað, þæt ge mare magan, þonne hit gemet sy. hearpe and pipe and mistlic glig-gamen dremað eow on beorsele; and ge godes cræfta nan ðing ne gymað, and ðy is folces forfaren ealles to wide mare, þonne scolde oððe þearf wære, and forðam  
20 hit weard swa rædleas, þe hit godes beboda forgynde to swyðe and wisdomes ne hedde, swa swa hit scolde. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsin-godre þeode.

Be swicdome.

- 25 *Ve, qui sapientes estis coram oculis uestris, et reliqua.* wa eow, he cwæð, þe taljad eow sylfe to ðeodwitan and witan, þæt ge syndan æbere manswican; ge fylstað on

---

<sup>1</sup> -feaxe C || -dað C || para C    <sup>2</sup> swiðe C || manega C || glæng-  
C || hi C    <sup>3</sup> Issaias C    <sup>4</sup> Be g. f. C    <sup>7</sup> -gitene C    <sup>10</sup> Issaias C  
<sup>11</sup> forsyng- C    <sup>12</sup> -fille C    <sup>14</sup> untidfylla and to ærdæges and ær morgen C  
<sup>15</sup> -drync C || beotlic CE    <sup>18</sup> nan ð. ne] hwonlice C || gimad C || þi C  
<sup>20</sup> þe] þæt C || hit] hig (das g aus t) C || forgimdo(n) (das 2. o  
aus e) C    <sup>21</sup> swiðe C || heddon C || swa swa hi scoldon (erst am  
rande nachgetragen) C    <sup>22</sup> þe(ode) C    <sup>23</sup> estis f. C || et rel. f. C  
<sup>26</sup> he cw. f. C || þeod- C    <sup>27</sup> witon C || syndon C || æbere C || filstað C

unriht oftost wið sceatte and nellad to rihte, butan man gebicege. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be unrihtwisnesse.

*Ve, qui dicitis bonum malum et malum.* wa eow, he 5  
cwæð, þe taljað ungôð to gôðe and gôð þing to yfele,  
biter ðing to swête and swête belâþað, hwýrfað niht to  
dæge and dægweorc to nihte and fyligeað eowrum luste  
ealles to swyðe. gyt Isaias furdor sæde, ealswa hit  
aeode on forsyngodre þeode. 10

Be andgytleste.

*Audite audientes et nolite intellegere, et reliqua.* hlystað  
nu georne, he cwæð, and nytad na ðe mare, locjað brade  
and nan þing gecnawað mid ænigean gerade, þæs ðe  
eow þearf sy, nu ge riht nellad habban ne healdan on 15  
eowran heortan, swa swa ge scoldan. gyt Isaias furdor  
sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be heardheortnesse.

*Exceca cor populi huius, et reliqua.* ablend þisse  
þeode, he cwæð, andgyt mid ealle nu for heora synnum, 20  
þæt hi ræd ne aredjan, oð þæt heora burga weorðan ælæte  
and weorðan heora eardas swyðe aweste. gyt Isaias  
furdor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be unlagum.

*Ve, qui conduunt leges iniquas, et reliqua.* wa þam, 25  
he cwæð, þe ræred unriht to rihte and undom demed

<sup>1</sup> buton C <sup>2</sup> Issaias C <sup>3</sup> -singodre C <sup>4</sup> (qui) mit roter tinte  
ii. d. z. E || malum (das erste mal) f. CE <sup>5</sup> -god C || gode C || god  
C || þingc C || yfele C <sup>6</sup> þingc C || to (das erste mal) for E || swetan  
(über dem an ein e) C || swete C || -lædað C || hwyrfað C <sup>7</sup> fligað C  
<sup>8</sup> swide C || Issaias C <sup>9</sup> forsyn- C <sup>10</sup> angitliste C <sup>11</sup> -lligere C  
<sup>12</sup> nitað C, nytan E || locygað C <sup>13</sup> ðyngc C || ænigum C || þe C  
<sup>14</sup> nu] ne E <sup>15</sup> scoldon C || Issaias C <sup>16</sup> forsyn- C <sup>17</sup> cor] tor E ||  
ablend C <sup>18</sup> -git C <sup>19</sup> ræd C || ðæt C || wurðan C <sup>20</sup> swide C ||  
aweste C || Issaias C <sup>21</sup> lege C || ðam C <sup>22</sup> arærað C || undom C

earnum to hynde and wudewan and steopcild oftost  
ahwæneð; and forðam he sceal drefan dimne and deopne  
hellewites grund, helps bedæled. gyt Isaias furðor sæde,  
ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

5

Be ofertruwan.

*Ve, qui descendunt in Egiptum, in equis sperantes, et  
reliqua.* wa þam, he cwæð, þe ofertruwað mægne and  
mænege and on god ne behiht, swa swa he scolde, ne  
his fultum nafað, swa his þearf wære, ne his earnjan  
10 nele, swa swa he beporfte. das ðing gewitegode Isaias  
propheta be Judean and fela hertoeacan, and eal hit aeode,  
swa swa he sæde. and eac hit mæg to bysne æghwylcere  
þeode, gyme se, ðe wille, his agenre ðearfe. and ongean  
þas ðing, þe beforan standað, he lærde þa þeode god-  
15 cundre lare, þæt hy scoldan bugan georne to rihte. he  
cwæð godes wordum eac to us eallum: *hec dicit dominus:  
lauamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum uestrarum  
ab oculis meis, et reliqua.* ælmihtig god soðlice þus cwæð:  
aðweað eow, ic lære, and clænsjað eow georne and  
20 afyrjað of minre gesyhðe þa ungedanc eowra heortena  
geswicað eowra misdæda and gewunjað to gōdan dædan.  
spyrjað æfter rihtan lagan and rihtwisan doman. helpað  
earnum and hæfenleasum; beorgað steopcildum and werjað  
wudewan and biddað me syddan, cwæð ure drihten, þæs,  
25 þe ge willan, and ic eow getidige þæs, ðe eow ðearf  
bið. god us gehealde, amen.

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> wuduwan C    <sup>2</sup> dymne C    <sup>3</sup> helw. C || Issaias C    <sup>4</sup> in  
equis] nequis C    <sup>5</sup> ðam C    <sup>6</sup> mænege] mægne E || -hiht] -hit C  
<sup>7</sup> hys (das erste und dritte mal) C    <sup>8</sup> þing C || witegode C |  
 Issaias C    <sup>9</sup> bisne C || æghwylc- C    <sup>10</sup> gime C || þe C || þearfe C    <sup>11</sup> das  
 þyng C || standað CE || ðeode C    <sup>12</sup> hy f. C || scoldon C || bugon C  
<sup>13</sup> et rel. f. E    <sup>14</sup> aþw- C    <sup>15</sup> afirs- C || of] on C || mynre C || -þanc C  
<sup>16</sup> gōdan] gōdre E    <sup>17</sup> spirjað C    <sup>18</sup> hafēn- C    <sup>19</sup> wuduwan C |  
 sid- C || dæs C    <sup>20</sup> getid-] geadige C || þe C

## Uerba Hieremiæ prophetæ.

Hieremias se witega mynegode to þearfe godes folc  
georne and hit ðus lærde: *audite uerbum domini, domus*  
*Iacob, et reliqua.* gehyrað, he cwæð, godes word nu ða,  
Jacobes hired and eal Israhela cyn. god acsað eow pises 5  
nu and ðus cwæð to eow eallum: hwæt onfundon eowre  
yldran þurh ænig ðing on me, þæs ðe heom ðuhte, þæt  
ful riht nære, nu hy swa swyðe awendan hy fram me  
and ferdon on unriht and unræde fyligdon and unriht  
lufedon and unnytte wurdon nu lange him sylfum. ðy 10  
ic ðe secge, he cwæð, þæt ðin agen þwyrnes þe sceal  
geþregean, and ðin frambiga þe sceal gederjan. ac beseoh  
mid gerade and gecnawað swyðe georne, hu biter þe  
sceal weorðan, butan þu gecyrre, þæt ðu forlete to  
lange þinne drihten and næfdest, swa ðu scoldest, ege 15  
þines drihtnes. he cwæð sona þæræfter froferlicum  
wordum þus to us eallum: *conuertimini, filii, reuertentes,*  
*dicit dominus.* eala, leofan cild, cwæð ure drihten, gecyrrað,  
ic lære, and wendað hider to me, weorðaþ on rihtwege  
and beseoð to eowrum drihtne, acsjað georne, hu betst 20  
sy to farenne, and farað æfter þam wege; þonne wyrðe  
ge geborgene gyt, gif ge willað, þæt ge ne forweorðað.  
ðus Hieremias lærde þa ðeode, and oft and gelome he  
myngode hy georne. he sæt sumum sæle stod æt ðam  
tempelgeate and openlice sæde and ðus feng on spæce: 25  
*audite uerbum domini. hæc dicit dominus: bonas facite uias*  
*uestras et studia uestra et habitabo uobiscum, et reliqua.*  
gehyrað, he cwæð, godes word nu ða and doð, swa ic  
lære, godjað georne eowre agene wegas and ealle eowre  
dæda; lufjað rihtwisnesse and unriht ascunjað. and gyf 30

<sup>1</sup> -emie C || -phete C    <sup>2</sup> myngode C    <sup>3</sup> þus C || domini f. C  
<sup>4</sup> -hirað C    <sup>5</sup> hyred C || Israela C || axað C || dises C    <sup>6</sup> þus C  
<sup>7</sup> ðyngc C || þe C || (h)eom C || þuhte C    <sup>8</sup> hi C || swiðe C || awænd-  
C || hi C || :ram (ras. von f) C    <sup>9</sup> ferdan C || filig- C    <sup>10</sup> ði C  
<sup>11</sup> þe C || þin C    <sup>12</sup> geþreagan C || þin C || (ge)derjan C    <sup>13</sup> swiðe C  
<sup>14</sup> wurðan, dahinter lücke von einem (?) blatt (der schluss dieser



ge þonne swa doð and rihtlice demað and on unriht ne  
 tregjað ne earme ne tyrewjað ne unscyldig blod ahwar  
 ne ageotað ne hæðenscipes gymað on ænige wisan eow  
 sylfum to hearme, þonne weorðe ic mid eow, cwæð ure  
 5 drihten, æfre æt ðearfe and eow ne forlæte æfre æt  
 neode. ðus ure drihten cwæð be us eallum. he ure helpe  
 and us geunne, þæt we magan and motan his willan  
 aredjan. amen.

## VII (15).

## De septiformi spiritu.

- 10 *Spiritus sanctus pro septenaria operatione, Isaia pro-*  
*pheta testante, septiformis esse creditur in bono; spiritus*  
*etiam nequam septiformis designatur. spiritus bonus spiritus*  
*sapientie, cui e contrario malus opponitur spiritus insipientie,*  
*alter peior simulatio sapientie. spiritus bonus spiritus in-*  
 15 *tellektus, malus autem spiritus stultitie, alter peior simulatio*  
*discipline. spiritus bonus spiritus consilii, malus autem*  
*spiritus inprouidentie, alter peior simulatio prouidentie.*  
*spiritus bonus spiritus fortitudinis, cui opponitur malus*  
*aperte ignaue spiritus, alter peior infirmitas fallens ob-*  
 20 *umbratione virtutis. spiritus bonus spiritus scientie, cui*  
*contrarius malus spiritus ignorantie, nequior autem usurpatio*  
*scientie. spiritus bonus spiritus pietatis, malus uero spiritus*  
*impietatis, alter peior false pietatis obtentus. spiritus bonus*  
*spiritus timoris dei, cui contrarius est spiritus temeritatis,*  
 25 *alter peior dolus fidei religiositatis.*

hom. und der anfang der folgenden bis s. 52<sup>23</sup> fehlt) C || forlæte  
 die hs.

VII. diese homilie ist in E ganz, in C nur zur hälfte enthalten;  
 die erste hälfte fehlt in folge einer lücke von einem (?) blatt; in  
 der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. diese lateinische einleitung ist auch  
 in den hss. HORST enthalten, vgl. s. 56; ich gebe hier die sinnvarianten  
 auch aus diesen an. \* -forme E<sup>11</sup> testante] attestate H || credatur T,  
 credatur die übr. <sup>17</sup> inpro-] prouidentie R || prouidentis T <sup>19</sup> aperte]  
 autem H <sup>22</sup> uero] autem R

Be ðam seofanfealdan godes gyfan.

Isaias se witega awræt on his witegunge be ðam halgan gaste and be his .vii. fealdum gifum. þa seofanfealdan gyfa synd þus genamode: *sapientia* on leden, þæt is wisdom on englisc; *intellectus* on leden, andgyt 5 on englisc; *consilium* on leden, þæt is rædgedeht on englisc; *fortitudo* on leden, modes strengð on englisc; *scientia* on leden, god ingehýd on englisc; *pietas* on leden, arfæstnyss on englisc; *timor domini* on leden, godes ege on englisc. ðas seofanfealdan gyfa soðlice wæron on 10 urum drihtne be fullum ðingum, and se halga gast hi toðæld dæghwamlice gyt cristenum mannum, ælcum be his mæðe and be his modes geornfulnessse, ealswa biscopas on bispunge to gode sylfum wilnjað georne. and witodlice se man hæfð wisdom þurh godes gyfe, þe wislice leofað 15 and symle smeað, hu he gode gecweman mæge. and se hæfð god andgyt þurh godes gyfe, þe hit gewent to his drihtnes willan mid godum weorcum symle. and se hæfð godne ræd þurh godes gyfe, þe him gerædað æfre, hwæt him to donne sy and hwæt to forlætenne. and se hæfð 20 modes strenceðe ðurh godes gyfe, þe mycel mæg forberan and gedoljan and on eallum earfodnyssum æfre bið geðyldig and eft on godum gelimpum ne forlæt his anrædnesse, ac bið ââ gefædd on æghwylce wisan, swa þæt he ne bið ne on gefean to fægen ne on wean to ormod. 25 and se hæfð gôð ingehýd þurh godes gyfe, þe godnyssse and bilewitnyssse lufað and bið betera widinnan, þonne he widutan sy geduht, and can him gescead betweox soðe and unsode. and se hæfð arfæstnyssse þurh godes gyfe, þe arfæst byð and mæde cann on oðrum mannum, 30 on his gelicum ge on læssan mannum and nele forseon ne gescyndan oðerne ne mid worde ne mid weorce. and þonne is godes ege seo seofode gifu þissera gast-

\* -fealda E \* ræd::: (rasur von etwa 3 bchst.) E 30 mæð E

- licra gifa, and seo gifu is angin ealles wisdomes. and  
 se ðe godes ege fullice hæfd, ne forlæt he na fela þæs,  
 þe his sawle þearf bið to hæbbenne and to healdenne.  
 and se man, þe bið bedæled ealra ðissa seofan gifa, nis  
 5 he na gode wyrð ne to gode belimpð, ne he næfre gode  
 ne geþyhd, butan he ær his ende geearnige þæt betere  
 and godes willan þurh sum ðing gewyrce. nu hæfd se  
 yfela gast and se ungesawenlica feond herongean seofon-  
 fealde ungifa, þæt syn unþearfa manegra manna, and ða  
 10 syndan widerræde mid ealle on ælce wisan þyssum godum  
 godes gyfum, þe we herbeforan ymbe sædan; and ða  
 he dæld dæghwamlice þam mannum, þe ungesælice him  
 gehyrsumjað and godes gyfa ne gymað ne godes ege  
 nabbað ne godes lage healdað, ac fyligeað heora luste  
 15 and idelum gewille. and þa yfelan ungifa þæs arleasan  
 deofles syndan þus genamode on ledengereorde: *in-*  
*sipientia*, þæt is unwisdom; *stultitia*, þæt is stuntnys;  
*inprovidentia*, þæt is receleasnys; *ignavia*, þæt is wac-  
 modnys; *ignorantia*, þæt is nytennys; *impietas*, þæt is  
 20 arleasnys; *temeritas*, þæt is dyrstignys. ælc riht wisdom  
 is cumen of gode, forðam þe god sylf is se soða wisdom,  
 and ælc man bið gesælig and eadig, þe hæfd þæne  
 wisdom, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, and ðurh þæt  
 his agen lif gelogað mid wisdom. se wisdom is, swa  
 25 we ær cwædon, þæs halgan gastes gifu; and deofol sæwd  
 þærtogeanes unwisdom and swicdom and geded swa  
 þurh þæt, þæt unsælig man wisdomes ne gymeð ne  
 wislice his lif ne fadað and gyt eac geded, þæt forcudre  
 is, þæt he talað þeh hwilum hine sylfne wærne and  
 30 wisne, and bið eac for oft swa gehiwod licetere, swylce  
 he wis sy, byð þeah smeagende oftor ymbe swicdom,

---

<sup>4</sup> gifu *E*   <sup>5</sup> ungifu *E*   <sup>14</sup> healded *E*   <sup>22</sup> mit þe of *fängt U*  
*wider an* || gife *C* || þurh *C*   <sup>26</sup> þarto- *C* || ded *C*   <sup>27</sup> ungesælig *C* ||  
 gimeð *C*   <sup>28</sup> git *C*   <sup>29</sup> peah *C* || silfne *C*   <sup>30</sup> gehiwod *C* || swilce *C*  
<sup>31</sup> wis *C* || bið *C* || ymbon *C*

þonne ymbe wisdom. and ongear þam andgyte, þe of  
 godes agenre gyfe cymð, se deofol sæwð angytlaste  
 and eac geded, þæt gyt wyrse is, þæt se man þurh  
 licetende hiwunge ded, swylce he andgytful sy, þe lytel  
 can to gerade and to gode on ænige wisan. and ongear 5  
 þam wislican ræde, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se  
 widerræda deofol sæwð receleasnesse and eac gemacad,  
 þæt gyt wyrse is, þæt se man þurh lease hiwunge ded,  
 swylce he rædfæst sy, þe rædes ne gymed mid ænigum  
 gerade. and ongear modstadolnysse and modes strenode, 10  
 þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se mánfulla deofol sended  
 wacmodnesse and lyðerne earhscepe, swa þæt se man  
 abryð æt ælcere þearfe; and eac, þæt gyt wyrse is, ge-  
 macað, þæt se man hywað hwilum hine sylfne þeh  
 mihtine and unforhtne, þe nah on his heortan ænigne 15  
 cæfscepe. and ongear þam ingehyde and gearawitolnesse,  
 þe of godes agenre gife cymð, se hetola deofol sæwð  
 and sended nytennesse and, þæt gyt wyrse is, geded,  
 þæt se man hiwað þeh hine sylfne, swylce he deop  
 inngelyd hæbbe, þe nat na mycel gescād æniges gerades. 20  
 and ongear þa arfæstnysse, þe of godes agenre gyfe  
 cymð, deofol sæwð and sended arleasnesse and gelærð  
 swa, þæt ungesælig man ne arige ahwar, þær hine to  
 onhagige, ne eac mæde ne geseo on his underþeoddum  
 ne on his efengelican; and gyt eac gelærð, þæt wyrse 25  
 is, þæt he deah swicollice hiwige, swylce he arfæstes  
 modes sy, and under þam leaslican hiwe swidost gederige.

---

<sup>1</sup> *hinter þam ras. von 2 bchst. C* || -gite *C*    <sup>2</sup> gife *C* || an-  
 gitleaste *C*    <sup>3</sup> ded *C* || git *C*    <sup>4</sup> swilce *C* || -gitful *C* || litel *C*  
<sup>5</sup> ðam *C* || gife *C*    <sup>6</sup> git wirse *C*    <sup>7</sup> swilce *C* || gimed *C*    <sup>10</sup> -stadol-  
 fæstnesse *C* || strengde *C*    <sup>11</sup> ðe *C* || gife *C* || sænd- *C*    <sup>12</sup> lidenne  
*C* || -scipe *C*    <sup>13</sup> abrid *C* || git þæt *C* || wirse *C*    <sup>14</sup> hiwað *C* || þeah *C*  
<sup>15</sup> mihtigne *C* || þe nah | þeah *C* || ænige *E*    <sup>16</sup> -scipe *C*    <sup>18</sup> sænd- *C* ||  
 git *C*    <sup>19</sup> hywað þeah *C* || swilce *C*    <sup>20</sup> ingehyd *C* || micel *C* | -scad *C*  
<sup>21</sup> -nesse *C* || gife *C*    <sup>22</sup> sænd- *C*    <sup>23</sup> -gesælige m̃ *C* || þar *C* || him *C*  
<sup>24</sup> git *C* || wirse *C*    <sup>26</sup> þeah *C* || swilce *C*    <sup>27</sup> hiwe: (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) *E*

and ongean þam anfealdan godes ege, þe of godes agenre  
 gife cymð, se grimlica deofol lærd dyrstignysse and ge-  
 bringð recelease men on unstæddignesse wordes and  
 weorces and hwilum eac on ðam, þe gyt wyrse is, ge-  
 5 macað, þæt sume men beoð swa gehiwode liceteras,  
 swylce hy godes ege habban, and bið eal heora ingeþanc  
 mid fracode afylled.

Nis næfre nan wyrse yfel ne gode ladre, þonne  
 þæt gehiwode yfel, forðam deofol sylf hit gefaðað and  
 10 gehywað to þam, þæt þæt dined for oft ærest ful god,  
 þe eft wyrð full yfel and full biter on ende. and to  
 fela manna wyrð þeah mid þyllican wrencan þurh deofol  
 forlæred swa, þæt hy eal oder specað and oder hiwjað,  
 oder hy þencað; and þa beoð rihtliceteras, þe to ðam  
 15 gewunjað. and mid ðam unwrencan eallan bið huru se  
 earmscapena man, Antecrist, eal afylled. his word and  
 weorc beoð gôde geduhte unweran mannum, and eal hy  
 beoð yfele and swicole; ac se þeodlicetere hit gehiwað  
 þeah swa, þæt læst manna wat, hu he him wið þone  
 20 ðeodfeond gescyldan sceal; forðam ne weorþeð on worulde  
 ænig wordsnotera ne on wordum getingra ne on heortan  
 wyrsa and lytelice swicolra, þonne he wyrðeþ. and to  
 fela manna eac is nu on dissere swicelan worulde, þe

<sup>1</sup> and ong-] andgean C || andf- E <sup>2</sup> dirstignesse C <sup>3</sup> -leasan C || unst- (das un auf ras.) E || and] ne C <sup>4</sup> git C || wirse C <sup>5</sup> swilce C || hig C <sup>6</sup> afilled C <sup>7</sup> kein absatz in den hss.. von Nis næfre an ist die hom. auch in B enthalten, wo sie aber an eine ganz andere predigt ohne absatz angefügt ist; vgl. hom. 3=43. die varianten von B sind hier angeführt || Leofan men, nis B || (n)æfre E <sup>8</sup> silf C <sup>9</sup> -hiwað BC || ðam BC || þingð BC || full B <sup>10</sup> ful jedesmal C <sup>11</sup> þill- C || wrænc- C <sup>12</sup> hi C || eall B <sup>13</sup> hig C || and f. B || ða B <sup>14</sup> mid f. B || þam BC || -wræncan C <sup>15</sup> -scepæna B || eall BC || afilled C <sup>16</sup> gode C || -þuhte BC || -wæran B, -warum C || mannan B || eall BC || hi BC <sup>17</sup> -licetere (ras. von r) B <sup>18</sup> þeh B <sup>19</sup> þeod- BC || -scildan BC || wurdad C, -ded B || worolde C <sup>20</sup> wordsn-] worldsn- C, woruldsn- E || hinter getingra ras. von einer zeile B <sup>21</sup> litellice C || donne B || wurdad C, -ed B <sup>22</sup> þyssere (d- C) BC || swicolan C, f. B || worlde C

ealswa to swyðe þurh hiwunge eal oder specað, oþer hy  
 þencað and lætað þæt to wærscype, þæt hy odre magan  
 swa swicollice pæcan; ac eal þæt cymð of deofle, deah  
 hy swa ne wenan, and ægðer hy derjað mid swa geradan  
 dædan ge ærest him sylfum ge syððan to manegan. 5  
 and swa gerade manswican, þe on ða wisan swæsliche  
 swicjað oftost on unriht and ðurh þæt derjað for gode  
 and for worulde, þæt syndan forbodan and Antecristes  
 prælas, þe his weg rymað, þeah hy swa ne wenan.  
 Crist ælmihtig lærde georne soðfæstnysse and anfeald- 10  
 nesse, and þæt gehwa synnluste fæste wiðstode; and  
 Antecrist lærd unsodfæstnysse and swicolnesse, and þæt  
 gehwa his luste georne fulgange, and mid swylcan un-  
 laran he forlæreð and forlæded ealles to manege. and  
 swa doð þa peodlogan eac, þe taljað þæt to wærscype, 15  
 þæt man cunne and mæge lytelice swicjan and mid un-  
 sode soð oferswidan, and lætað eac, þæt man mote to  
 ford æfter luste nytenlice libban, and gyman ne ðurfe  
 na oferlice swyðe þæs, ðe bec beodað, ne forhæfednesse  
 habban lichamlices lustes, ac cwepað þæt to worde, þæt 20  
 se bið on gēpance wærað and wisast, se ðe oderne can  
 raðost asmeagean and oftost of unwæran sum ðing ge-  
 ræcan. cwepað eac to worde þa, ðe syndan stunte, þæt  
 mycel forhæfednes lytel behealde, ac þæt mete wære  
 mannum gescapen to ðam anum, þæt men his scoldan 25

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> swiðe C || eall B || sprecað C || oder BC || hig C   <sup>2</sup> ðencað C ||  
 -scipe BC || hi C || odere B, oderne C || magon BC   <sup>3</sup> -li(ce) C || ac ||  
 and B || eall B || þeah B, and þeah C, ::deah (*ras. von 1 oder 2 bchst.*) E  
<sup>4</sup> hi *jedesmal* C || and f. CE   <sup>5</sup> hym B || sið- C   <sup>6</sup> mǎnsw- BC  
<sup>7</sup> þurh BC   <sup>8</sup> worlde C || sindon C   <sup>9</sup> þeh B || hi C   <sup>10</sup> ælce  
 soðf- CE, -nesse BC   <sup>11</sup> syn- BC   <sup>12</sup> læred C || -fæstnesse BC || and  
 swicol- f. B   <sup>13</sup> swilcan C   <sup>14</sup> manega C   <sup>15</sup> ðeod- B || nu eac B ||  
 -scipe BC   <sup>16</sup> litellice C   <sup>17</sup> mōte C   <sup>18</sup> nytēn- B, niten- C || giman  
 C || þurfe C   <sup>19</sup> swiðe C || þe C || beodan C || forhæfd- C   <sup>20</sup> -hamlice  
 CE || lustas C || cwedað BC || þæt (*das erste mal*) f. C   <sup>21</sup> (se) B || þe C  
<sup>22</sup> asmeagan BC || -waran C || þing B, þing C   <sup>23</sup> cwedað BC || sindon C  
<sup>24</sup> micel BC || forhæfd- C || litel C   <sup>25</sup> -scaþen B || men f. B || -lðon C

brucan, and wimman eac to hæmede þam, ðe þæs lyste.  
 and soð is, þæt ic secge: mid eal swylcan laran Antecrist  
 cwemed and ladlice forlæred ealles to manege. forðam  
 nis æfre ænig lagu wyrse on worulde, þonne hwa folgje  
 5 eallinge his luste and his lust him to lage sylfum gesette.  
 and a swa nyr ende þissere worulde, swa wurd fyren-  
 lusta and synlicra dæda ā ma and ma mannum gemæne  
 þurh deofles dara and his unlara; ac se bið gesælig, se  
 ðe gewarnað huru hine sylfne be ænigum dæle. god  
 10 ure helpe. *sit nomen domini benedictum et reliqua.*

## VIII (15a).

Isaias se witega awrat on his witegunge be ðam  
 halgan gaste and be his seofonfealdum gifum. þa seofon-

1 wifman *B* || eac *f. B* || liste *C* 2 sæcge *B* || eal *f. B* || swilcan  
*BC* 3 manega *O* 4 næfre *C* || æni *C* || wirse *C* || worlde *C* || gehwa *C* ||  
 fylige *B*, filige *C* 5 ealling *B*, -inga *C* || silfum *C* 6 ā *B* || nȳr *C* ||  
 ende *C* || þyssere *B*, þisse *C* || worlde *C* || wurd *C* || firen- *C* 7 sin-  
*C* || mā *jedesmal* *C* 8 dare *B* || -lare *E* 9 þe *C* || silfne *C* || god —  
 et reliqua] eala, leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us  
 georne wið ealle unþeawas and helpan ure sylfra þa hwile, þe we  
 magan and motan, þe læs we forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan.  
 ac utan lufjan god ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan wyrcean,  
 swa we geornost magon, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofost  
 bið, þonne we æfre þæs betst beþurfon. him simble sy lof and  
 wuldro in ealra worulda woruld ā butan ende, amen. *B*

VIII. *enthalten in HORST; in der schreibung bin ich T ge-*  
*folgt; bei H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung*  
*nicht berücksichtigt worden, sonst sind sämtliche varianten ange-*  
*führt. der engl. homilie geht eine latein. einleitung voraus, die sich*  
*s. 50 gedruckt findet; am schluss dieses lat. stückes steht her is þæt*  
*ylce on ænglisc O, þæt ilce on englisc S, am rande von moderner*  
*hd. (XVII. jhd.?) authore Ælfrico ut liquet ex ejusdem ad Siguer-*  
*dum præfatione in tractatu de veteri Testamento S* 11 *se] þe H,*  
*H hat þe regelmässig für se, ich führe es in zukunft nicht mehr an* ||  
*witegæ H || awrāt OS, wrāt H || þam RS, þan O* 12 *halgum S,*  
*halga H || ant H || seofanfealdam O, -fealde H || seofan- O*

fealdan gifa synd þus gehatene: *sapientia* on leden, þæt is wisdom on englisc; *intellectus* on leden and andgit on englisc; *consilium* on leden, þæt is ræd on englisc; *fortitudo* on leden and modes strengð on englisc; *scientia* on leden and god ingehyd on englisc; *pietas* on leden<sup>5</sup> and arfæstnyss on englisc; *timor domini* on leden, godes ege on englisc. þas seofonfealdan gifa soðlice wunodon on urum hælende Criste eall be fullum þingum æfter þære menniscnyssse swiðe mihtiglice, and se halga gast hy to-dælp dæghwamlice git godes halgum mannum be ðam,<sup>10</sup> þe him gewurð, ælcum be his mæðe and his modes geornfulnyssse. se man hæfð wisdom, þe wislice leofað; and se hæfð andgit, þe hit awent to gôðe and to his drihtnes willan mid gôðum weorcum symble. and se hæfð gôðne ræd, þe him geredað æfre, hwæt him to<sup>15</sup> donne sy and hwæt to forlætenne. and se hæfð modes strengðe, þe micel mæg forberan and on eallum earfoðnyssum æfre bið gedýldig and eft on gôðum gelimpum ne forlæt his anrædnyssse. and se hæfð gôð ingehyd, þe gôðnyssse lufað and bið betera wiðinnan, þonne he<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> -fealde *H* || gyfa *O* || beoð *H* || thaten *H* || læden *S* <sup>2</sup> itellectus *H* || læden *S* || and] þæt is *T* || -gyt *O* <sup>3</sup> læden *HS* || ræd *S* <sup>4</sup> læden *S* || strængde *H* <sup>5</sup> læden *S* || gôð *O*, gôðd *RS* || ingehýd *O* || læden *S* <sup>6</sup> -nys *ORS*, -nesse *H* || læden *S* <sup>7</sup> ðas *R*, ða *H* || seofan- *O*, -en- *S*, -fealde *H* || gyfa *OS* || soþl- *S* || wunodon *HOS* <sup>8</sup> ure *H* || e(a)ll *T*, all *H* <sup>9</sup> swyðe *R*, swiþe *S* || mihtlice *O*, mihtelice *R* || halega *O* || hi *ORS*, heom *H* <sup>10</sup> -dæld *RS* || gyt *HR*, *f. T* || god(es) *T* || monnum *H* (*statt* mæn *hat H* *regelmässig* mon) || þam *OS* <sup>11</sup> gewyrð *HOBS* || mepe *S* <sup>12</sup> mann *R* || wisd- *S* <sup>13</sup> -gyt *O*, *dahinter* *ras.* *von 2 bis 4* *bchst.* *T* || awend *H* || and *f. OST* <sup>14</sup> drihtenes *H* || mid *g. w. f. R* || gode *H* || symle *HOR* <sup>15</sup> godne *HO*, gôðdne *R* || ræd *S* || geredaþ *OS*, rydað *R*, rædað *H* || hwet *S* <sup>16</sup> beo *H* || hwet *S* || forlæt- (*das* æ *aus* e) *T* <sup>17</sup> strengþe *S*, stregðe *O* || mycel *HRS* || alle *H* || arf- *H* <sup>18</sup> bið æfre *H* || byð *R* || geþyldig *ORS*, ðyldig *H* || godum *O*, gôðdum *R*, gode *H* || gelimpe *H* <sup>19</sup> andrædnessum *H* || gôðd *BS* || ingehýd *OS* <sup>20</sup> gôðd- *R*, gôðnesse *S* || lufað *S*, lyfæð *H* || biþ *O*, byð *R* || þenne *H*



widutan bið gesewen, and can him gescead betwux soð  
 and leas. se hæfd arfæstnysse, þe arfæst bið him sylf  
 and mæde cann on mannum on his modes gôdnysse, ge  
 on his gelicum ge on læssum mannum, and nele forseon  
 5 ne gescyndan oderne. godes ege is seo seofode þissa  
 gastlicra gifa, and seo gifu is anginn ealles wisdomes,  
 and se ðe godes ege hæfd, ne forlet he nan þing. sê  
 man, þe bið bedæled eallum þissum gifum, nis he na  
 godes mann ne to gode ne belimpð, butan he get ge-  
 10 earnige godes gife sæt him. nu hæfd se yfela gast and  
 se ungesewenlica feond seofonfealde ungifa widerræde  
 þissum gifum, þa he dæled his mannum, þe him ge-  
 hyrsumjæd and godes gifa ne gymað ne godes ege nabbað.  
 þa yfelan ungifa þæs arleasan deofles syndon þus gehatene  
 15 on ledenspræce: *insipientia*, þæt is dysig oððe dwæsnys;  
*stultitia*, þæt is stuntnys; *inprovidentia*, þæt is receleas-  
 nyss butan foresceawunge; *ignauia*, þæt is abroðennys  
 oððe nahtnys; *ignorantia*, þæt is nytenys; *impietas*,  
 þæt is arleasnyss; *temeritas*, þæt is dyslic dyrstignys.  
 20 ælc wisdom is of gode, forðam þe god sylf is wisdom,

<sup>1</sup> widuton tsægen bið H, bið widuten gesegen S || byð R || cann  
 S || -twyð H, -twuhs R || soþ O <sup>2</sup> læs H || -nesse S || byð R || syl-  
 fum H <sup>3</sup> mæpe OS || can O || m. g.] modes godes godnesse H || god-  
 O, gôðd- R, -nesse S <sup>4</sup> llice H, gelicum ORS <sup>5</sup> scend- H,  
 gescend- S || oþerne OS || seo] þe H || seofope S || þissera (-y-S) HOS,  
 dyssera R <sup>6</sup> -liceræ H || gyfa O || þeo H || gife H, gyfu O || angin  
 HORS <sup>7</sup> þe OS || -læt HO || se ORS <sup>8</sup> mann R || byð R, biþ S ||  
 þysum (-i-S) ORS || gyfum O, gife H <sup>9</sup> man OS || -limpæd H || buton  
 ORS || he hit S || gyt HOR <sup>10</sup> earnige H || gyfe O <sup>11</sup> -gesegenlica  
 (-lice H) HS || seofan- O, -en- S || ungife T, -gifæ H || wiper- OS  
<sup>12</sup> þisum (-y- R) ORS || gyfum R || dæld HORS <sup>13</sup> hysumjæd H ||  
 gyfa OR || gemed H, gymæd O <sup>14</sup> ða R || yfela H || ðng- S, ungyfa  
 O, ungifu H || beoð H || þuss R || ihátene H <sup>15</sup> læden- S, -spæce H ||  
 dusig H || dwæsnys O, dūsigness H <sup>16</sup> stuntny O, -nys RS, -ness  
 H || -denti(a) T || reace- H, rec(h)e- (*das h von sp. hd.*) R <sup>17</sup> -nys  
 O || buton S || -ðenyss S, -nnys O <sup>18</sup> nahtnys O || nytennyss (-ys O)  
 ORS, nutenness H || imp(i)e- T <sup>19</sup> -leasnys O || dyselic O || -nesse H,  
 -nys O, -ness S <sup>20</sup> ælc] al H || -þam R, -ðon S, -þan H || ðe R

and ælc man bið eadig, þe hæfd þone wisdom, gif he  
his agen lif gelogað mid wisdom. se wisdom is halig,  
þæs halgan gastes gifu, and se deofol forgifð þærto-  
geanes dysig, þæt he wisdomes ne gyme ne wislice ne  
libbe, and gyt þæt forcupre is, þæt he telle hine wisne, <sup>5</sup>  
and bið swa gehiwod, swylce he wis sy. ongean þam  
andgyte se deofol forgifð stunnysse, and eac þæt he  
hiwige, swylce he andgitful sy. ongean þam wislican  
ræde se wiðerræda deofol sylð receleasnysse his under-  
peoddum and eac, þæt he hiwige, swylce he rædfæst <sup>10</sup>  
sy. ongean þæs modes strengðe se mánfulla deofol for-  
gifð abroðennysse, þæt se man abreode on ælcere neode  
nahtlice æfre, and eac þæt he hiwige hine sylfne mihtigne. .  
ongean þam ingehýde se hetela deofol sylð nytennysse  
nahtlicum mannum, and eac þæt hy hiwigon, þæt hy <sup>15</sup>  
ingehyd habban. ongean þære arfæstnysse he sylð arleas-  
nysse, þæt he ne arige ne eac ne mædige his under-  
peoddum ne his gelicum, and eac þæt he hiwige, swylce  
he arfæst sy. ongean godes ege se gramlica deofol sylð  
dyrstignysse mid dwæslicum gebærum receleasum mannum <sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> and ælc — wisdom *f. S* || mann *R*, *f. H* || byð *R* || þæne *R*  
<sup>2</sup> gelogod *S*, logæd *H* || mid (*das d aus s*) *R* || wisdom *T* <sup>3</sup> gyfu *HO* ||  
deoful *O* || gifð *H* <sup>4</sup> dysig *O* || wislice *S* || ne (*das dritte mal*) *f. H* ||  
<sup>5</sup> þæt (*das erste mal*) *f. H* || -cudre *ORS* <sup>6</sup> byð *R* || ihiwod *H* ||  
swilce *O*, swylc *H* || sie *O*, sy (*darüber von and. hd. beo*) *R*, si *S*  
beo *H* <sup>7</sup> -gite *S*, angite *H* || gifð *H* <sup>8</sup> hiwige *O* || -gytful *OR*,  
-gitfull *S* || beo *H* || wislice *H*, *hinter wisl. eine ras. von etwa 5 bchst. R*  
<sup>9</sup> ræde *HOS* || wiper- *OS*, -ræda *HORS* || seld *O* || reace- *H* <sup>10</sup> he  
(*das erste mal*) *f. H* || hiwege *H* || swilce *O*, swulc *H* || read- *H*  
<sup>11</sup> beo *H* || þæs] þam *H* || -ngpe *OS* || man- *HOS*, -fulle *H* || forg-]  
gifð *H* <sup>12</sup> abroþenn- *S* || dæt *R* || mann *S* || abreope *S*, abrepe *O*  
<sup>13</sup> hewige *H* <sup>14</sup> innge- *R*, -hyde *HORS* || hetola *HORS* || sylð  
*HORS* || ænysse *O*, -enese *H* <sup>15</sup> heo *H*, hi *ORS* || hiwjon (-jan *H*)  
*HORS* || heo *H*, hi *ORS* <sup>16</sup> habbon *HR* || arfæstnesse *S* || arleas-  
nesse *S* <sup>17</sup> árje *R* || gemædige *R*, mædgige *S*, mædgige *T* <sup>18</sup> ilic-  
*H* || hewige *H* || swilce *O*, swylc *H* <sup>19</sup> beo *H* || sylð *HORS*  
<sup>20</sup> durstig- *H*, -nesse *HS*

mid modes unstæddignysse, and eac þæt hy hiwjon, swylce hy habban godes ege. be ðisum þeawum man mæg þæne man tocnawan, hwæder him godes gast on wunige odðe þæs gramlican deofles.

## IX (8, 40).

## De cristianitate.

5

*A Cristo enim cristiani sunt nominati, Cristus autem caput nostrum est, et nos membra eius. verumptamen non se gloriatur cristianum, qui nomen tantum habet et facta non habet. cristianus igitur ille est, qui Cristum in omnibus*  
 10 *imitatur, ut ait apostolus: qui se dicit in Cristum credere, debet ambulare, sicut et ipse ambulauit; et qui se dicit in deum credere et mandata eius non custodit, mendax est. mandata igitur legalia dominus Moysi et israhelitico populo de monte Sinai ostendit, ita dicens: ego sum dominus, deus*  
 15 *tuus, qui eduxi te de terra Aegypti. non habebis deos alienos coram me. .II. non adsumes nomen domini, dei tui, in uanum; nec enim habebit insontem dominus eum, qui adsumpserit nomen domini, dei sui, frustra. .III. memento, ut diem sabbati sanctifices. .IIII. honora patrem tuum et*  
 20 *matrem tuam. .V. non occides. .VI. non mechaberis. .VII. non furtum facies. .VIII. non loqueris contra proximum falsum testimonium. .IX. non concupisces uxorem proximi tui. .X. non domum, non agrum, non seruum, non ancillam, non*

<sup>1</sup> unstæddinesse (-dþ- O) HO, unscæddig- T, -nesse S || hi HORS

<sup>2</sup> heo H, hi QRS || habbon R || þis- OS, ðys- R, ðiss- H || mann RS

<sup>3</sup> tocnawan þæne mann R || þone OS || hwæper OS, hwæder H || h:: god:: g:st (die fehlenden bchst. in folge zweier löcher ganz verschwunden) O

IX. die lat. hom. findet sich in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; nur sinnvarianten sind angeführt. in C folgt sie ohne absatz auf gesetze. \* fac(tum) C

*bouem, non asinum et uniuersa, que illius sunt. hec namque decem precepta scripsit dominus digito suo in duabus lapideis tabulis et Moisi precepit, ut doceret ea filios Israel. in euangelio quoque dominus dicit: omnia ergo, quecumque uultis, ut faciant uobis homines, ita et uos facite eis. hec est enim lex. et item ipse dominus in euangelio ait: si diligitis me, mandata mea seruare. et item: si quis diligit me, sermonem meum seruabit, et qui non diligit me, sermones meos non seruabit. igitur, fratres, oportet nos super omnia deum diligere, colere et adorare et mandatis eius obedire sanctamque ecclesiam uenerari; nam spiritaliter deus pater noster est et ecclesia mater nostra, quos debemus semper honorare. ecclesia enim sponsa Christi est et omnium domina, ideoque decet, ut inconcussa atque inoffensa ab omnibus obseruetur cristicolis nec in aliquo dehonestetur ab ipsis. omnia igitur, que ecclesie sunt, Christi esse probantur et, que ab ea auferuntur, a Christo procul dubio tolluntur. quid ergo inuat eos esse cristianos, qui Christi lacerant ecclesiam? omnis itaque, qui ecclesiam dei expoliat uel in aliqua re nocuerit, sacrilegii reus existit. inimicus enim Christi efficitur omnis, qui ecclesiasticas res iniuste usurpare*

<sup>1</sup> asinam C   <sup>2</sup> ut doceret] docere C   <sup>3</sup> quis dil.] diligitis C  
<sup>4</sup> seruabit] seruare C   <sup>12</sup> ecclesia — 62<sup>1</sup> conatur] von dieser stelle findet sich in E am rande von gleichzeit. hd. und mit verweisung auf die stelle vor ecclesia eine ae. übersetzung. dieselbe lautet (am ende jeder zeile sind vom buchbinder einige buchst. weggeschnitten worden; ich habe sie in eckigen klammern ergänzt): seo halga cyrce is soðlic[e] Cristes bryd and ealra þing[a] hlæfdig, and forðig hit gedafnað, þæt heo sy gehea[l]den fram eallum cristenum mannum untosceacan and [un]forspurnnon, and eac hit gerist, þæt heo ne sy fram na[un]num menn geunwurdod. e[or]nostlice ealle þa þing, [þe] to ðære circan gebyr[jað], þa syndon Cristes gec[we]dene, and ealle þa þin[g], þe heod fram þære circ[an] afyrsode, buton tweon h[i] beod Criste sætbrodene. hwæt fremað þam ma[n]num, þæt hi cristene syn, þa[þe] Cristes cyrcan toslitað? witodlice ælc þara ma[n]na, þe Cristes circan bereaf[ad] oððe on ænigon þinge [dered], he is mordres scyldig. [soð]lice ælc þara manna, þ[e] þa Cristes aran unhrih[t]lice him to getihð, he [is] Cristes feond gecweden. <sup>13</sup> ecclesia (das 2. mal) C

- conatur. de quo et Gregorius dicit: si quis ecclesiam dei denudauerit uel sanctimonia uiolauerit, anathema sit; ad quod respondentes omnes dixerunt amen. oportet igitur cristianos semper Christum initari, in quantumcumque preualent,
- 5 ecclesiamque Christi semper uenerari et, sicut spiritus sanctus per scripturam sanctam ammonet, facere; hoc est deuertere a malo et facere bonum. quid est deuertere a malo, nisi diabolum cum omnibus operibus suis despiciere et derelinquere? opera igitur diabolica octo principalia uitia sunt,
- 10 cupiditas, gula, fornicatio, ira, tristitia, accidia, uana gloria, superbia, ex quibus et peccata multa oriuntur. de cupiditate enim dominus dicit: non concupiscas ullam rem proximi tui, et reliqua. itaque, fratres, caute et gulam, per quam primus homo de paradiso eiectus est. et nemo fornicationem
- 15 faciat. nullus iracundiam contra proximum teneat. tristitiam quoque seculi despiciat. nemo otiositate uacet. uanam gloriam contempnite. superbiam fugite. nullus homicidium faciat. nemo adulterium committat. legitimum coniugium nullus separare presumat. nemo incestis coniunctionibus se
- 20 inquinet. nullus auarus sit. usuras nullus presumat accipere. nemo mensuras duplices nec stateras iniustas habeat. hominem captiuare non presumite. per uim uel rapinam nullus aliquid alicui tollat. furtum non facite. nullus iniuste iudicet. nolite iniuste iniuriam alicui facere. nemo periuret.
- 25 falsum testimonium nullus presumat dicere. non blasphemate. omne mendacium non dicite. nemo sit facilis ac promptus in risu. nullus detrahat proximum suum. nemo maledicat. nemo decipiat proximum suum. inuidiam contra proximum suum nullus habeat. nemo hominem odio habeat,
- 30 sed uitia. nolite lites et scandala concitare. nolite manducare morticinum. abstinete a suffocato et sanguine. nullus se inebriet. nullus ueneficia faciat. nolite adorare idola. cum excommunicatis nolite communicare. diem dominicum nolite contempnere. decimas ex omnibus fructibus nemo

<sup>3</sup> cristianis C    <sup>14</sup> ei-] iectus C    <sup>32</sup> se f. C

retineat uel peccoribus. ieiunia statuta et festa sollempnia diligenter obseruate. uotum, quod uouit deo, nullus tardet reddere. nemo cum capitalibus criminibus, antequam confessionem suam donet et ueram penitentiam agat secundum ordinem ecclesiasticum, corpus et sanguinem Christi communicare presumat. confitemini et saluemini; penitemini et conuertimini, ut deleantur uestra peccata. admoneo quoque uos, quicumque cristianus post baptismum criminalem culpam fecit, puram confessionem sacerdoti donet et penitentiam agat et absolutionem episcopalem percipiat et post ea communicet. multum enim utile ac necessarium est, ut peccatorum reatus episcopali supplicatione et absolutione soluantur. mediator enim dei et hominum Iesus Christus prepositis ecclesie potestatem tradidit ligandi uidelicet atque soluendi, conuertimini igitur, conuertimini ad dominum in toto corde uestro et ne differatis de die in diem. in euangelio enim scriptum est: penitentiam agite, adpropinquabit uobis regnum celorum. quiescite igitur agere peruerse; discite benefacere; legem domini caute custodite; sepe per annum ad communionem corporis Christi uos preparate. nolite, fratres, nolite tardare conuerti ad dominum; sed, qui fuit cupidus, sit in elemosinis largus; qui fuit ebriosus et gulosus, sit sobrius et abstinens; qui fuit fornicator, sit purus et castus; qui fuit iracundus, sit patiens; qui fuit tristis pro secularibus causis, sit hylaris et gaudens; qui fuit tediosus, quod est otio uacans, sit propriis manibus operans uel deo seruiens qui pro uana gloria aliquid faciebat, incipiat soli deo placere; qui fuit superbus, sit humilis; qui fuit latro, sit idoneus; qui fuit somnolentus, sit uigil; qui fuit bilinguis, sit boniloquus; qui fuit detractor, sit benignus; qui fuit in uerbis otiosus, sit eloquiis bonis intente perseuerans; qui in causis iniustis se implicabat, orationibus sanctis se occupet; qui fuit incredulus, sit fidelis. sic et contra singula uitia uel peccata

<sup>11</sup> ac necess. — <sup>12</sup> in diem f. E <sup>20</sup> corpus CE <sup>26</sup> proprius C  
<sup>28</sup> über idoneus als gl. uel utilis E

*pugnandum est, quia prius oportet derelinquere malum et deinde facere bonum.*

*Credite ergo, karissimi, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum, unum deum in trinitate et trinitatem in unitate, et diligite eum semper et colite ex toto corde. sed et proximos uestros diligite, sicut et uosmetipsos; et prout uultis, ut faciant uobis homines, ita et uos facite illis. pacem inter uos habete et ueritatem diligite. nemo suum circumueniat fratrem; dolum non tenete. deum timete et ecclesiam dei in omnibus honorate, adiuuate et defendite. sine intermissione orate. lectiones sanctas libenter audite. ad ecclesiam sepiissime conuenite. uigilate et orate. incensum, cereolos et oleum ad ecclesiam dei donate. decimas deo reddite. sacerdotibus honorem inpendite et eis obedite, ut dominus ait: qui uos audit, me audit. elemosinas indigentibus distribuite. esurientibus date manducare; sitientibus date bibere. hospites colligite; nudos uestite; dolentes consolante; infirmos uisitate; mortuos sepelite. uiduas et orphanos adiuuate; pauperibus et omnibus oppressis adiutorium prestate; iudicium rectum conseruate. seruuli, fideliter dominis uestris subditi estote; domini, quod iustum est, seruis prestate. omnes in Cristo unum sumus; misericordiam in omnibus facite. filios, quos in baptismo suscepistis, docete, castigante et corripite. symbolum et orationem dominicam memoriter tenete et filios uestros docete. ueritatem ex corde et ore dicite. castitatem tenete; sobrietatem et parcitatem habete. corpus castigante; ieiunium amate. seniores honorate, iuniores diligite. errantibus uiam ueritatis ostendite; negligentes arguite. patientes estote ad omnes. caritas, gaudium, pax, patientia, benignitas, bonitas, spes, fides, mansuetudo, continentia, castitas et dilectio sit in cordibus uestris. humilitatem ante omnia custodite; totam spem in deum ponite. diem iudicii timete; gehennam expauescite; uitam*

---

<sup>3</sup> eine halbe zeile leer O, kein absatz E    <sup>4</sup> unum deum]  
 :: un :: ũ E

*æternam desiderate; transitum uestrum de hoc mundo omni die sperate. precepta dei adimplete et de dei misericordia numquam desperate. caritatem autem, que est dilectio dei et proximi, in omnibus conseruate. et quicumque post baptismum mortalia crimina commisit, ueram penitentiam agat, et non solum per penitentiam culpas deus dimittit, sed etiam post culpas penitentibus premia promittit. ideo, fratres, festinemus iam emendare uitam nostram, ut sobrie et iuste et pie uiuamus, et conseruemus nos in bona uoluntate et cogitatione recta cum uerbis et operibus sanctis auxiliante et gubernante nos domino nostro Iesu Cristo, qui uiuit et regnat cum coeterno patre et spiritu sancto per omnia secula seculorum. amen.*

## X (8, 40).

## Her ongynd be cristendome.

Leofan men, eallum cristenum mannum is mycel 15  
pearf, þæt hy heora cristendomes gescad witan, and þæt  
hy heora cristendom rihtlice healdan. be Cristes agenum  
naman syn cristene genamode, forðam Crist is cristenra  
heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum  
getealde, gyf hy heora cristendom gehealdad mid rihte. 20  
lytel fremad þeah cristen nama butan cristenum dædum,  
ac se bið rihtlice cristen, þe Cristes larum and his lagum  
folgað, ealswa se apostol cwæð: *qui se dicit in Christum  
credere, debet ambulare, sicut et ipse ambulauit.* se þe  
secge, þæt he on Crist gelyfe, fare se þæs rihtweges, 25

12 omnia — 13 amen f. C

X. *enthalten in BCEI; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.*

14 Her ong. f. I || ongynd B, onginned C 15 L. m. f. CE || micel  
BCI 16 hi C || gescead B 17 hi C || agenum f. C 18 synd B || -dan B,  
-þam I 19 syndan B, sindon C, sindan I 20 gif BCI || hi C  
21 and litel C, and l. (*das and später nachgetr.*) I || buton C 24 debet —  
ambulauit] et reliqua CE || de B 25 gelife C || rihtweges] wegges C

Napier, Wulfstan:



þe Crist sylf ferde. and, deah hwa cwæde, þæt he on Crist rihtlice gelyfe, and nele his larum ne his lagum folgjan, he lihð him sylfum; and Crist sylf eac on his godspelle swytollice þus cwæð: *si diligitis me, mandata mea servate*. gyf ge me lufjan, he cwæð, folgiað minum larum. forðam se me ne lufað na, þe nele minum larum rihtlice fyligean. nu age we þearfe, þe cristene syndon, þæt we georne his larum and his lagum fyligean.

Leofan men, hit gewearð on geardagum, þæt god  
 10 sylf spæc hludre stefne of Synai munte to Moyse, þam heretogan, and to Israhela folce, and ðus cwæp be him sylfum and be his agenum lagum: *ego sum dominus, deus tuus, et reliqua*. ic eom ðin drihten, he cwæð, þe gelædde þe ut of Egyptum. ne weorða þu fremde godas, ne  
 15 þu þines drihtnes naman ne namje on idel. wite, þæt ðu þæne restedæg freolsige georne. weorþa geornlice fæder and modor. ne beo ðu ænig manslaga. ne afyl þe mid forligere. ne sceapa ðu. ne leoh þu. ne gyrn ðu oðres mannes wifes. ne æniges þinges, þe oðer man  
 20 age, ne gyrn þu on unriht. ðas tyn beboda god sylf gedihte and awrat and Moyse befæste; and Crist on his

<sup>1</sup> silf C || þeah BCI || cwepe I    <sup>2</sup> gelife C || nelle BCI || laga C  
<sup>3</sup> fyljan B, filgean C, fylgean I || lyhð I || silfum C || silf C, f. B  
<sup>4</sup> swytollice CI, f. B || cwæð þus B || cw.] spæc E, spræc C || mand. mea seru. f. C    <sup>5</sup> gif BCI || lufjað B || he cwæð *vor* gif ge B || fyljað B, filgað C, fylgeað I    <sup>6</sup> -þam I || se] se ðe B || nā I || ðe B    <sup>7</sup> fyljan B, filgean (fy- I) CI || sindon C, syndan I    <sup>8</sup> fyljan B, filgan C, fylgean I    <sup>9</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || Leof. m.] Nu leofan men, gif ge witan willað, hwæt ða laga syndon, ic eow wille cyðan C || gear- B  
<sup>10</sup> silfa C || spræc C || hludre C || stefne C || of] on B || Sinay B, Sinai CI    <sup>11</sup> Israela C || þus BCI || cwæð B, cū C    <sup>12</sup> silfum C  
<sup>13</sup> þin BCI || cwæp I    <sup>14</sup> ðe B || Egiptum BCI || wurða C || ðu C  
<sup>15</sup> ðu BC || drihtenes C || ne f. B || genamige B, name E    <sup>16</sup> þu BCI || pone BC || *über rested- als gl. von and. hd. uel sunnan E* || freolsje I || weorþa — 67\* wæran] et reliqua C, f. E || weorða B  
<sup>17</sup> moder B    <sup>18</sup> ðe B || sceaða þu B || ðu (*das zweite mal*) B || girn B    <sup>20</sup> girn B || tyn B    <sup>21</sup> awrat B || bef-] betæhte B

godspelle eft hy geswutelode, and he georne eac lærde, þæt manna gehwile oðrum beode þæt, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. ðæt is rihtlic lagu, and se bið gesælig, se þe hy gehealdeð. þas beboda and fela hertoeacan we sculon healdan, be þam þe us Cristes bec gelomlice 5 læræð, gif we gode willað rihtlice hyran, swa swa us pearf is, and eal þæt gelæstan, þæt þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oddon þa, þe æt fontbæpe ure forespecan wæran.

Eala, leofan men, us is swyde mycel pearf, þæt we 10 ofer ealle oðre þing god huru lufjan and his larum and lagum geornlice fyligean and his halgan cyrcan syn-gallice weordjan. ealle we habbað ænne heofonlicne fæder and ane gastlice modor, seo is *ecclesia* genamod, þæt is godes cyrice, and ða we sculan æfre lufjan and 15 weordjan and næfre hyre derjan wordes ne weorces, ac griðjan hy symle and healdan unwemme and a butan glemme. la, hwæt fremað *cyrichatan* cristendom on unnyt; forðam ælc þæra bið godes feond, þe bið godes cyrcena feond, and ðe godes cyrcena riht wanað odde 20 wyrðeð. and egeslice spæc Sanctus Gregorius be ðam þa ða he þus cwæð: *si quis ecclesiam dei denudauerit uel sanctimonia uiolauerit, anathema sit; ad quod respondentes omnes dixerunt, amen.* se ðe godes cyrcan, he

\* gehwylc B || beode B    \* ðe B || hi B || ðas B || fæla I  
 5 scylan B || be þam] þæs B || ðe B    \* willað B || hiran (ðas i aus e) B    7 eall B    8 ðe B || fontb.] fulluhte B    9 -sprecan wæron B  
 10 kein absatz in BEI || swiðe BC, swyðe I || micel BCI || ðearf B  
 11 þingc C || || god huru] & god C    12 fyljan B, filgean C, fylgjan I ||  
 cyrcan (-i-C) BCI || sing- BCI    13 wurdjan C || hefen- CI, -lice E  
 14 am rande hinter modor steht von and. hd. deus pater noster est et æcclesia mater nostra E    15 cirice C, cyrce I || þa BCI || sceolon B, -on I    16 wurd- C, weorþ- I || hire BC    17 griðjan I || hi C || simle BI || unwemme a. a b. gl.] butan (-on C) womme CE, darüber als gl. uel glemme E || (a) I    18 ciric- C    19 þara BC    20 ciricena C || þe BCI || cyrcana B, ciricena C || oþþe I    21 -deþ I || spræc BC || Sanctus f. CEI || þam CI    22 þa þa I || cwæp I    24 þe CI || cyrcan (ci- C) BCI

cwæð, rype odde reafige odde halignessa grid brece.  
 & he forwyrðe; and Romana witan him andwyrðan sona  
 and anmodlice cwædon, amen, ealle; þæt bið on englisc,  
 swa hit geweorðe. eala, rihte gedafenad cristenum  
 5 mannum, þæt hi Crist sylfne geefenlæcan georne, þæs  
 ðe hy don magon, and Cristes cyrican weorðjan and  
 werjan and swa don êac georne, swa se halga gast lærd,  
 þæt we don sculon, ðæt is, þæt gehwa georne unriht  
 forlæte and inwerdre heortan hwyrfe to rihte for gode  
 10 and for worulde. la, hu mæg man eadost gehwyrðan fram  
 yfele and fram unrihte, butan þæt man deofol georne  
 forbuge and his undæda ealle oferhogje and wið his  
 unlara geornlice scylde and wið þa deoflican eahta leahtras  
 dæges and nihtes warnje symle? ðæt is gitsung and  
 15 gifernes, galnes and weamodnys, unrotnys and asolcennys,  
 gylpgeornys and ofermodignys. of dyson eahta deofles  
 cræftan ealle unpeawas up aspringað and syððan tobrædað  
 ealles to wide. ðonne syndon eahta healice mægnu þurh  
 godes mihte mannum gescyfte; ðæt is rumheortnys and

<sup>1</sup> cwæp I || ripe C || reafje I, inne odde ute reafje C || oppe I ||  
 gr. br.] scyrde odde wirde C, grid scyrde odde wyrde I <sup>2</sup> a CI ||  
 -weorðe BI, -wurde C || -wirdan C, -werdan I <sup>3</sup> anm- I || cwædan  
 BI || bið is C <sup>4</sup> gewurde C <sup>5</sup> heo B, hy I || silfne C <sup>6-8</sup> p. de  
 hy d. m. f. E <sup>6</sup> þe I || hig C || gedon C || magan I || circan (cy- I)  
 BCI || wurd- C <sup>7</sup> eac BCI || georne f. C <sup>8</sup> sceolan B || þæt *das auge*  
*mal* CI <sup>9</sup> inweard- C || hweorfe C <sup>10</sup> worlde CI <sup>11</sup> buton C <sup>12</sup> ofer-  
 hogige C, forhogje B <sup>13</sup> scilde BC || da C || heafodleahtras C,  
 synna B, *am rante von and. hd.* heafud E <sup>14</sup> warnige BC || simble  
 B || þæt C || gits- *und darüber als gl. cupiditas* E <sup>15</sup> gifer- *darüber*  
*als gl. gula* E || gal- *darüber als gl. fornicatio* E || -modnes BC,  
*darüber als gl. ira* E || -rotnes BC, *darüber als gl. tristitia* E || and  
 f. C || asolcennes BC, *darüber als gl. accidia* E <sup>16</sup> gilp- C, -geornes  
 BC, -geornnys I, *darüber als gl. uana gloria uel idel wuldor* E ||  
 -ignes BC, *dar. als gl. superbia* E || þyssan B, þisan (þy- I) CI ||  
 eahtan C <sup>17</sup> undeaw- B, -was (*das a aus e*) C || aspringed C || syðð-  
 B, sidd- C, syðþ- I || -bredað C <sup>18</sup> þonne C || sindon C, -ðan I ||  
 heahta E || mægnu CI <sup>19</sup> mihta E || gescifte B || þæt C || -heortnes  
 BC, *dar. als gl. largitas* E

syfernys, clænnes and modþwærnes, glædnes and anrædnys, /  
 sybgeornes and eadmodnes. mid þysan mægenan we us  
 sculon werjan and ðurh godes fultum deofol oferwinnan  
 and his unþeawan fæste wiðstandan. leofan men, ure  
 drihten spæc to Moyse hwilum and be ðære gitsunge 5  
 þus cwæð: *non concupiscas ullam rem proximi tui.* ne  
 gyrn ðu on unriht, he cwæð, æniges þinges, þe oder  
 man age; and se apostol cwæð: *radix omnium malorum*  
*est cupiditas.* gitsung is wyrtruma, he cwæð, æghwylces  
 yfeles. leofan men, doð, swa ic lære, scyldað wið þa 10  
 gitsunge æfre swyðe georne and warnjað eac symle wið  
 gyfernesse georne. ðurh gifernesse Adam forlêt ærest  
 paradisum. and eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne,  
 þæt ænig ne afyle mid fulan forligere æfre hine sylfne.  
 ne ænig ne healde yrrer on his heortan ealles to lange. 15  
 ne ænig ðurh worldhoge forsorgje to swyðe, ac hihte on  
 his drihten. ne æfre ænig man idelnesse lufige ealles to  
 gelome. ne æfre ænig man unnyt lof and idel gylp lufige  
 to swyðe. ne æfre ænig man ofermetta lufje, ac æfre  
 hy ascunje; and scylde man eac wið mansliht æfre swyðe 20

---

<sup>1</sup> syfernes BC, *darüber als gl. sobrietas E || über clænnes als gl. castitas E || modhwærnes und darüber als gl. patientia uel gedyld E || über glæd- als gl. spirital setitia (für spiritalis letitia?) E || -rædnes BC, darüber instantia boni operis E* <sup>2</sup> sib- BCI, -geornnys I, *darüber caritas dei et proximi E || -modnys I, darüber humilitas E || þisan C || mægnan BC* <sup>3</sup> scylan B, sculan C || þurh BCI <sup>4</sup> und- BC <sup>5</sup> spræc BC || þære C, þære I <sup>6</sup> cwæp I || rēm B <sup>7</sup> girn BC || þu BI || he cw. *hinter* þinges C || oþer I <sup>8</sup> wyrtruma C, wirtruma (*das a von and. hd.?*) I || -hwilces C <sup>9</sup> eow lære C || scildað BC || ða C <sup>10</sup> -sunga B || swiðe BC, swyðe I || wearn- B || simble B <sup>11</sup> gifer- BCI || þurh C || -let BCI || ærest f. CE <sup>12</sup> manna gehw. f. CE || gehwylcne I <sup>13</sup> æni C, ænig man E || afyle BI, afle C || fulum B || silfne BC, sylfne I <sup>14</sup> ænig man B <sup>15</sup> ænig man B || þurh BI || wōruld- B, -hogu C || -sorgje C, -sorghje E || swiðe C, swyðe I <sup>16</sup> lufje I <sup>17-18</sup> eal. to gel.] ealles to swiðe and ealles to gelome B, ac æfre hi ascunige C <sup>19</sup> gelp B, gilp C || lufje I <sup>20</sup> swiðe C, swyðe I || lufige BC <sup>20</sup> hi U || ascunige BC || scilde BC || swiðe BC, swyðe I

georne. and scylde man wið galnysse and wið æwbryce  
 georne; and wið ælc woh gestreon beorge man georne,  
 ac stryne mid rihte. unrihte gemeta and woge gewihta  
 aweorpe man georne, and æfre ænig man oðrum ne  
 5 swicje calles to swyðe. ne ænig man oðerne to nearwe  
 ne hæfte ne on unriht ne geþeowige. ne ænig man  
 purh reafiac oðerne ne rype. ne ænig man oðerne on  
 unriht ne fordeme. ne ænig man oðerne ne tyrje ne  
 ne tyne ealles to swyðe. ne ænig man hine sylfne mid  
 10 mane ne forswerje. ne on leasre gewitnesse ænig man  
 ne stande. ne ænig man ne gewunje, þæt he huxlice  
 onhisce, ne ðurh hyrwnesse god ne gegremje. ne ænig  
 man to hlagol sy ne færinga to fægen ne eft ne beo  
 to ormod. ne ænig man oþerne bæftan ne tæle ne  
 15 hyrwe to swyðe. ne ænig man andan ne healde on his  
 heortan ealles to fæste. ne ænig man oðerne ne hatje  
 to swyðe. ne ænig man ne gewunje, þæt he mid yfelum  
 wordum to wyrjende weorde. ne ænig man ne sy to  
 sacfull ne ealles to geflitgeorn. ne ænig man ne lufige  
 20 druncen to swyðe ne fule oferfylle. ne ænig man

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> and sc. — <sup>2</sup> georne (*das erste mal*) f. I, am rande aber steht von  
 and. hd. (die fehlenden am rande abgeschnittenen buchst. ergänze ich  
 in eckigen klammern) [7] scylde man wið[ga]lnesses 7 wið æw[b]ryce  
 georne I || scilde BC || -nesses BC || -brece C <sup>2</sup> byrge B <sup>3</sup> ac] and B ||  
 gemetta C <sup>4</sup> aworpe B, awurpe C, aweor(pe) I || georne] æfre C || æfre]  
 næfre C || æni C <sup>5</sup> swicige BC || swiðe C, swyðe I || ne ænig — \*ge-  
 þeowige f. C <sup>6</sup> geþeowje I || æni C <sup>7</sup> oþerne (*das erste mal*) I || ripe C ||  
 æni C <sup>8</sup> ne (*das erste mal*) f. E || æni C || oþerne I || tyrige BC,  
 tyr:e (ras. von i) I <sup>9</sup> swiðe C || sylfne C <sup>10</sup> mæne B || -swerige  
 BC || leasere C <sup>11</sup> gewunige B, wunige C <sup>12</sup> onhysce B, onhnisce C ||  
 purh BCI || hyruwnesse BI, hyrwnesse blasphemian C, blasphemiam  
 und darüber als gl. hyrwnesse E || ne f. B || gegremige B, græmige  
 C || ne ænig — <sup>14</sup> ormod f. C <sup>15</sup> færinga I <sup>16</sup> oðerne BCI  
<sup>17</sup> unhyrwe C || swiðe C, swyðe I <sup>18</sup> hatige BCI <sup>19</sup> swiðe C,  
 swyðe I || gewunige BCI <sup>20</sup> wyrjende BCI || wyrde B, wurde C ||  
 ne (*das zweite mal*) f. EI <sup>21</sup> -ful BC <sup>22</sup> dru(n)cen I || swiðe C ||  
 -fille C

myrtenes æfre ne abite ne blodess ne abyrige. ne ænig  
 man wiccecræft æfre begange. ne ænig man idola weordje  
 æfre. ne ænig man gemanan wið amansode hæbbe.  
 sunnandæges weordunge nænig man forgyme. ælc man  
 his teodunga gelæste mid rihte. freolsa and fæstena 5  
 healde man georne. ðæt man gode behate, ne aleoge  
 man æfre. ne ænig man mid unandettan heafodleahtrum  
 husles ne abyrige, ac andette and bete, ær he husel  
 ðicge. eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he his  
 synna andette gelome and mid dædbote clænsje hine 10  
 sylfne and bletsunge æt biscope and mildsunge gyrne;  
 forðam understande, se ðe wille, eal hit mæg to ðearfe,  
 ealswa þæt godspel cwæð: *penitentiam agite, adpropinquabit*  
*uobis regnum celorum.* doð dædbote eowra synna, and  
 eow sona wyrd heofona rices duru geara untyned. leofan 15  
 men, on eornost ic lære, cyrrað fram yfele and fram  
 unrihte, and doð to gôðe a swa leng swa mare. gymað  
 georne godes lage and healdað hy fæste and gelome

<sup>1</sup> myrtenes æ. ne a. ne] nytenes C || ne (*das erste mal*) f. EI ||  
 ne (*das dritte mal*) f. B || abirige C || æfre ænig B <sup>2</sup> wigce- C ||  
 weordige (wu- C) BC <sup>3</sup> gemānan CI || amansumode B <sup>4</sup> wurd-  
 C || ænig BC, *darüber von and. hd. fyrdrige I* || forgime C, ne for-  
 gyme B, gyme I <sup>5</sup> healde *über der zeile, hinter fæstena ras. von*  
*einem wort* C || þæt BI || leoge B <sup>6</sup> næfre C || unand- I || -lethrum I  
<sup>7</sup> husl (*das erste mal*) O || byrige B, abyrgie I || husl (*das zweite mal*) CI  
<sup>8</sup> þicge BCI || georne f. C || -hwylcne B <sup>9</sup> sinna C || gel-] georne E  
 georne his scriftan B || and mid — <sup>10</sup> sylfne f. I || clænsige BC  
<sup>11</sup> silfne C || miltsunge æt biscope and bletsunge C || bisceope B ||  
 georne C <sup>12</sup> þe CI || eall B || þearfe BCI <sup>13</sup> eals. þ. g. cw.] *eine*  
*zeile ist in I ausradiert worden, nur einzelne bchst. sind noch zu*  
*lesen :: s::þ gods::: cwæð I || cwæð E, dahinter multum utile ac*  
*necessarium est, ut peccatorum reatus episcopali supplicatione soluatur.*  
*mediator enim dei et hominum Iesus Christus prepositis ecclesie*  
*potestatem tradidit ligandi atque soluendi C* <sup>14</sup> -bota CE <sup>15</sup> wyrd]  
 bit C || heof. r. d. g. unt.] heofona rice (hefenrice O) fulgeara CE ||  
 hefenrices I || geara] raðe B || *hinter untyned steht gif ge sylfe þæs*  
*geearnjan willað I* <sup>16</sup> eornast I || cirrað C || and fram unr. f. CI  
<sup>17</sup> gode C || lengc BC || gimað C <sup>18</sup> hi C

- on gearfæce gearwjad eow to huslc. cala, leofan men,  
 ne latjad na, ne latjad, ac ofstlice efstað and to gode  
 wendað; and se ðe wære gitsjende odra manna þinga  
 and æhta, weorðe of his agenan rihte begytenan ælmes-  
 5 gyfa georne. se þe wære gifre, weorðe se syfre; and se  
 ðe wære galsere on fulan forligere, weorðe se clænsere  
 his agenre sawle. se þe wære weamod, weorðe se ge-  
 þyldmod. se ðe wære hohmod, weorðe se glædmod.  
 se ðe wære idelgeorn, weorðe se notgeorn. se ðe wære  
 10 lofgeorn for idelan weorðscype, weorðe se carfull, hu  
 he swypast mæge gecweman his drihtne. se ðe wære  
 ofermod, weorðe se eadmod. se ðe wære scadjende,  
 weorðe se tiligende on rihtlicre tilde. se ðe wære slapol,  
 weorðe se ful wacor. and se ðe wære full slaw, weorðe  
 15 se unslaw to cyrcan gelome for agenre pearfe. Se ðe  
 wære leassagol, weorðe se soðsagol. se ðe wære bæc-  
 slitol, weorðe se wærsagol. se ðe wære stuntwyrde,  
 weorðe se wiswyrde. and se ðe on unriht abysgode hine  
 sylfne, se on halgum gebedum abysgje hine symle. and  
 20 se ðe wære ungeleaful rihtes geleafan, weorðe se ge-

<sup>2</sup> nā I || ofestlice I    <sup>3</sup> gewændað C || þe CI || gitsjend B, git-  
 sigende C || oþera I    <sup>4</sup> wurde C || agenum CI || begitenan B, bigiten C  
<sup>4-5</sup> ælmesgifa C, rumgeoful B, *darüber* and rumgiful E    <sup>5</sup> georne  
*f. B* || se þe — syfre *f. I, am rande aber von and. hd.* and se ðe  
 gifre weorðe he syfre I || ðe B || wurde C || se he CE || sifre C ||  
 and se se C    <sup>6</sup> þe CI || wurde C || se he CI    <sup>7</sup> saule I || ðe B ||  
 wurde C, wy- I || gepild- C    <sup>8</sup> and se B || þe CI || wurde C    <sup>9</sup> þe  
*jedesmal* CI || wurde C    <sup>10</sup> idolan C || wurd- C, -scipe BCI || wurde  
 C || -ful BCI    <sup>11</sup> swidost BC || mage C || drihtene C || þe CI  
<sup>12</sup> ofor- I || wurde C || þe CI || sceað- B, -igende BC    <sup>13</sup> wurde C || til-  
 swincende *darüber* tiljende E, swicende C || tilþe C || þe CI    <sup>14</sup> wurde  
*jedesmal* C, weorþe (*das 1. mal*) I || full B || þe CI || ful C    <sup>15</sup> -slaw C ||  
 to c. g. f. a. þ.] a to godes huse C || cyrcan BI || se ðe — <sup>16</sup> soðsagol  
 se ðe wære twispæce, weorðe se soðspæce E || þe CI    <sup>16</sup> wurde C  
<sup>16-17</sup> se ðe w. bæcsl. w. se w. f. C || þe I || bæc- (*das bæc aus blæc*) I,  
*darüber als gl. n. detractor* E    <sup>17</sup> þe CI || -wirde C    <sup>18</sup> wurde C ||  
 þe CI || abis- C    <sup>19</sup> silfne C || abisgige C || simle (*auf ras.*) B, syle  
 (*das le von and. hd.*) I    <sup>20</sup> þe CI || unge(le)afful I || wurde C

leafful godcundes rihtes. ðus man sceal ælc unriht mid rihte betan and unweod aweodjan and god sæd aræran. nu la, leofan men, gelyfað huru georne and anrædlice beþencað, þæt annes and drynnes on godcundnesse an is; ðæt is fæder and sunu and frofergast. ealle þa dry naman befehð an godcund miht, and is untodæled an ece god, wealdend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta; so is to lufjanne and to weorðjanne ofer ealle oðre ðing. and riht is, þæt ælc cristen man eac oðerne lufje and healde mid rihte, and þæt ænig oðrum ne beode, butan þæt he 10 wylle, þæt man him beode. ne ænig ne syrwe ne oðrum ne swicje, ac healde ælc oðerne mid rihtre getrywde. ic lære eac georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe æfre on gemynde and godes hus symle weorðje and werje and sece gelome him sylfum to 15 þearfe. sibbe and some lufje man georne and ælc fracodlic faen æfre aweorpe and æghwylcne hædenscipe wordes and weorces forhogje man æfre. godcundre lare folgje man georne and inweardre heortan clypje man to Criste oft and gelome and cyrican gegrete mid leohte 20 and lacum, swa man oftost mæge. rihte teoðunga gelæste man glædlice, and godes sacerdan hlyste man georne

1 -full B || þus C || ælcu(n)riht C 2 gebetan BCI 3 menn I || -lifað C 4 þry- (-i- I) BCI || an CI 5 þæt BCI || þry CI 6 godcunda. C || an (*das zweite mal*) CI 7 ece BC || waldend CI || wirhta C 8 lufjanne C || wurd- C || þing BI, þinge C 9 lufje BCI 10 æni I || oðrum (*auf ras. von mann?*) I || buton C || he f. C 11 wille BC 12 swicje BCI || oþerne I || getriw- C 13 gehwylc- CI 14 simle B 15 wurd- C, -ige BC || werige BCI || gelomlice B || sylfum C 16 deafe B || lufje BCI 17 aworpe BI, awurpe C || -hwylcne C || hæpen- I, -scipe BC 18 and *radert* C || -hogige C || *hinter* æfre *steht* id est idolatria et ueneficia, inimicitias, contentiones, emulationes, rixas, animositates, prouocationes, dissentiones, hereses, inuidiam, zelum, commensationes, ebrietates (*ebri- f. C*) et his similia CE 19 folgige C || -werdre I || cleopje B, clipige C 20 cyrcan BI, ciric- C 21 teoþ- I, -unge C 22 hliste C



and hy for godes ege lufige and weordje, *ut dominus dicit: qui uos audit, et reliqua.* ælmesgedal dæle man gelome, mete þam ofhingredum, drenc þam ofdyrstum, hushleow gefarenum, wæfels þam nacedum, frofer þam  
 5 dreorigan, neosunge þam seocan and byrgenne þam deadan. wydewan and steopcild werje man and nerje, and ðearfena gehwylcum helpe man georne. domas and dihtas rihte man geornlice, þæt leod and lagu trumlice stande. beo manna gehwylc hold and getrywe his world-  
 10 hlaforde æfre mid rihte, and beo hlaforða gehwylc milde his mannum and hy næfre ne swence on unriht to swyde. beo manna gehwylc milde on mode and miltsje for godes ege, þær he derjan mæge. godfæder his godbearn lufje and lære and unrihtes styre. pater noster and credan  
 15 mymerjan þa yldran and tæcan heora gingran mid rihtan geleafan. on manna gehwylces mode and mude soðsagu stande. on heortan and on weorcan clænnnes gelufige; on gedance and on þeawan syfernes gelicje. eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he his luste to swyde ne  
 20 fulgange, ac mid forhæfednesse oft and gelome wylde hine sylfne him sylfum to ðearfe. and doð, swa ic lære, hyran þa gingran georne heora yldran, and lufjan and

~~~~~  
 1 hig *C* || lufige and *f. E* || wurd- *C*, -ige *BCI*, *dahinter* and arlice healde *CE* 2 georne and wel gelome *C* 3 met þa *C* || -hingredan *C* || dan *C*, ðam *I* || -þyrstum *BCI* 4 -farenan *I* || nacodum *C* 5 -rigum *BCI* || seocum *BCI* || and *f. C* || byrgene *B*, birene *C*, byrjenne *E* || ðam *C* 6 deadum *BCI* || wide- *B*, wudu- *C* || werige *B*, werjan *C* || nerige *BC* 7 þearf- *BCI* || -hwilcum *C* 8 georne *B* 9 *über* stande *von sp. hd.* sæcende uel stande *ut .lm.* uit *B* || -hwilc *C* || -triwe *C* || woruld- *B* 10 and *f. CE* || -hwilc *C* 11 hi *C* || ne *f. E* || swænce *C*, geswence *E* || swide *C*, swyþe *I* 12 -hwilc *C* || mild- *B*, -sige *BC* 13 þar *C* || lufige *C* 14 stire *C* || noster *f. EI* || credon *CI* 15 mym-] mynegjan *C* 16 -hwilces *C* 17 he(o)rtan *I* || clænnesse *C* || lufige *C*, gelufje *I* 18 gepance *CI*, pance *B* || þeawum *BCI* || sifer- *C* || -licige *BI*, -licyge *C* 19 -hwilcne *C* || swide *BC*, swyþe *I* 20 -hæfd- *C* || wilde *C* 21 silfne *C* || silfum *C* || þearfe *BI* 22 hiran *C* || gingran] jungan *CEI* || heora] þam *C* || ildran *C*

læran þa ylðran heora gingran; and ða, þe lifes weg  
 lædan cunnan, gebringan on rihtwege þa, ðe ær dweledan.  
 and styre man þam stuntum, and hlyste man þam wisan,  
 and afæstnje man symle georne on heortan godcunde  
 pearfe; and ealne modes hiht on god sylfne besette man <sup>5</sup>  
 fæste. ondræde man domdæg and for helle agrise, and  
 ecre reste earnje man georne, and æghwylce dæge á  
 manna gehwylc forhtige for synnum and æfre him gehende  
 endedægges wene. eala, hwæt se bið on worulde wis  
 and gesælig, þe ðis eal gedenced oft and gelome, and <sup>10</sup>  
 ðe godes beboda geornlice gymeð and on godes mild-  
 heortnesse fullice gehyhteð, and se ðe soðe lufe to gode  
 and to mannum gehealdeð mid rihte and mid rihtre  
 dædbote clænsað hine sylfne and ærran gewyrhta georne  
 begeomerað; forðam god sylfa behet synfullum mannum, <sup>15</sup>  
 þæt he wolde miltsjan, gyf hi woldon earnjan, ealswa  
 se witega sang and sæde, þa ða he ðus cwæð: *querite*  
*dominum, dum inueniri potest, et reliqua. item propheta*  
*dicit: in quacumque die peccator conuersus fuerit, et reliqua.*  
*et dominus in euangelio dicit: gaudium est angelis dei* <sup>20</sup>  
*super, et reliqua.* eala, leofan men, utan nu efstan and  
 ealle ure lifwegas geornlice rihtan, and ne latjan na to  
 lange ne ealles to swyðe, þe læs þe we forweorðan,

---

<sup>1</sup> þa BCI || ðe BC    <sup>2</sup> dweledan C    <sup>3</sup> stire C || stuntan CI ||  
 and f. E || hlyste man] folgige C || ðam C || wisum B    <sup>4</sup> afæst-  
 nige BC, afest- I || simble B, simle C    <sup>5</sup> ðearfe C, -rfa I || silfne C,  
 sy(l)fne I    <sup>6</sup> agrise BI    <sup>7</sup> ecere C, ece(re) I, êce B || earnige  
 BC || -hwilce C || a I    <sup>8</sup> -hwile C || gehænde C    <sup>9</sup> on worulde  
 f. C || worolde I    <sup>10</sup> -sæli C || þis BCI || gefenc- BCI, -eþ I,  
 -ð C || oft and gel- f. C    <sup>11</sup> þe BCI || gim- C, -eþ I    <sup>12</sup> -hihted  
 BC || þe I || lufu B    <sup>13</sup> -healdeþ I    <sup>14</sup> clæns:að (ras. von 1 bchst.)  
 E || silfne C || -wyrhta (das a auf ras.) B    <sup>15</sup> silfa C || sin- C  
<sup>16</sup> mildsjan BC || gif BCI || hy BI || woldan I    <sup>17</sup> þa ða he ð. cw.  
 f. C || þa þa BI || þus BI    <sup>21</sup> super uno peccatore I, sup- f. B ||  
 uton C || nū I    <sup>22</sup> ealle f. B || nā I    <sup>23</sup> swiðe C || þy BI, þi C || ðe B,  
 f. CI || -wurðan C

þonne we læst wenan; ac utan us sylfe mid godan ge-  
þance on worde and on weorce wenjan to rihte and  
geearnjan þa myrhðe mid godes fylste, þe ðam is ge-  
gearwod, þe gode wel gehyrað and his lage healdað þa  
5 hwyle, þe hy libbað. a sy ecum gode lof and wyrð-  
mynt in ealra worulda woruld æfre butan ende, amen.

## XI (16).

### De Anticristo.

*Omnis, qui secundum cristiane professionis rectitudinem  
aut non uiuit aut aliter docet, quam oportet, Anticristus*  
10 *est, quia secundum interpretationem sui nominis appellatur;*  
*Anticristus enim contrarius Cristi dicitur. multi etiam*  
*tempora Anticristi non uidebunt, sed tamen in membris eius*  
*multi inueniuntur, sicut in euangelio legitur: surgent enim*  
*pseudocristi et pseudoprophete, et dabunt signa magna, ita*  
15 *ut in errorem mittantur, si fieri potest, etiam electi (Math.*  
*24, 24). intelligite ergo, quasi dubitando dixit, si fieri*  
*potest, non quod dominus aliquid dubitet, qui nouit preterita*  
*et futura, sed, si electi sunt, fieri non potest; si autem fieri*  
*potest, electi non sunt. dicit ergo, si fieri potest, quia trepi-*  
20 *dabunt propter multitudinem signorum, sed tamen, quia non*  
*cadunt, dicuntur electi. erit enim tunc tribulatio et an-*  
*gustia, qualis non fuit a die, quo gentes esse ceperunt, usque*  
*ad tempus illud. et nisi breuiati fuerint dies illi, non*  
*poterit salua esse omnis caro, sed propter electos breuiabun-*

<sup>1</sup> wenað C || sylfe C    <sup>2</sup> wænjan C    <sup>3</sup> mirhðe C, -rhþe I ||  
fylste C || þam BCI    <sup>4</sup> -hirað C || laga O    <sup>5</sup> hwile BCI || hi C ||  
weorð- B, wurd- C    <sup>6</sup> in ealra — amen f. B, in B folgt hom. 24  
ohne absatz || worlða world CI || æfre] a C || buton C

XI. enthalten in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. nur  
sinnvarianten sind angeführt. <sup>14</sup> pseudocristi et f. C

*tur dies illi (Math. 24, 21—22), ne inducantur in errorem. tempus ergo Anticristi erit tempus et tempora et dimidium tempus, quod signat et monstrat scriptura dicens: et civitatem sanctam, id est, sanctam æcclesiam calcabunt mensibus xlii (Apoc. 11, 2), quo tempore venturi sunt Enoch et Elias, sicut scriptum est: et dabo duobus testibus meis, et reliqua (Apoc. 11, 3). et bestia, que ascendit de abyssu, vincet eos et occidet eos, et iacebunt corpora eorum in platea civitatis, que specialiter dicitur Sodoma et Aegyptus, ubi et dominus eorum crucifixus est (Apoc. 11, 7—8), id est, illa Jerusalem, que prius sancta civitas fuit, sed postea propter peccata et propter errorem ita appellatur. unusquisque igitur, qui in ecclesia predicator est, cotidie admonere debet plebem de temporibus illis, quia, sicut scriptum est, in novissimis diebus instabunt tempora periculosa, ut, cum venerint dies illi periculosi, non inueniat inparatos fideles populos, sed semper docti et eruditi contra illum inimicum antiquum serpentem et Satanam sint et parati ad resistendum. quoniam talis persecutio tunc erit in ecclesia, ut, sicut dominus predixit, tradet frater fratrem ad mortem et pater filium, et insurgent filii in parentes (Math. 10, 21), et odio eos habebunt inuicem. et tunc scandalizabuntur multi et cadent in infidelitatem pre magnitudine signorum et propter nimietatem poenarum et tormentorum, cum quibus affligendi sunt cristiani per Anticristum et eius ministros, qui per totum mundum eos persequentur, sed, sicut scriptum est, qui perseueraverit usque in finem, hic saluus erit (Math. 24, 13). et docti tamquam stelle fulgebunt, et qui erudiunt plurimos, tamquam splendor firmamenti in perpetuas eternitates (Dan. 12, 3). necesse est ergo unicuique sacerdoti, uel quicumque sacram scripturam legunt, ut doceant eos, qui huius periculi ruinam nesciunt, ut et pro se et pro illis, quos docent, duplicatum premium accipere mereantur a*

*domino, et ut nullus per ignorantium percat. et quamvis multi hōc periculum uisuri non sunt, tamen propterea prius debent predicatorum adnuntiare omnibus, ut, cum uenerit ille Anticristus, qui est filius perditionis, paratam inueniat plebem cristianam, qualiter contra eum et eius sectatores resistere per fidem Cristi ualeat, amen.*

## XII (16). ✓

Leofan men, understandað swyðe georne, þæt ge rihtlice and wærlice þæt healdan, þæt eow mæst þearf is to gehealdenne, þæt is, rihtne cristendom. forðam ælc  
 10 þæra, þe ongean þæt to swyðe deð oddon oderne ongean þæt læred, þe his cristendome to gebyred, ælc þæra bið Antecrist genamod. Anticristus is on læden *contrarius Cristo*, þæt is on englisc, godes wiðersaca. se bið godes wiðersaca, þe godes lage and lare forlæt and ðurh deofles  
 15 lare of ðam deð, ðe his cristendome to gebyred, and on synnum hine sylfne to swyðe befyled oddon oderne man on synna belæded. and ðeah þæt sy, þæt fela manna Antecrist sylfne næfre his eagam ne geseo, to fela is

XII. *enthalten in CEGH; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; alle varianten sind angeführt ausser unbedeutenden abweichungen in der schreibung in H. überschrift De Anticristo G, f. die übrigen. in H folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 18. 7 Leofa H || swide C, f. H || georne H 8 þæt (das erste mal) wieder ausrad. C || healdon G 9 gehealdanne C, heald- H || criston- H, dahinter omnis, qui secundum cristiane professionis rectitudinem aut non uidit aut aliter docet, Anticristus, et reliqua H 10 þæra (-re H) CH || swide C || deð H || oðþon G, oðde C 11 -dom H || gebirað C, gebureþ H || þæra C, þæræ H 12 Ant. gen.] to Anticristes limæ tteald H || leden G, dahinter icwædon H 13 se b. g. w. f. C 14 lara C || þurh C 15 deð C || þe CG || -dōm H || -birað C, -bureþ H 16 silfne C || swide C || befuleþ H, besyled C || oðþon G, oðde C 17 synnum C, synnæ H || -lædað G || þeah C || sy] beo H 18 Anti- (das i aus e) C || silfne C || eagan G*

**Þ**eah his lima, þe man wide nu geseon and ðurh heora  
**y**fel geenawan mæg, ealswa hit on þam godspelle geræd  
**i**s : *surgent enim pseudocristi, et reliqua.* wide hit gewyrð,  
**Þ**æt up arisað lease leogeras and beoð swæslice swicole,  
**a**nd ða mænigne man amyrrað and on gedwylde ge-  
bringað. and swa mycel earfoðnes gewyrð on mænige  
wisan gyt wide on worulde, þæs þe bec secgað, þurh  
deofles bearn, þe unriht dreogað, swa næfre ær on worulde  
ne gewearð, forðam þæt mæste yfel cymð to mannum,  
þonne Antecrist sylf cymð, þe æfre ær on worulde ge-  
wurde. and us þincð, þæt hit sy þam timan swyðe  
gehende, forðam þeos woruld is fram dæge to dæge a  
swa leng swa wyrse. nu is mycel neod eac eallum godes  
bydelum, þæt hy godes folc warnjan gelome wið þone  
egesan, þe mannum is towerd, þe læs þe hy unwære  
wurðan aredode and ðonne to hrædlice ðurh deofol  
beswicene. ac do sacerda gehwylc on his scriftscire,  
þæt hit man gehyre oft and gelome, þe læs ðe hit ge-  
weorde, þæt þurh larleste godes folc losje. and ðeah  
þæt geweorde, þæt ure ænig, þe nu leofað, þonne ne

<sup>1</sup> wide mæg (mæg *ü. d. z. von and. hd. E*) *EG* || iseon mæg  
*H* || þurh *C* <sup>2</sup> geen.] tocnawen *H* || h(it) (*nach h ras. von 1 bchst.,*  
*it ü. d. z.) C* || þam *üb. d. z. von and. hd. E, f. C* <sup>3</sup> gewurð *C*  
<sup>4</sup> ligeras *H* <sup>5</sup> ða] þar *C* || monige men *H* || mænigne *EG* || amirrað  
*C* || gedwilde *C* <sup>6</sup> bringað *H* || micel *C* || ærf- *H* || -wurð *C* <sup>7</sup> gyt  
*f. C* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H* (*es ist dies die regelmässige schreibung*  
*in H, ich werde sie in zukunft nicht mehr anführen*) || ðæs *C*  
<sup>8</sup> worlde *C* <sup>9</sup> cymað *H* <sup>10</sup> þonne Ante-] on Antecristes timan,  
þonne he *H* || Anti- (*das i aus e*) *C* || æfre] næfre *EG* || ær *C* ||  
worlde *C* <sup>11</sup> wurde *H*, ne gewearð *EG* || þingð *C*, þuncæð *H* || heo  
*H* || time *H* || swide *C* <sup>12</sup> -hænde *C* || forðam — <sup>13</sup> wyrse *f. H* || for-  
ðam (ðe) *E*, forðam þe *G* || world *C* <sup>14</sup> lengc *C* || wirse *C* || micel *C* ||  
eac *f. H* <sup>15</sup> bidelum *C* || hi *CG*, heo *H* || done *C*, þene *H* <sup>16</sup> egsan  
*CG* || -weard *CH* || þe *das 2. mal*] þi *C*, þy *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || -ware *C*,  
-wærre *H* <sup>17</sup> areodade *H* || þonne *C* || rædl- *CH* || þurh *CG* <sup>18</sup> ðo *C*,  
*f. H* || -hwilc *C* <sup>19</sup> -hire *C* || þi *CH* || þe *CG* <sup>20</sup> -wurde *C* || ðurh *G* ||  
-liste *C*, -leaste *G*, -læste *H* || losige *CH* || þeah *C* <sup>21</sup> -wurde *C* ||  
þenne *H*

libbe, þeah we agan þearfe, þæt we godcunde heorda  
 warnjan nu georne, hu hy þam deofle Antecriste sylfan  
 wærlīcast magan þonne wiðstandan, þonne he his wod-  
 scinn widdast tobræded. and utan warnjan us eac swa  
 5 wið his unlara nu swyðe georne and god ælmihtigne  
 georne biddan, þæt he us gescylde wið þæne þeodscadan.  
 god us gescylde wið þæne egesan, and he us geryme  
 to ðære ecan myrhðe, þe þam is gegearwod, þe his  
 willan gewyrcað, ðær is ece blias and æfre byð in ealra  
 10 worulða woruld a butan ende, amen.

## XIII (18).

## Secundum Marcum.

*Interrogatus Iesus a discipulis de consummatione seculi,  
 dixit eis: cum uideritis abominationem desolationis, et  
 reliqua (Marc. 13, 14). v̅e pregnantibus et nutrientibus in  
 15 illis diebus (Marc. 13, 17). erunt enim tribulationes tales,  
 quales non fuerunt ab initio creature, quam condidit deus,  
 usque nunc, neque fient, et reliqua (Marc. 13, 19).*

<sup>1</sup> ðeah C || agan þ.] habbæd néode H || heorde C    <sup>2</sup> hi C,  
 heo H || -cristi (das zweite i aus e) C || silfan C    <sup>3</sup> -licost (-ly- H)  
 CH || þenne (das 2. mal) H || wodescīn H    <sup>4</sup> widost H, wide C ||  
 -bræded C, -bræded G || uton C    <sup>5</sup> swiðe C || and god — <sup>6</sup> þeodscadan  
 f. H || -mihtine EG, -mihtig C    <sup>7</sup> -scilde C || þone C    <sup>8</sup> -scilde C ||  
 þone egsan CG    <sup>9</sup> þære C || murhþe H || igearowed H    <sup>10</sup> wyllan G ||  
 gewyrcað C, wurcað H || ðar C, ðær H || blis C || bið CG || alræ H  
<sup>11</sup> worlða world C || buton C || auf amen folgt ohne absatz  
 hom. 21 H

XIII. enthalten in CEH; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt;  
 von H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht an-  
 gegeben, sonst alle varianten. <sup>11</sup> überschr. f. C, in C nur eine  
 halbe zeile leer. <sup>13</sup> et rel. f. H    <sup>17</sup> et rel. f. C

Leofan men, ures drihtnes apostolas ahsadan hwilum  
hine sylfne, ymbe þisre worulde geendunge. ða sæde  
he heom, þæt swilce earfodnessa and swylce gedreced-  
nessa sculan on worulde ær þam ende geweordan, swylce  
næfre ær ne gewurðan ne næfre eft ne geweorðað. and 5  
þæt godspel cwæð: wa ðam wifum, þe þonne tymað and  
on þam earmlican timan heora cild fedað. la, nyde hit  
sceal eac on worulde for folces synnan yfeljan swyðe,  
fordam nu is se tima, þe Paulus se apostol gefyrn fore-  
sæde. he sæde hwilum þam biscope Tymothee, þæt on 10  
ðam endenyhstan dagum þissere worulde beoð frecenlice  
tida for manna synnum, and men þonne lufjað, he cwæð,  
ealles to swyðe þas swicolan woruld and beoð ofer-  
grædige woruldgestreona and to manege weorðaþ to  
wlance and ealles to rance and to gylpgeorne, and sume 15

~~~~~  
1 Leof. m.] We eow willað be sumum dæle seggan, hu, leofan  
men *E*, *f. C* || Leofa *H* || ðre *H* || drihtenes *C*, drihtin- *H* || apostoli *H* ||  
axodan (-on *H*) *CH* || : wilum (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) *C*, *f. H* 2 silfne *C* ||  
embe *H* || dysse *C*, þissere *H* || worlde *C* || : end- (*ras. von s*) *C*, end- *H*  
3 þæt *f. C* || : wilce (*ras. von h?*) *jedesmal C* || : dreced- (*ras. von ge*) *C*,  
dreced- *H* 4 sculon *C*, scylan *H* || worlde *C* || ðam *C* || wurðan *H* ||  
swilce *C* 5 gewurdon *C* || gewurð- *C* 6 cwæð *C*, cū *H* || temað *H* ||  
7 earmenlice time *H* 8 eac *f. H* || worlde *C* || synnum *C* || yfelan *H* ||  
swide *C* 9 forðam *f. H* || -firn *C* 10 : wilum *C*, *f. H* || Tim- *CH*,  
-theo *H* 11 -nextan *H*, *darüber von and. hd.* erit in nouissimis  
diebus homines se ipsos amantes *E* || þisse *C* || worlde *C* || fræcen- *C*  
12 monþ synnæ *H* || he cw. *f. H* 13 swide *C* || world *C* 14 world- *C* ||  
and to manege — 82<sup>e</sup> facne] and beoð þurh oferpruda alles to rance  
and alles to wlance and to gylpgeorne ant on modignesse to swide  
ahofene and beoð huxlice godcundnessa hyrwenda and boclare  
leande and unriht lufigende, and heo beoð swicolæ on dædum and  
lease on wordum and buton treowðu forscyldegode on weorcum.  
heo folgjað heora lustum and monigfealde sunnum; and cnawe ðe,  
ðe cunne, nū is ðe timæ, þæt ðeos weorlð is tmenged mid monig-  
fealde mæne and mid felafealde facne, and þa, ðe beoð swicoleste,  
þa ðincgæð wærreste, and þa, ðæ yfel cunnon hiwjan to gōde and  
unsod to sode þurh lytigne listwrencg, þa þuncæð wisæ *H* || manega  
*C* || wurðað *C* 15 gilp- *C*



- weorþað egeslice godcundnessa hyrwende and boclare  
 leande and unriht lufjende, and sume weorðað swicole  
 and swæsliche ficole and butan getrywðum forscyldgode  
 on synnan. and gecnawe se, ðe cunne, nu is se tima,  
 5 þæt ðeos woruld is gemæncged mid mænigfealdan mane  
 and mid felafealdan facne, and ðæs hit is þe wyrse wide  
 on worulde, ealswa þæt godspel cwæð: *quoniam abundabit*  
*iniquitas, refrigescet caritas multorum.* ðæt is on englice,  
 forðam þe unriht weaxeð ealles to wide, soð lufu colað.  
 10 ne man god ne lufað, swa swa man scolde, ne manna  
 getrywða to ahte ne standað, ac unriht ricsað wide and  
 side, and tealte getrywða sindon mid mannum, and þæt  
 is gesyne on mænigfealde wisan, gecnawe se, ðe cunne.  
 eala, eala, ac þa wæs micel blis and bot seo betste mannum  
 15 towerd, þa Crist com on ðas woruld þurh mennisce ge-  
 byrde, and þæt com us eallan to helpe þam mæstan and  
 to frofre þam betstan. and mycel is seo þwyrnes, þe  
 nu is towerd, gebide ðære yrmðe se, þe hit gebide, þæt  
 Antecrist geboren beo. Crist wæs ealra bearna betst  
 20 geboren, þe æfre geboren wurde, and Antecrist bið ealra

1 wurðað C 2 luf- unriht CE, lufjende C || wurd- C 3 ficole  
 (acc. vom schreiber?) E, : ficole C || buton C || : trywð- C || forscilde-  
 gode C 4 synnum C || : cnawe C 5 þeos world C 6 fela-] mænig-  
 E || þæs C || wurse H 7 worlde C || habund- EH 8 refriescet C ||  
 þæt C || on engl. f. H 9 ðe C || eal. to w. f. H 10 man g. ne l.]  
 lufæð mon god nu H || swa swa — 11 standað] ne godes lage gymeþ  
 ne his lare ne lysted, swa swa mon sceolde H 11 : trywða C ||  
 rixað C || w. and s.] to swide on weorlde H 12 and tealte — mannum  
 f. H 13 isene H || mæni- C, -fealdan E || wylle odde cunne H  
 14 eala — 83 16 Antecrist sylfa *steht hinter* 87 8 þononford æfre, amen  
 H || eala — 19 geboren beo] eala, mycel wæs ðeo godnes, þe toweard  
 wæs allum moncynne to hælpe and to frofre, — þa þa Crist us wæs  
 toweard ðurh menniscnesse geburde; and mucel þeo yfelnesse, þe  
 monnum is toweard, gebide þære yrmðe þe, ðe hit abide H  
 18 -weard C || worold C 16 -birde C || eallum C 17 micel C 18 -weard  
 C || þære C || se] :: (ras. von se) C 19 eal(ra) C, alre H || hæst H  
 20 Anti- (das i aus e) C

þæra bearna wyrst on þas woruld geboren, þe ær odde  
 æfter æfre gewurde odde geweorde. nu sceal hit nyde  
 yfeljan swyde, forðam þe hit nealæcð georne his timan,  
 ealswa hit awriten is and gefyrn wæs gewitegod: *post*  
*mille annos soluctur Satanas*. þæt is on englisc, æfter  
 þusend gearum bið Satanas unbunden. þusend geara  
 and eac ma is nu agan, syððan Crist wæs mid mannum  
 on menniscan hiwe, and nu syndon Satanases bendas  
 swyde toslopene, and Antecristes tima is wel gehende,  
 and ðy hit is on worulde a, swa leng, swa wacre. men  
 syndon swicole, and woruld is þe wyrse, and þæt us  
 dered eallum; and huru hit sceal hefegjan heonanford  
 pearle rihtwisan þearfan and ðam unbealafullum. nu ða  
 yfelan and ða swicelan swa oferlice swyde brædað on  
 worulde ongean þæt mæste yfel, þe mannum is towerd;  
 ðæt is se þeodfeond Antecrist sylfa. eala, mycel wæs  
 seo ehtnes, þe cristene þoledon ju ær on worlde oft and  
 gelome þurh wælhreowe manswican wide and side, and  
 huru hit sceal heonanford mænigfealdre weorðan, nu  
 deofol sylf his mægnes mot wealdan, and deofles bearn

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> para C || das C || world C    <sup>2</sup> æfre f. H || odde gew. f. C, an  
 stelle desselben ist in C ras. von 12—14 bchst.    <sup>3</sup> swyde f. C ||  
 neolæcð H || hys C || time H    <sup>4</sup> i writen H || :fyrn C    <sup>5</sup> Satanās  
 (gedesmal) C    <sup>6</sup> þusendum H    <sup>7</sup> nach is ist eine ras. von 2 bchst.  
 nu scheint noch einmal dagestanden zu haben C || sið- C    <sup>8</sup> -nisse  
 H || beoð H || Satanas (ses von sp. hd. ü. d. z.) C || bændas C  
<sup>9</sup> swide C, f. H || unslopene H || Anti- (das i aus e) C || wel] swide  
 C || -hænde C    <sup>10</sup> þi C || worlde C || leng C    <sup>11</sup> beoð H || world C ||  
 wurse H || us f. H    <sup>12</sup> derad C || hefegjan — <sup>13</sup> -fullum] he(fgja  
 honeford swide. rihtwisā bōðe þa unbalefulle von mg. hd. auf ras.)  
 C || hefigan H    <sup>13</sup> pearle rihtw. þ.] þam godum H || and nu C  
<sup>13-14</sup> þa yfelan and þa bealafullan C    <sup>14</sup> þa swicolan C || swide C  
<sup>15</sup> worlde C    <sup>16</sup> þæt C || Anti- (das i aus e) C || auf sylfa folgt  
 ohne absatz hom. 16 H || eala — 87<sup>a</sup> þononford æfre, amen steht hinter  
 82<sup>13</sup> cunne H || eala] lā H || micel C || (wæs) ü. d. z. von and. hd. E  
<sup>17</sup> polo- C || jeo C, jū H || on wor- f. E    <sup>18</sup> wælhreowe C || -swicann E  
<sup>19</sup> hure H || mæni- C || wurð- C    <sup>20</sup> silf C

- swa swiðlice motan cristene bregean. and oft ær wæs  
 mænigfeald ehtnes, næfre þeah þam gelic, þe æfter dysan  
 gyt bið. forðam hit wæs oft ær, þæt godes halgan fela  
 wundra þurh godes mihta openlice worhtan on gemang  
 5 þam, þe hy ehtnesse þoledon, and ðurh þæt mænigne  
 man gebettan. ac hit ne bið na swa on Antecristes  
 timan; ne magan þonne halige men on þam timan ænige  
 tacna openlice wyrcean, ac sculan þoljan eal, þæt heom  
 man to deð. ne god þonne ane hwile his mihta ne his  
 10 wundra sylf nele cyðan, swa he oft ær dyde, ac læt  
 þone deofol Antecrist rabbjan and wedan sume hwile  
 and þa, ðe him fylstað. he bið mennisc man geboren,  
 ac he bið þeah mid deofles gaste eal afylled; and se  
 gesewenlica feond wyrceð þurh deofles cræft fela wunder-  
 15 licra tacna and ðurh drycræft mænigfealde gedwimera;  
 and feorðehealf gear he ricsað ofer mancynn and mid  
 his scincræftum mæst manna beswicð, þe æfre ær ðurh  
 ænig ðing beswicen wurde. and þa, ðe he elles mid  
 his lotwrencum bepæcan ne mæg, þa he wile þreatjan  
 20 and ægeslice wyldan and earmlice pinjan on mænigfealde  
 wisan and neadunga nydan, þæt hy gebugan to his un-

<sup>1</sup> moton *C*, -en *H* || cristene] bilewite *H* || brēgan *C*, bregian  
*H* || and *f*. *H* <sup>2</sup> þissum *H* <sup>3</sup> git *C* || forðam *f*. *H* <sup>4</sup> -ton *C*,  
 wrohtan *H* || :mang *C* <sup>5</sup> ðam *C*, þan *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || þurh *C* ||  
 mænigne *E* <sup>6</sup> swa na *E* || Anti- (*das i aus e*) *C* <sup>7</sup> magon *C* || þenne  
*H* || ðam *C* || timen *H* <sup>8</sup> wurcan *H* || sculon *C*, scylan *H* <sup>9</sup> þenne *H* ||  
 :wile (*acc. vom schreiber?*) *C* <sup>10</sup> sylf] :: (*ras. von 3—4 bchst.*)  
*C* || cuðan *H* || dide *C* || let *H* <sup>11</sup> þone (*acc. vom schreiber?*) *C*,  
 þene *H* || Anti- (*das i aus e*) *C* || :wile (*ras. von h*) *C* <sup>12</sup> filstað *C*,  
*dahinter* þæt is Gog and Magog, þæt beoð þa mancyn, þe Alexander  
 beclýsde binnan muntelysan. ða getacnjæð alle deofles limæ, þæt  
 beoð alle þa, ðe deofles weorc wyrceð and unriht lufjæð and Ante-  
 cristes fultumæs weorðað awær on weorlde *H* || geboren *f*. *H*  
<sup>14</sup> ::sewenl- (*ras. von ge*) *C*, isægene *H* || wurceð *H* <sup>15</sup> -lice *H* || þurh  
*C* || dreo- *H* || -fealda *C* || dwimeræ *H* <sup>16</sup> rixað *C* || -cyn *C* <sup>17</sup> scin-  
 (*acc. von and. hd.*) *C* || þurh *C* <sup>18</sup> þinge *C* || -swican *E* || þe *O* || he *f*. *C* ||  
 el-] :alles (*ras. von e*) *C* <sup>19</sup> -wræncum *C* || þreat- (*acc. von and. hd.?*) *C*  
<sup>20</sup> eges- *CH* || wildan *C* || pínigen *H* <sup>21</sup> nydan (*das y aus i*) *C* || hi *C*, heo *H*

laran. he agind leogan deoflice swyðe and ætsæcð Cristes  
 and cwæð, þæt he sylf sy godes agen bearn, and gebringð  
 on gedwylde ealles to manege, and god him geðafað  
 þæt for manna gewyrhtum, þæt he sume hwile mot swa  
 wodlice derjan, forðam þe men beoð þurh synna swa 5  
 swyðe forwyrhte, þæt deofol mot openlice þonne heora  
 fandjan, hu fela he forspanan mæge to ecan forwyrde.  
 and þa ðe swa gesælige þonne weorpað, þæt hi godes  
 lage healdað on ân swyðe georne and on rihtan geleafan  
 anrædlice þurhwunjan willað, þa sculon þoljan ehtnesse 10  
 þa mæstan, þe æfre ær on worulde ænige men þoledon,  
 and eac mycle maran, þonne æfre ær ahwar gewurðan  
 oððon æfter þam æfre eft weorðan. ac se bið gesælig,  
 þe þonne ne awācað, forðam raðe æfter þam witod him  
 bið towerd þurh godes mihte ece frofer. la, hwylc 15  
 wunder bið, þeah se mennisca deofol synfullum mote  
 heardlice derjan, þonne god geþafað, þæt he mot on his  
 agenum halgum swyle wundor gewyrean, þæt Enôh and  
 Elfas þurh þone þeodfeond gemartrode weorðaþ, þe god  
 sylfa fela hund wintra mid saule and lichaman geheold 20  
 ær to þam ānan, þæt hi þonne scoldan mid heora lare

<sup>1</sup> aginned *C*, dahinter *ras.* von einer drittelzeile *C* || deofollice  
*C* || swide *C* <sup>2</sup> and] ac *E*, :: (*ras.* von 2 bchst.) *C* || beo *H* || ::bringð  
(*ras.* von ge) *C*, gebringað *H* <sup>3</sup> gedwilde *C*, dwylde *H* || manega *C* ||  
geþaf- *C*, ðafed *H* <sup>4</sup> ::wyrhtum (*ras.* von ge) *C*, gewruhtum *H* || swa  
*f.* *H* <sup>5</sup> sinna *C* <sup>6</sup> swide *C* || -wrohte *H* || þonne *f.* *H* || heora] heom *H*  
<sup>7</sup> forspannan *EH*, -spā:nan (*acc.* von and. *hd.*? und *ras.* von n?) *C* ||  
ēcan *C* || -wurde *H* <sup>8</sup> þonne vor swa gesæl- *C* || wurð- *C* || hig *C*, heo  
*H* || godes l. h. on ân s. g. and *f.* *H* <sup>9</sup> an *C* || swide *C* || ::rihtan  
(*ras.* von un?) *C*, rihte *H* <sup>10</sup> þurðwunjan *H* <sup>11</sup> worlde *C* || men]  
me *H* || þolodon *C* <sup>12</sup> micle *C* || ::wurdon (*ras.* von ge) *C* <sup>13</sup> oððe  
*C* || wurðan *C*, geweorde *H* || gesæli *C* <sup>14</sup> þenne *H* || wācað (*acc.* von  
and. *hd.*?) *C* || witolice *H* || heom *H* <sup>15</sup> -weard *CH* || :wile (*ras.*  
von h) *C* <sup>16</sup> wundor *C* <sup>17</sup> derjan heardlice *H* || ðone *H* <sup>18</sup> agene  
*H* || swile *C* || -wircan *C*, -wurcan *H* || Enoh *U*, Enoc *H* <sup>19</sup> Elias *C*,  
Helias *H* || þeod- *C* || -martirode (-tyr- *H*) *CH* || wurdað *C* <sup>20</sup> sylf *C*,  
sylfe *H* || wynta *C* || sawle *C*, sawla *H* <sup>21</sup> ær (*acc.* vom schreiber?) *C* ||  
ðam *C* || anan *C*, anum *H* || heo *H* || þenne *H* || sculon *C*

folce gebeorgan, þæt hit eal ne forwurde endemes ætgædere  
 þurh þone deofol, þe ealle men breged and ealle woruld  
 drefed? nis se man on life, þe mæge odde cunne swa  
 yfel hit asecgan, swa hit sceal geweordan on þam deof-  
 5 lican timan. ne byrhd þonne broðor oðrum hwilan ne  
 fæder his bearne ne bearn his agenum fæder ne gesibb  
 gesibban þe ma, þe fremdan. and þeodscypas winnað  
 and sacað heom betweenan foran to þam timan, þe þis  
 sceal geweorþan. eac sceal aspringan wide and side  
 10 sacu and clacu, hol and hete and rypera reafiac, here  
 and hunger, bryne and blodgyte and styrnlice styrunga,  
 stric and steorfa and fela ungelimpa. and mænigfealde  
 tacna beoð wide gesawene on sunnan and on monan and  
 on mistlican tunglan; and fela cynna egesan geweorþað  
 15 on eorðan folce to heortgryre and to egeslican fære on  
 mænigfealde wisan; and eal hit forwurde, gyf god ne  
 gescyrte þæs þeodscadan lifdagas þe rapor ðurh his  
 mihta. ac for þæra gebeorge, þe him syn gecorene, and  
 ðe he habban wyle gehealden and geholpen, he forðeð  
 20 þæne þeodfeond and on helle grund þananford besenced  
 mid eallum þam gegenge, þe him ær fyligde and his  
 unlarum to swyðe gelyfde. ðonne wurd godes dom riht-

<sup>1</sup> gebyrgan *H* <sup>2</sup> ðone *C* || all: (*das zweite mal*) *H* || worold *C*  
<sup>3</sup> drefed] derfeþ *H* <sup>4</sup> ifel *C* || gewurðan *C* || ðam *C* || deofollican *C*,  
 deofellice *H* <sup>5</sup> birhd *C*, burhd *H* || :wilan (*ras. von h*) *C* <sup>6</sup> bearnum  
*H* || ne b. h. a. f. *f. C* || þæt bearn *H* || agene *H* || gesib *C*, þe sibbe *H*  
<sup>7</sup> :: sibban (*ras. von ge*) *C*, þam sibban *H* || ðe (*das 2. mal*) *C* ||  
 fremdon *C*, fremedan *H* || -scipas *C* <sup>8</sup> þe] þæt *H* <sup>9</sup> -wurðan *C*  
<sup>10</sup> hól *C* || hæte *H* || rip- *C*, rup- *H* <sup>11</sup> brine *C* || -gite *C* || stirn- *C*,  
 stranglice *H* || stir- *C*, sturunge *H* <sup>12</sup> tsawene *H* <sup>13</sup> misclican *H* ||  
 cunne *H* || egsan *C* || -wurdað *C* <sup>14</sup> fære *C* <sup>15</sup> mæni- *C* || -wörde *C* ||  
 gif *CH* <sup>16</sup> scirte *C*, scyrte *H* || ðeowscaþan *H* || ðe *C* || rador *C* || þurh *C*  
<sup>17</sup> ðære (þ- *H*) *CH* || geþorege *H* || hym *C* || beoð *H* <sup>18</sup> þe *C* || wile *C*  
<sup>19</sup> þæne] þonne *C*, ðonne *H* || þanon- *C* || -sænced *C* <sup>20</sup> :: gæncge (*ras.*  
*von ge*) *C*, gengum *H* || filigde *C*, fylgidon *H* <sup>21</sup> -lare *H* || swide  
*C* || gelifde *C*, lyfdon *H* || ðonne — 87 <sup>1</sup> -scaden *f. CE*

lice toscaden; and ða þonne witodlice, þe nu god lufjað  
 and godes lagum fyligeað and godes lare geornlice  
 hlystað and hy wel healdað and anrædlice purhwunjað  
 on rihtan geleafan forð oð heora ende, þa scylan habban  
 ece eðlean on heofonlicre myrhðe mid gode sylfum æfter  
 þam dome and mid his halgum þananforð æfre, ðær is  
 ece blis and æfre bið in ealra worulda woruld a butan  
 ende, amen.

## XIV (19).

## Lectio sancti euangelii secundum Matheum.

*Egressus Iesus de templo ibat; et accesserunt discipuli  
 eius, ut ostenderent ei ædificationem templi. ipse autem  
 respondens dixit eis: amen, dico uobis, non relinquetur hic  
 lapis super lapidem, qui non destruat. sedente autem eo  
 super montem Oliueti accesserunt ad eum discipuli secreto,  
 dicentes: dic nobis, quando hec erunt, et quod signum ad-  
 uentus tui et consummationis seculi? et respondens Iesus  
 dixit eis: uidete, ne quis uos seducat. multi enim uenient  
 in nomine meo dicentes: ego sum Kristus; et multos sedu-  
 cent. audituri autem estis prelia et oppinationes preliorum.  
 uidete, ne turbemini; oportet enim hec fieri, sed nondum est*

<sup>1</sup> þa C || witolice H || þe] þa ðe H <sup>2</sup> lage H || filjað C, fylgjeð  
 H || oft and gelome geornlice H <sup>3</sup> :lystað (ras. von h) C, lystæð  
 H || hi C, heom H || healdæð E || andred- H <sup>4</sup> rihte H || oð]  
 oddet H || seolon C, sceolon H <sup>5</sup> ece (acc. von and. hd.?) C || on]  
 of H || efenlicre C || mirhðe C, murhðe H || silfum C <sup>6</sup> ðær — <sup>7</sup> ende  
 f. H || þar C <sup>8</sup> worlda world C || buton C <sup>9</sup> ende (acc. von and.  
 hd.?) C || auf amen folgt ohne absatz das stück 82<sup>14</sup> eala — 83<sup>18</sup>  
 sylfa H

XIV. enthalten in CE; vom lat. sind nur sinnvarianten an-  
 geführt. <sup>1</sup> keine überschrift, nur eine halbe zeile leer C, seiten-  
 überschrift VIII. Egressus Iesus de templo ibat E <sup>16</sup> et (das erste  
 mal) ausradiert C

*finis. consurget enim gens in gentem et regnum in regnum, et erunt pestilentie et fames et terre motus per loca. hec autem omnia initia sunt dolorum. tunc tradent uos in tribulationem et occident uos, et eritis odio omnibus gentibus*  
 5 *propter nomen meum. et tunc scandalizabuntur multi et inuicem tradent et odio habebunt inuicem. et multi pseudo-*  
*prophete surgent et seducent multos. et, quoniam habundabit*  
*iniquitas, refrigescet caritas multorum; qui autem per-*  
 10 *manserit usque in finem, hic saluus erit. et predicabitur*  
*hoc euangelium in uniuerso orbe in testimonium omnibus*  
*gentibus; et tunc ueniet consummatio (Math. 24, 1—14).*  
*uerumptamen diem illam et horam nemo scit, neque angeli*  
*celorum, nisi pater (Math. 24, 36). quapropter uigilate, quia*  
*nescitis, qua hora dominus uester uenturus sit (Math. 24, 42).*

15 Leofan men, hit gewearð hwilum on ðære byrig,  
 þe is genamod Hierusalem, þæt ures drihtnes þegnas  
 agunnon specan wið hine ymbe þæt mære tempel-  
 geweorc, þe þær geworht wæs gode to wyrdmynte. ða  
 sæde he heom, þæt his sceolde weorðan æghwylc stan  
 20 on uferan dagum grundlinga toworpen; and ða agun-  
 nan hi hine eft acsjan dihllice, hwænne þæt geweorðan  
 sceolde, and eac be hwylcum tacne man agytan mihte,  
 hwænne eft his sylfes tocyme towerd wurde, and hwænne  
 þisse worulde geendung weorðan scolde. ða andwyrde  
 25 he heom and cwæð, þæt hy ðearfe ahtan, þæt hi wære  
 wurðan, þæt hy ænig man to swicollice ne bepæhte mid  
 leaslicre lare and mid egeslican gylpe; forðam, he cwæð,

---

<sup>8</sup> refriescet C    <sup>15</sup> kein absatz E, eine halbe zeile leer C ||  
 Leof. m. f. C || :wilum (ras. von h) C || ðære C || birig C    <sup>16</sup> genamod  
 (acc. von and. hd.?) C || drihtenes C    <sup>17</sup> spreca C || ymbon C  
<sup>18</sup> þar C || wurð- C || þa C    <sup>19</sup> scolde C || wurðan C || -hwilc C    <sup>20</sup> on  
 f. E || dagan C || þa C || agunnon C    <sup>21</sup> hig C || eft f. C || axjan C ||  
 digellice C || :wænne (ras. von h) C || -wurðan C    <sup>22</sup> scolde C || :wilcum  
 (ras. von h) C || angitan C    <sup>23</sup> :wænne (jedesmal ras. von h) C ||  
 silfes C    <sup>24</sup> worlde C || endunge C || gewurðan C    <sup>25</sup> hy (ðas y  
 aus i) C || þearfe C || ahton C || ware C    <sup>26</sup> -don C || hi C    <sup>27</sup> gilpe C

þæt mænig wyrð, þe gyt cimed on uferan tidan and  
 leaslice leoged and egeslice gylped, namað hine sylfne  
 and hiwað to gôde, swylce hit Crist sy; ac secge, þæt  
 he secge, he cwæð, ne gelyfe ge him æfre. and he  
 sæde, þæt mycle gewin scoldan geweordan ær ðam ende 5  
 wide on worulde; and lærde þeah, þæt man to wacmod  
 þonne ne wurde; and cwæð, þæt se ende þonne gyt nære  
 eallunga gehende. he sæde eac, þæt þeoda hetelice  
 sceoldan winnan heom betweenan, and fela eordstyrunga  
 and earfodnessa geweordan on worulde ær worulde ende. 10  
 and þæt beoð þa angin, he cwæð, þara sarnessa, þe  
 mannum beoð towerd. ðæt bið witodlice, þæt he mænde,  
 we witan ful georne, þa sorga and ða sarnessa, þe on  
 woruld becumað, foran to þam timan, þe Antecrist wedeð  
 and ealle woruld bregeþ. forðam þonne wyrð ehtnes 15  
 grimlic and sorhlic cristenes folces, and æghwar beoð  
 laðe and to andsæte þa, ðe god lufjað. and swicjende  
 licceteras þonne arisað and brædað to swyðe and ðurh  
 unlare forlærað to manega. ac wel þam syððan æfre to  
 worulde, þe þonne ne awācað on ænige wisan. and an 20  
 þing ic eow secge gyt to gewisse, þæt witod sceal ge-  
 weordan godspel gecyþed geond ealle woruld ær worulde  
 ende, þæs þe bec secgað, and syððan wyrð se ende  
 swa raðe, swa þæt god wile, and swapeahhwædere nis  
 se man on eorðan ne se engel on heofonan, þe wite 25

---

1 git C || cymed C || and þe E 2 gilped C || silfne C 3 gôde E,  
 gôðne C || swilce C 4 -life C || næfre C 5 micle C || gewinn C ||  
 -wurdan C 6 worlde C || (to) E || -mode C 7 þæt f. E || ende  
 C || git C 8 allunga E || -hænde C 9 scoldon C || -styrunga C 10 ge-  
 wurdad C || worlde *jedesmal* C || ende C 12 þæt C 13 þa C  
 14 world C || ðam C || Anti- (*das i aus e*) C 15 world C || -ged C ||  
 wurð C 17 swicigende (*acc. von and. hd.?*) C 18 swide C || þurh C  
 19 *nach* unlare *ras. von mehreren bchst.* C || manega C || sið- C  
 20 worlde C || wācað C 21 þinge C || git C || :wissan C 22 -wurdan  
 C || -ded C || world C || worlde C 23 sið- C || ende C 24 -hwædere C  
 25 engel C || heofonum C



þæne andagan, butan gode sylfum. and ðy man sceal  
 wacigean and warnjan symle, þæt man geara weorde  
 huru to ðam dome, weald hwænne he us to cyme, we  
 witan mid gewisse, þæt hit þærto nealæcð georne. and  
 5 on þam dome, þe ealle men to sculan, ure drihten sylf  
 eowað us sona his blodigan sidan and his þyrlan handa  
 and ða sylfan rode, þe he for ure neode on ahangen  
 wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice witan, hu we him þæt  
 geleanedan, and hu we urne cristendom gehealden habban.  
 10 leofan men, utan beon þe wærran and don, swa us  
 þearf is, lufjan god ofer ealle odre þing and his willan  
 wyrcean, swa we geornost magan, þonne geleanað he hit  
 us, swa us leofast bið. him sy lof and wuldor āā butan  
 ende, amen.

## XV (20 = 36).

15

## Secundum Lucam.

*Erunt signa in sole et luna et stellis, et reliqua.* ðis  
 godspel segð and swutelad, þæt fela fortacna sculon  
 geweorðan wide on worulde ægðer ge on heofonlicum

~~~~~  
 1 þone andagan (acc. vom schreiber?) C || buton C || þi C  
 2 wacigan C || wurde C 3 þam dome C || :wænne C || cume C  
 4 gewissan C || þar- C 5 ðam C || sculon C || silf C 6 :eowað (acc.  
 von and. hd.) C 7 þa C || hangen E 8 -leanodon C 9 utoon C  
 11 (odre) C || þinge C 12 wircean C || magon C || geléan- (acc. von  
 and. hd.) C 13 leofost C || wuldor (das 1 auf ras.) C || a C || buton C

XV. enthalten in ACE. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.  
 alle varianten sind angeführt. 15 überschrift f. AC, in C folgt  
 diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 19, indem der anfang dieser hom.  
 durch einen grossen anfangsbuchstaben in grüner tinte bezeichnet  
 wird || seitenüberschr. .viii. erunt signa E 16 Erunt — 17 swutelad]  
 Crist cwæð on his halgan gōdspelle A || þis C 17 foretacna C ||  
 scylan A, -lan C 18 -wurðan C || wīde A || worolde A, worlde C ||  
 heofen- A

tunglum ge on eordlicum styrungum, ær ðam þe se dom  
 cume, þe us eallum wyrð gemæne. and witodlice, ealswa  
 flod com hwilum ær for synnum, swa cymð eac for  
 synnum fyr ofer mancynn, and ðærto hit nealæcð nu  
 swyðe georne. and ðy is fela yfela and mistlicra ge-  
 limpa wide mid mannum. and eal hit is for synnum and  
 gyt weorþeð mare, þæs ðe bec secgað, wracu and ge-  
 drecednes, þonne æfre ær wære ahwar on worulde; þæt  
 bið, þonne Antecrist wedeð and ealle woruld bregeð, and  
 ðærto hit nealæcð nu swyðe georne. and ðy hit is on  
 worulde a, swa leng, swa wyrse, þæs þe we sylfe gecnawað  
 ful georne; and eac is on us sylfum swytol and gesyne,  
 þæt we to wace hyrað urum drihtne, and þæt we to  
 ortreowe syndan godes mihta and his mildheortnesse,  
 and þæt we him oftor swyðor abelgað, þonne we be-  
 þorftan, and eac betweonan us silfum rihte getrywða  
 healdað to wace for gode and for worulde. and ðy us  
 derjað and ðearle ðyrfað fela ungelimpa, and ælpeðdige  
 men and utancumene swyðe us swenceað, ealswa Crist  
 on his godspelle swutollice sæde, þæt scolde geweordan.  
 he cwæð: *surget gens contra gentem, et reliqua.* upp ræsað

<sup>1</sup> stir- C || þam A || dóm A    <sup>2</sup> wurd C || -mæne A || eall- A  
<sup>3</sup> flód A || ær A || sinnum C    <sup>4</sup> sinnum C || fir C || manc-] mannum C ||  
 þær- A, þar- C    <sup>5</sup> swiðe AC || þig A, þi C || is] sin A || ifela C || mys-  
 licra A    <sup>6</sup> wide A || eall A    <sup>7</sup> git C || wurdeð C || þe AC || bec A ||  
 wracu] sacu C, dracu E    <sup>8</sup> -cednys A || wære A || worlde AC  
<sup>9</sup> Anti- (das i aus e) C || world AC || brægeð A    <sup>10</sup> þær- A, þar- C ||  
 swiðe AC || þig A, þi C    <sup>11</sup> worolde A, worlde C || á A || lengc C ||  
 silfe C    <sup>12</sup> silfum C || swutol AC || gesene C    <sup>13</sup> wáce A || hirad  
 C || drihtene C    <sup>14</sup> -trywe A, -truwe C || syndon C || -heortnessa E  
<sup>15</sup> swiðor A, swiðe C    <sup>16</sup> -twynan A || sylfum A || -treowða A  
<sup>17</sup> wáce A || worlde AC || þig A, þi C    <sup>18</sup> þearle AC    <sup>19</sup> utan-  
 cūmens (die acc. von and. hd.) C || swiðe AC || swenceað A, swencað  
 C || eall- A    <sup>20</sup> -tellice A || sæde A || sceolde A || -wurdan C    <sup>21</sup> gēntes  
 (acc. von and. hd.) C || hinter et rel. steht ðæt (þ- C) is on englisc  
 CE || up A, ûp (acc. von and. hd.) C || ræsað C

peoda, he cwæð, and widerræde weorþað and hetelice  
 winnað and sacað heom betweenan for ðam unrihte, þe  
 to wide wyrð mid mannum on eorðan. leofan men,  
 clæne wæs þeos eorðe on hyre frumsceaft, ac we hi  
 5 habbað syððan afylede swyðe and mid urum synnum  
 pearle besmitene. and ure misdæda eac wregæð us  
 gelome, forðam þe we nellað godes lage healdan, swa  
 swa we scoldan, ne gode gelæstan þæt, þæt we scoldan,  
 ne we teodunga syllað, swa swa us gebyrede, ne we  
 10 ælmeassan dælað, swa swa we bedorftan, ac on æghwylce  
 wisan wanað to swide eal, þæt we sceoldan on godes  
 est gelæstan. and forðy us eac swencað and ongean  
 winnað manege gesceafta, ealswa hit awriten is: *pugnabit  
 pro deo orbis terrarum contra insensatos homines*. ðæt is  
 15 on englisc: eal woruld winnað swyðe for synnum ongean  
 þa oferhogan, þe gode nellað hyran. seo heofone us  
 winð wið, þonne heo us sendeð styrnlice stormas and  
 orf and æceras swyðe amyrreð. seo eorðe us winð wið,  
 þonne heo forwyrneð eorðlices wæstmes and us unweoda  
 20 to fela asendeð. eac hit awriten is, ðæt sunne aþystrad  
 ær worulde ende and mona adeorcað and steorran  
 hreosað for manna synnum; and ðæt bið, þonne Ante-

---

1 wyðer- (*das y aus i*) A || wurdað C, -ðað A 2 þam A  
 3 wide A || menn A 4 hyre (*das y aus i*) A || hy A 5 syððan  
 f. C || afylede C || swide AC || sinnum C 6 dearle C || wregæð C,  
 þreageað A 7 gelome A || -þam A 8 we] ge E || sceoldan (*das erste  
 mal*) A, -don C || ne gode gel. þ. þ. we sc. f. A || scoldon (*das zweite  
 mal*) C 9 teodunge A || ne sillað C || -birede C 10 ne dælað C ||  
 beþorftan AC || -hwilce A, (ge)hwilce C 11 swyðe A || scoldan C  
 12 -þy A, -ðig C || e. swenceað A, swæncað eac C 13 manega C ||  
 eall- A 14 þæt C 15 englis C || world AC || swide AC || synnum C  
 16 ða AC || hiran C || hefone A 17 sendeð C || styrnlic (*das aus-  
 lautende e ist nicht mehr zu lesen*) A, stirnlice C 18 swide AC ||  
 amirreð C 19 -wyrneð (*das y aus i*) E || eorðlice: (*ras. von 1 bchst.*)  
 AE || westmes C, wæstmas E || ūnw- (*acc. von and. hd.*) C, -wæoda A  
 20 asendeð C || þæt AC || adyst- AC 21 worlde AC 22 (h)reosað  
 AC || sinnum C || þæt AC || Anti- (*das i aus e*) C

crist wedeð, þæt hit bið gelic þam, swylce hit swa sy.  
hit is gecweden, þæt sunne aȝystrað: þæt is, þonne god  
nele cyðan on Antecristes timan his mægen ne his mihta,  
swa swa he oft ær dyde, ðonne bið gelic þam, swylce  
sunne sy aȝystrad. and mona, hit cweð, adeorcað: ðæt <sup>5</sup>  
is, þæt godes halġan ænige tacna þonne ne wyrcað, swa  
swa hy oft ær dydan. and steorran, hit cweð, hreosað  
ufene of heofonum: ðæt is, þæt licceteras and leaslice  
cristene hrædlice hreosað of rihtan geleafan and to Ante-  
criste geornlice bugað and weorþað his gefylstan eallum <sup>10</sup>  
heora mihtum. and ðonne geweorþeð egsa se mæsta,  
þe æfre ær wære, and ehtnes seo mæste wide on worulde.  
ne byrhð se gesibba þam gesibban þe ma, þe þam  
fremdan. and be ðam egeslican timan Matheus se god-  
spellere soðlice þus cwæð: *in diebus illis erit tribulatio* <sup>15</sup>  
*talīs, qualīs 'non fuit ab initio mundi nec postea erit.* ðæt  
is on englisc, þæt swylc yrmð and earfoðnes bið þonne  
on worulde, swylce æfre ær næs ne eft ne geweorþeð.  
and raðe æfter þam syddan astyred wyrð þurh godeunde  
mihte eal heofonlic mægen and eorðwaru aræred of <sup>20</sup>  
ðeaðe to dome. ðonne mæg gecnawan se, þe ær nolde  
sodes gelyfan, þæt Crist þurh his mægenþrym þonne  
geleanað manna gehwylcum ærran gewyrhta. wa þam

<sup>1</sup> swilce *O*   <sup>2</sup> aȝyst- *AC*   <sup>3</sup> Anti- (i *aus* e) *C* || timan *A*  
<sup>4</sup> dide *C* || þonne *A* || swilce *C*   <sup>5</sup> sunne *f.* *C* || sy] beo *A* || aȝystrod  
*C* || mona *C* || hit cw. *f.* *C* || adeorcod *C* || þæt *C*   <sup>6</sup> tæcna (*acc. vom*  
*schreiber?*) *C* || wyrceað *A*   <sup>7</sup> hig *AC* || didon *C* || hit cw. *f.* *C* ||  
reosað *C*   <sup>8</sup> ufon *C* || heofenum *A* || þæt *AC* || licet- *AC*   <sup>9</sup> hræd-]  
heardlice *C* || reosað *C* || Anti- (i *aus* e) *C*   <sup>10</sup> wurdað *AC* || -filstan *C*  
<sup>11</sup> þonne *AC* || -weorðað *C* || ægesa *A*   <sup>12</sup> wide *A* || worlde *AC*  
<sup>13</sup> byrh *A*, bir(h)ð *C*, gebyrhð *E* || se] þe *C* || (ge)sibba *C* || þam  
(*das 1. mal*)] þonne *AE* || mā *A*   <sup>14</sup> þam *AC*   <sup>15</sup> þæt *C*   <sup>17</sup> swilc *C* ||  
-fodnys *A*   <sup>18</sup> worolde *A*, worlde *C* || swilce *C* || næfre *A* || -wurdeð *C*,  
-ðeð *A*   <sup>19</sup> (h)raðe *A* || siddan *C* || astired wurd *C*   <sup>20</sup> eall *A* ||  
heofen- *A* || mægn *C* || aræred *A*   <sup>21</sup> dōme *A* || þonne *C* || gecnāwan *A*  
<sup>22</sup> gelifan *C* || -prim *A*   <sup>23</sup> -hwilcum *C* || -wyrhtan *A*, -wirhta *C* ||  
wā *A* || ðam *C*

ponne, þe ær geearnode helle wite. ðær is êce bryne  
grimme gemenoged, and ðær is êce gryre, þær is wanung  
and granung and ââ singal heof, þær is ealra yrmða  
gehwylc and ealra deofla geþring. wa þam, þe þær sceal  
5 wunjan on wite; betere him wære, þæt he man nære  
æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde. forðam nis se man  
on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebidan  
sceal, se ðe on þa wita ealles behreosed; and hit is  
ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð æfre to  
10 worulde. eala, leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is,  
beorgan us georne wið þæne egesan and helpa ure  
sylfra þa hwile, þe we magan and motan, þe læs we  
forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan. ac utan lufjan god  
ofer ealle oðre þing and his wyllan wyrcean, swa we  
15 geornost magan, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leo-  
fast bið, þonne we æfre þæs betst beþurfan. him symle  
sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld, a butan  
ende, amen.

## XVI (21).

## De temporibus Anticristi.

20 Leofan men, us is mycel þearf, þæt we wære beon  
þæs egeslican timan, þe towerd is. nu bið swyðe rade

<sup>1</sup> wite A || þær A, þar C || ece C <sup>2</sup> gemenged A, -mæncged  
C || þær A, þar C || ece C || gryre (y aus i) A, grire C || and þar C  
<sup>2,3</sup> granung and wanung CE || wân- A <sup>3</sup> syngal A || heof C || ðar C ||  
yrmða A <sup>4</sup> -hwile C || geþrýnge C || ðam C || þar C <sup>5</sup> wite A ||  
mann A <sup>6</sup> -þam A <sup>7</sup> life A <sup>8</sup> þe AC || ða C || wita A || bereosed C  
<sup>9</sup> ænig | næfre nan C || ende C <sup>10</sup> worlde AC || menn A || ðon A  
<sup>11</sup> ðone C || ægesan A, egsan C <sup>12</sup> sylfra C || þi l. C <sup>13</sup> -wurðan C ||  
wenan A || uton C <sup>14</sup> þinge C || willan AC <sup>15</sup> magon C || leofost AC  
<sup>16</sup> byð A || -þurfon C || symle f. C <sup>17</sup> worlða AC || worold A, world C ||  
â A || buton C

XVI. enthalten in CEH. in H folgt diese hom. ohne absatz  
auf hom. 16. unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung der  
hs. H sind nicht angeführt, sonst sind alle varianten angegeben.  
<sup>19</sup> überschr. f. CH || in C nur eine halbe zeile leer. <sup>20</sup> Leofa H ||  
swide micel C || neod H || ware C, wærrer H <sup>21</sup> -weard CH || swide CH

Antecristes tima, þæs de we wenan magan and eac  
georne witan, and þæt bið se egeslicesta, þe æfre ge-  
weard, syddan þeos woruld ærost gescapen wæs. he  
byð sylf deofol and ðeah mennisc man geboren. Crist  
is soð god and soð mann, and Antecrist bið soðlice  
deofol and mann. ðurh Crist com eallum middanearde  
help and frofer, and ðurh Antecrist cymð se mæsta gryre  
and seo mæste earfodnes, þe æfre ær on worulde ge-  
worden weard; and eall mancynn forwurde fordrihte, gif  
god his dagas ne gescyrte. ac god gescyrt his dagas  
for ðæra þingan, þe him gecorene syn and he gehealden  
habban wile. and ðeah on þam fæce, þe he bið, he  
godeð swa mycel to yfele, swa næfre ær ne gewearð.  
ælcne mann he wile awendan of rihtan geleafan and of  
cristendome and bespanan to his unlarum, gif he mæg; and  
god hit gefafað him sume hwile for twam þingum:  
an is ærest, þæt men beoð þurh synna swa forð for-  
worhte, þæt hi beoð þæs wel wyrðe, þæt deofol open-  
lice þænne fandige, hwa him fullfyligean wille. oðer is,  
þæt god wile, þæt ða, þe swa gesælige beoð, þæt hi on  
rihtan geleafan ðurhwunjað and ðam deofle anrædlice  
widstandað, he wile, þæt þa beon raðe amerede and  
geclænsode of synnum þurh ða myclan ehtnesse and ðurh

<sup>1</sup> þe C || magon C    <sup>2</sup> ful georne C || ege(s)- C, ægeslicesta  
timæ H || de C    <sup>3</sup> siddan C || world C || æres C    <sup>4</sup> bið C || seolf  
H || þeah C    <sup>5</sup> þurh C || middaearde C    <sup>6</sup> hælþ H || frofre H || þurh  
C || cymð f. E || gripe C, grure H    <sup>7</sup> seo de H || mæsta E || worlde C  
<sup>8</sup> eal C, f. H || -cyn C || -wyrde H    <sup>9</sup> (ge)scurte C, scyrte H || his dagæs  
gescyrt H || gescirt C    <sup>10</sup> ðara C || þingæ H || beon H || gehealdan CE,  
ihealden H    <sup>11</sup> þeah C || ðam C || ðe C    <sup>12</sup> deþ H || micel C || (n)æfre E,  
æfre H || weard H    <sup>13</sup> man C || awænd- C || rihte H    <sup>14</sup> bespannan  
EH || -laran C, -lare H    <sup>15</sup> him gedafæð H    <sup>16</sup> an C || ærest f. H  
<sup>17</sup> -wirhte C, -wruhte H || heo H || dæs C || weorde C, wurde H  
<sup>18</sup> gefandiga þenne H || þonne C || ful- CH, -filigan C, -fylegean H  
<sup>19</sup> þa C || gesælig H || heo H    <sup>20</sup> rihte H || þurhwunjað (ð aus n) C ||  
þam C    <sup>21</sup> synnæ H || þam H || micclan C, mycle H || æht- H,  
-nessa C || þurh C

- þæne martirdom, ðe hy þonne þoljað. forðam nis nan man, þæt ne sy synful, and ælc man sceal sâr ðoljan oðþon her oðþon elleshwær be ðam, þe he þurh synna geearnað; and ðy bið seo ehtnes þonne godum mannum
- 5 swa stið, forðam þe hy sculon beon raðe geclænsode and amerode, ær se mycla dom cume. ða ðe wæron forðferede for hund gearum oððon gyt firnor, wel þa magan beon nu geclænsode; we motan nyde þæt stiðre þoljan, gyf we clæne beon sceolan, þonne se dôm cymð,
- 10 nu we þæne fyrst nabbað, þe þa hæfdon, þe wiðforan us wæron. beþence gehwa hine sylfne be ðam, þe he wille, ne cymð ure æfre ænig to godes rice, ær we beon æfre ælcere synne swa clæne amerode, swa æfre ænig gold mæg clænost amerod weorðan. leofan men, god
- 15 geþafað þam deofle Antecriste, þæt he mot ehtan godra manna, forðam þe hi sculon, swa ic ær cwæð, ðurh ða ehtnesse beon geclænsode and syððan clæne faran to heofona rice. þa þonne, þe his leasungum gelyfað and him to gebugað, þam he byrhd her for worulde, and ða
- 20 he weorþað her; ac hy sculon raþe æfter ðam ecelice forweorðan and âa wunjan syððan mid him on þære sweartan helle grunde. se gesawenlica deofol wyrcð fela wundra and segð, þæt he god sylfa beo, and mid

<sup>1</sup> þone C, þære H || þe hi C, þe heo H || denne H    <sup>2</sup> beo H || sar CH || þoljan C    <sup>3</sup> oððe *jedesmal* CH || -hwar C || þam C || þurð H  
<sup>4</sup> earnað H || þi CH || bēð C || þeo æhtnesse H || þam godum C  
<sup>5</sup> þe f. H || hi C, heo H    <sup>6</sup> mycle EH, miccla C || cyme H || þe C  
<sup>7</sup> oððe CH || git C || fyrnor H, furdor E    <sup>8</sup> magon C || (nu) C, f. H || moton C    <sup>9</sup> gif C || sculon C || þenne H || dom C    <sup>10</sup> þone C    <sup>11</sup> ðs C || sylfne C || þam C    <sup>12</sup> æfre (*das erste mal*) f. C || clæne f. C || æni C    <sup>13</sup> cl. a. w.] beon clænost amerod H || wurðan C || leofæ H  
<sup>14</sup> æhtan H    <sup>15</sup> moni H || heo H || þurh þa C    <sup>16</sup> beon f. C || sið- C, soððan H    <sup>17</sup> heofonan C, heofene H || þonne þe | ðe þonne C || -unge H || -lifað C    <sup>18-19</sup> and h. to geb. f. H    <sup>19</sup> birhd C, burhd H || for] on H || worlde C || þa C    <sup>20</sup> weorð- C || hi C, heo H || æfter þam raðe C    <sup>21</sup> -wurðan C, -wyrðan H || sið- C || ðare C    <sup>22</sup> gesewen- C, gesægenlice H    <sup>23</sup> g. silfa C, seolf god H

his gedwimerum mæst ælene man beswicð, and þa, þe he elles beswican ne mæg, þa he wyle neadunga genydan, gyf he mæg, þæt hi godes ætsacan and him to gebugan. gyf hi ðonne þæt nellad, þonne sculan hi ehtnessa mycle and eac earmlicne deað gedoljan. eala, gesælig bið þeah se, ðe to þam anræde bið, þæt he forðam ne awacað; ac witodlice þæra bið ealles to lyt, þe he ne beswice, oþðon þurh his searucræftas oþðon durh þæne gryre, þe he on mancynn set. ure drihten Crist gehælde fela þæra on life, þe unhale wæron, and se deofol Ante-<sup>10</sup> crist gebrocað and geuntrumað þa, ðe ær hale wæron; and he nænne gehælan ne mæg, buton he hine ærest awyrde. ac syddan he þæne mann gebrocod hæfd, syðþan he mæg dôn, swylce he hine gehæle, gyf he geswicð þæs, þe he ær þam men to yfele dyde. he bið eal<sup>15</sup> unwrenca full; ðonne beswicð he swyðe fela manna þurh þæt, þæt he gebrocað mænigne man dihllice and gehæld eft ætforan mannum, þær hy on locjað, þonne geseoð hy, hwæt he þonne deð, and nytan nâ, hwæt he ær dyde. ælc yfel he mæg don and ælc he deð; he<sup>20</sup> deð, þæt fyr cymð ufene, swylce hit of heofonum cume and he mid þam fela forbærnd, ealswa he hwilum ær Iobes æhta dyde. ac se ðe for þæs fyres ege him to gebihð, he sceal ââ on helle on ecan bryne wunjan.

<sup>2</sup> wile C, wule H || genidan C, nydan H    <sup>3</sup> gif C || heo H || to him H || bugan H    <sup>4</sup> gif C || heo H || þonne C, ðenne H || sculon C || heo H || *das a von* -nessa *auf*ras. E    <sup>5</sup> micle C || eac f. H || gepol- C, poljan H    <sup>7</sup> awacad C || þara C || ælles H    <sup>8</sup> odde CH || searo- C, searæ- H || odde CH || þurh þone C    <sup>9</sup> grire C || -cyn C || sett C    <sup>10</sup> þara C, f. H    <sup>11</sup> -b(r)ocæð H || untrumæð H    <sup>13</sup> sið- C || þone C    <sup>14</sup> don C || swilce C || gif C    <sup>15</sup> he f. C || ðam C || dide C || alle H    <sup>16</sup> -wrenca C || ful C || þonne C || swiðe C    <sup>17</sup> he f. C || mænigne E    <sup>18</sup> þar C || hi C, heo H || þenne H    <sup>19</sup> hi C, heo H || dæp H || niton na C    <sup>20</sup> ær C || dide C || ifel C, yfe H    <sup>21</sup> fir C || cumð H || ufenon C || swilce C || cōme H    <sup>22</sup> hwilum —    <sup>23</sup> dyde] dyde hwilon Iobes æhta H || ær hwilum C    <sup>24</sup> dide C || dæs C || fires C || to him H    <sup>25</sup> buhð H || aa C || ece brune H



- ne can ic ne æfre ænig man oðrum asecgan fore ealne  
pone egsan, þe ðurh þæne deofol on worulde geweordan  
sceal. þonne age we mycle þearfe, þæt we god æl-  
mihtigne georne biddan, þæt he us gescylde wið þæne  
<sup>5</sup> egesan and us gestrangie, swa his willa sý. and mycle  
ðearfe agan þa, þe þæs timan gebidað, þæt hi wære  
beon, and þæt hi gemyndige beon þæra þinga, þe deofles  
menn oft ær þurh drycræft drugan. fela þinga dydan  
<sup>10</sup> þæt, ðe Moyses þurh godes mihta þær fela wundra  
worhte. and swa we habbað be manegum geræd, ðe  
gehwar þurh drycræft mid deofles fultume menn mistlice  
dweledan. betere eac, þæt we nu sum to bysne secgan.  
æn ðeofles man wæs hwilan on Rome, Simon hatte, se  
<sup>15</sup> geswencte swyðe þearle twegen mære godes ðegnas, þæt  
wæs Sanctus Petrus and Sanctus Paulus. hy bodedon  
on Rome cristendôm ærest, ac se deofles man hy ge-  
drehte and þæt folc gelette wundorlice swyðe. he sæde,  
þæt hit eal leasung wære, þæt ða godes þegnas bodedon,  
<sup>20</sup> and he worhte þurh drycræft fela wundra, ðær men to  
locedon. he dyde æt sumum sæle, þæt an æren nædre  
hy styrede, eal swylce heo cucu wære; and man hæfde  
geworht þa on ðam dagum on Rome anlicnessa, and  
þæt hæþene folc þurh deofles lare weorðedon þa heom  
<sup>25</sup> for godas; þa he gemacode eac þurh drycræft, þæt hy

<sup>1</sup> ne can ic — 101 <sup>23</sup> his willa sy f. H || ne næfre æni C || for  
eallum þam CE <sup>2</sup> þurh pone C || worlde C || -wurdan C <sup>3</sup> miccle C  
<sup>4</sup> -mihtigne E || -scilde C <sup>4-5</sup> þone egsan C <sup>5</sup> -strangige C || sy C ||  
miccle C <sup>6</sup> þearfe C || ðe C || ware C <sup>7</sup> þara C <sup>8</sup> men C || drugon  
C || didon C <sup>9</sup> ða geogleras C || Egipta C <sup>10</sup> þe C || þar C  
<sup>11</sup> þe C <sup>12</sup> men C || mis:lice (ras. von 1 bchst.) E <sup>13</sup> bisne C ||  
hinter secgan steht we magan fela ymbe swilc reccan C <sup>14</sup> deofles  
C || hwilum C <sup>15</sup> -swæncte C || swide C || þegnas C <sup>16</sup> hi C || bode-  
don C <sup>17</sup> -dom C || hi C <sup>18</sup> swide C <sup>19</sup> þa C || bododan C  
<sup>20</sup> ðær] þæt C || to] on C <sup>21</sup> dide C || æt s. s. f. C || æn C <sup>22</sup> hi  
stirede C || eal f. C || swilce C || cuca C <sup>23</sup> þam C <sup>24</sup> hæd- C || þurh  
d. l. f. C || weorðodon C <sup>25</sup> hi C

agunnon, swylce hy cwise wæron. ðonne dyde Petrus  
 þurh godes mihta betere þing, gehælde mistlice ge-  
 brocode men, blinde and deafe and dumbe and mistlice  
 gelewede. and þa weard hit cud æt nyhstan þam casere,  
 þe þa on þam dagum Romware weold, eal hu hy hit 5  
 macedon, and mon herede him dearle swyde þæne Symon.  
 leton þa gedwealde men, swylce he se Simon godes sylfes  
 sunu wære, and ða het æt nyhstan se casere feccan þæne  
 Symon to him; and þa ða he him tō com and him æt-  
 foran stōd, þa ablende he þurh deofles cræft swa þæs 10  
 caseres eagan and ðæra, þe him mid wæron, þæt heom  
 duhte oðre hwile, þa hy hine beheoldon, þæt he wære,  
 swylce hit cild wære, þæt hy on locedon, oðre hwile eft,  
 swylce he medemre ylde man wære, and oðre hwile,  
 swylce he eald gedungen man wære; and swa on mænige 15  
 wisan he hiwode þurh drycræft fela leasbregda. and  
 þa þa se casere eal swylc geseah, þa wende he, þæt  
 hit godes agen bearn wære; and se deofles man gealp,  
 þæt he eac swa wære, and þæt folc him to swyde þæs  
 gelyfde. ða wunnan þa gōðan godes þegnas ongean þæt 20  
 swyde and sædan, þæt he luge, and hy eac þurh godes  
 mihta mid manegum godum þingum geswutelodon, þæt  
 hy riht hæfdon, and þæt hit eal leas wæs, þæt se þeod-  
 loga sæde. ða æt nyhstan cwæð se Simon, þæt he  
 gecyðan wolde, þæt he god wære, het þa āræran ænne 25  
 stepel and sæde, þæt he þyder upp stigan wolde and

~~~~~  
 1 swilce C || hi C || dide C 2 þyngc C 3 -brocede C 4 gelew-]  
 ge(le)ðwelede C || nihstan C 5 ðam C || hu hy hit] hi hi(t) C  
 6 pearle C || swi. þone Sim. C 7 letan ða C || gedwolan E || swilce  
 C || sylfes C 8 þa C || æt n. f. C 9 þone Sim. C 10 to C 20 stod  
 C || ablende C 11 para C 11-12 him puhte C 12 þa hy hine— 14 oðre  
 hwile f. C 15 swilce C || -þungen C 16 -breda C || and f. C 17 ða  
 þa C || swilc C 18 hit] he C 19 wære C 19-20 swide gelifde þæs C  
 20 wunnon C || godan C 20-21 swide ongean þæt C 21 sædon C ||  
 hig C || 22 -swutelodon C 23 hi C 24 nihstan C 25 -cypan C || he  
 het C || āræran C 26 stipel C || þider up C

englas hine þær underfon scoldan and to heofonum ferjan.  
 and dær eall þæt folc on lócode, he stah up to ðam  
 stepele and of ðam stepele hōf upp on lyfte, swylce he  
 wolde wið þæs heofones weard. ða clypode se casere  
 5 and cwæð, þæt ða swytol wære, þæt hit eal soð wæs,  
 þæt he ær sæde, and þæt hit eal leasung wære, þæt  
 Petrus and Paulus þæt folc mid bregdan. ða abādan  
 hy uneaðe, þæt man gedyldegode sume hwile, oð man  
 wiste, to hwam se ende gehwurfe, and clypedon þa to  
 10 gode swyðe georne. hwæt, þa Sanctus Petrus beseah rāde  
 æfter þam up to þam lyfte and clypode hludre stefne  
 and ðus cwæð: ic halsige eow, deofles gastas, þe þæne  
 deofles mann gýnd þa lyft ferjað and ðurh þæt menn  
 bepæcað, þæt ge þurh godes ælmihtiges bebod hine nu  
 15 ða forlætan, þæt he næfre leng mid his mǣne menn ne  
 beswice. sona swa he hit geoweden hæfde, þa forleton  
 hy hine, and he hreas nyðer and feoll, þæt he eall to-  
 bærst. ða wæs swytol godes miht, þeah he þæs deofles  
 gedwyld lange ær þafode. eac we habbað on bocum  
 20 geræd, þæt fela oðra deofles manna wide wæran, þe  
 godes ðegnas oft þurh deofles cræft swyðe geswencton  
 and folc swyðe gedwealdon, ac hit þīncð us to langsum  
 nu to gereccanne. ge magan þeah be þissum anum  
 geonawan, þa he ðurh deofol swylcne cræft hæfde ongean  
 25 swylce godes þegnas, swylce wæs Sanctus Petrus and

---

<sup>1</sup> þar C || scoldon C    <sup>2</sup> þar C || eal C || locode C    <sup>3</sup> stipele  
*jedesmal* C || hof up C || lifte C || swilce C    <sup>4</sup> dæs C || heofonas E ||  
 þa C || cliopode C    <sup>5</sup> þa swutol C    <sup>7</sup> bregdon C || abædon C    <sup>8</sup> hi C ||  
 man ged.] hi gepild hæfdon C || oð þæt C    <sup>9</sup> hwan C || cliopodan C ||  
 þa f. C    <sup>10</sup> swide C || ða C    <sup>11</sup> ðam *jedesmal* C || cliopode C ||  
 stæmne C    <sup>12</sup> þus C || þone C    <sup>13</sup> man geond C || lift C || ðurh]  
 þur C || men C    <sup>14</sup> god C    <sup>15</sup> lengc C || mane C || men C    <sup>16</sup> -swice C  
<sup>17</sup> hi C || reas C || nider C || and f. E || feol C || eal C    <sup>18</sup> swutol C  
<sup>19</sup> -dwið C    <sup>20</sup> wæron C    <sup>21</sup> þegnas C || swide geswænct- C  
<sup>22</sup> swide C    <sup>23</sup> magon C || þisum C    <sup>24</sup> þurh C || swilcne C    <sup>25</sup> swilce  
*jedesmal* C

Sanctus Paulus, æthweg hit bið, þonne se-deofol cymð,  
 þe ana kann eall þæt yfel and ealle þa drycraestas, þe  
 æfre ænig man æfre geleornode. and eall he hit cyð  
 þonne openlice þurh hine sylfne, þæt he oft ær dyde  
 þurh þa ungesæligan, þe his larum fyligdon. se sylfa 5  
 deofol, þe on helle is, þæt is se, þe þonne wyrð on þam  
 earmsceapenan men Antecriste, and bið soðlice ægðer  
 ge deofol ge man, and he eall mancyn þonne openlice  
 swyðor gedrecd and gedwelað, þonne hit æfre ær wurde.  
 we agan þy swyðe mycle þearfe, þæt we wið swylene 10  
 ege wære beon and eac þa warnjan, þe swyle nyton,  
 swyle towerd is, forðam þe hit is nyr þam timan, þonne  
 ungelærede men gelyfan willan. eac ic secge to soðe,  
 þæt deofol wyle ælces mannes gedanc, gyf he mæg,  
 swyðe gelettan, þæt he hit na ne understande, þeah hit 15  
 him man secge, ne hine wið þæt ne warnige and ðurh  
 þæt wyrð mæst manna beswicen, þe hy ne beoð swa  
 wære ne swa wel gewarnode ær, swa hy beðorfton. la,  
 hwæt is se man on life, buton hine god ælmihtig ge-  
 healde, and he ær gewarnod þe bet sy, þæt he þonne 20  
 ðurh deofol beswicen ne wyrde. ac utan warnjan us  
 georne and geearnjan to gode, þæt he us gescylde, swa  
 his willa sy. uton habban anrædne geleafan and fæst-  
 ræde gepanc to urum drihtne; þonne, þeah hit gebyrige,  
 þæt we þære ymde gebidan sculon and on þisum life 25

<sup>1</sup> deofol (syf *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* <sup>2</sup> can *C* || eal *C* || ifel *C*  
<sup>3</sup> mann. *C* || eal *C* <sup>4</sup> silfne *C* || ær dide *C* <sup>5</sup> ða *C* || filig- *C* || silfa *C*  
<sup>6</sup> ðam *C* <sup>7</sup> -scap- *C* <sup>8</sup> mann *C* || eall *f.* *C* || -cynn *C* || þ. openl.]  
 eal openlice þonne *C* <sup>9</sup> swidor *C* <sup>10</sup> ðig swyðe miccle *C* || swilcne *C*  
<sup>11</sup> swilc niton, swilce *C* <sup>12</sup> near *C* <sup>13</sup> *hinter* willan *steht* and þæt  
 is gesyne, þy is deos woruld fram dæge to dæge wyrse and wyrse *E* ||  
 soðan *C* <sup>14</sup> wile *C* || -þanc *C* || gif *C* <sup>15</sup> swide *C* || nā *C* <sup>16</sup> þurh *C*  
<sup>17</sup> wurð *C* || þe] forðam *C* || hi *C* <sup>18</sup> ware *C* || hi beþorftan *C*  
<sup>19</sup> life *C* <sup>20</sup> gewarnod] gewarad *C* <sup>21</sup> þurh *C* || wurde *C* || ac *f.* *C* ||  
 uton *C*. <sup>22</sup> georne *f.* *C* || scilde *C* <sup>23</sup> *mit* uton *fängt H wider an,*  
*vgl. var. zu 98* <sup>1</sup> || geleafan *C* <sup>24</sup> þanc *H* || ure *H* || drihtene *C* || ge-  
 birige *C* <sup>25</sup> þære *C* || bidan *H* || þisse *H* || life *C*

earfoda adreogan, þeah, gif we ne awacjæð, ac þurhwunjad on rihtan geleafan and ælcne hædenscipe oferhogjæð, god us forsceawæð ece reste. on godes naman ic bidde, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc hine sylfne georne beþence and geornlice to gode gebuge and fram ælcum hæþenscipe and synnum gecyrre and geearnige, þæt he geornan habban mote on heofona rice mid þam, þe leofað and rixað a butan ende, amen.

## XVII (22).

## Sermo in .xl.

- 10 Leofan men, us is swyðe mycel þearf on ælcne timan, þæt we gemyndige beon þæra þinga, þe us for gode to ðearfe magan. ðonne is lenctentid eallum cristenum mannum huru nedbehefe rihtlice to gehealdenne, forðam  
 15 nis ænig man on life swa wær, þæt he ofer ealne geares fæc him swa wel wið deofol gescyldan mæge, swa swa he bedorfte. ðonne is lencten us eallum to dædbote gescyft, þæt we geornlice on þam fæce þa þing wið god ælmihtigne gebetan, þe we to unrihte oðrum tidum gedod þurh deofles lare. us gebyræð, þæt we ælces þinges ure  
 20 teoðunge rihtlice gode betæcan. ðonne syndan þas dagas getealde for teoðingdagas innan geares fæce, and we sculan eac þa teopunge wyrdlice gode gelæstan, *et reliqua*. ðo þonne cristenra manna gehwylc, ealswa hit þearf is, healde his fæsten swyðe rihtlice, þæt is, þæt  
 25 æfre ænig cristen man ænige dæge ær nontide naðor ne

<sup>1</sup> earfodsid C || -drygan H || swa þeah C || ac] and C <sup>2</sup> rihte H || and æ. h. o. f. E || forhogjæð H <sup>3</sup> ðs C || foresceawæð H <sup>4</sup> -hwilc C || sylfne C, seolfne H <sup>5</sup> buge H || ælc. h. and f. E || ælcne H <sup>6</sup> sinnum C || -cirre C, -cerre H || earnige H <sup>7</sup> þe] de H <sup>8</sup> aa H || buton C

XVII. nur in E enthalten. <sup>15</sup> über fæc von and. hd. first  
<sup>17</sup> über fæce von and. hd. first <sup>21</sup> über fæce von and. hd. first

abyrige ne ætes ne wætes, buton hit for unhæle sy.  
 ac sece gehwa his cyrican georne mid clænan gedance  
 and dæghwamlice mæssan gestande and hine to his  
 drihtne georne gebidde. and manna gehwylc on godes  
 est his ælmessan blidelice sylle be þam, þe hine onhagje,  
 ær he sylf on dæg metes onbite, and ðonne hit tima sy,  
 bruce his goda, swa swa hine wisige se, ðe his scrift  
 sy. and beorge huru manna gehwylc wið oferdruncen  
 him georne, forðam Crist hit forbead sylf on his godspelle;  
 and witodlice, þeah hwa on dæg gefæste ful lange, gyf  
 he syddan hine sylfne gedweled mid gedrynce and mid  
 oferfille ealles to swyðe, eal him bið þæt fæsten idel  
 geworden. ac þas tide man sceal mid mycelre forhæf-  
 nesse healdan, and sceal manna gehwylc hine sylfne  
 georne beðencan and don, swa him þearf is, andettan  
 þa misdæda, þe he mid him sylfum wat, and georne  
 betan. hit is nu swyðe gedafenlic tima, þæt we us sylfe  
 georne clænsjan and ðurh soðe andetnesse ure synna  
 us fram aspyward, forðam þurh þæt we magan mycle  
 þe yð rade gehælede weorðan, *et reliqua*. and se ðe  
 openlice befeallen sy þurh deofles scyfe on healice mis-  
 dæde, he eac þæt georne openlice bete. and sume men  
 syndon eac, þe nyde sculan of cyricgemanan þas halgan  
 tid ascadene mid rihte weorðan for healican synnan,  
 ealswa Adam weard of engla gemanan, þa ða he for-  
 worhte þa myclan myrhde, þe he on wunode, ær ðam  
 þe he syngode. ne beo þeah æni man ealles to ormod  
 for his misdædan; se is swyðe milde, þe mancyn ge-  
 worhte and æfter ðam eft gebohte deorweorðum ceape;  
 and he wile miltajan and mycle forgyfnesse don forsyn-  
 gedan mannum, wið þam þe hi geswican and geornlice  
 betan geomerjendum mode.

---

<sup>16</sup> him] heom *hs.* || wat] witan *hs.*    <sup>18</sup> über andetn. von and.,  
*hd.* scrift    <sup>21</sup> manna *hs.*

Leofan men, Adam weard of myclum myrhdum, swa we ær cwedon, bescofen to hefigum geswincum; and swa sceal eac of cyrican myrhdæ for myclum gewyrhtum se man gebugan sume hwile, þe healice agylte on openlicre  
 5 synne, oð þæt he gebete mid myclum geswince, swa swa him tæce se, ðe him ræde his godcundan þearfe; and æfre swa he eadmodlicor þæt deð, swa him god ælmihtig þe rader gemiltsað.

Leofan men, on wodnesdæg, þe byð *caput ieiunii*  
 10 bisceopas ascadað on manegan stowan út of cyrican for heora agenan þearfe þa, ðe healice on openlican synnan hy sylfe forgyltan. and eft on dunresdæg ær eastran hy geinnjað into cyrican þa, ðe geornlice þæt lencten heora synna betað, swa swa hym man wissað;  
 15 and ðonne *absolutionem* bisceopas ofer hy rædað and for hi þingjað and mid þam heora synna þurh godes mildheortnesse myclum gelyhtað. and þæt is þearflie gewuna, ac we his ne gymað swa wel, swa we scoldan, on ðisse þeode, and hit wære mycel þearf, þæt hit man  
 20 georne on gewunan hæfde.

## XVIII (23).

## De falsis deis.

Eala, gefyrn is, þæt ðurh deofol fela þinga misfor, and þæt mancynn to swyðe gode mishyrde, and þæt hædenscype ealles to wide swyðe gederede and gyt dered  
 25 wide. ne ræde we þeah ahwar on bocum, þæt man

<sup>1</sup> über Adam von and. hd. se æreste man <sup>7</sup> -modlicor aus -modlice <sup>10</sup> manega hs. <sup>12</sup> über eastran von and. hd. swa swa to dæg is || hinter -innjað von and. hd. ii. d. z. hy <sup>15</sup> .b. hs. <sup>17</sup> über þearfl- von and. hd. neadlic <sup>18</sup> disse(re) hs.

XVIII. enthalten in E <sup>21</sup> dies hs. <sup>24</sup> (h)æden- hs.

arærde ænig hæðengyld ahwar on worulde on eallum  
 þam fyrste, þe wæs ær Noes flode. ac syððan þæt ge-  
 weard, þæt Nembrod and ða entas worhton þone wundor-  
 lican stypel æfter Noes flode and him ða swa fela  
 gereorda gelamp, þæs þe bec secgað, swa ðæra wyrhtena 5  
 wæs, þa syððan toferdon hy wide landes, and mancyn  
 þa sona swyðe weox, and ða æt nyhstan wurdon hi be-  
 pæhte purh ðone ealdan deofol, þe Adam ju ær beswac,  
 swa þæt hi worhton wolice and gedwollice him hæþene  
 godas and ðone soðan god and heora agenne scyppend 10  
 forsawon, þe hy to mannum gescop and geworhte. hi  
 namon eac him ða þæt to wisdomes purh deofles lare,  
 þæt hy wurdædon him for godas þa sunnan and ðone  
 monan for heora scinendan beorhtnesse and him lác þa  
 æt nyhstan purh deofles lare offrodon and forleton heora 15  
 drihten, þe hy gescop and geworhte. sume men eac  
 sædan be ðam scinendum steorrum, þæt hi godas wæron,  
 and agunnan hy weorðjan georne, and sume hy gelyfdon  
 eac on fýr for his færlicum bryne; sume eac on wæter,  
 and sume hy gelyfdon on ða eorðan, forðan þe heo ealle 20  
 þing feded. ac hy mihton georne tocnawan, gif hi cuðon  
 þæt gescead, þæt se is soð god, þe ealle þas ðing  
 gescop us mannum to brice and to note for his mielan  
 godnesse, þe he mancynne geuðe. ðas gesceafta eac  
 ealle doð, swa swa him gedihte heora agen scyppend, 25  
 and ne magon nan þing don butan ures drihtnes þafunge,  
 forðam þe nan oðer scyppend nis, buton se āna soða  
 god, þe we on gelyfað, and we hine ænne ofer ealle  
 oðre þing lufjað and wurdjaþ mid gewissum geleafan  
 cweþende mid muðe and mid modes incunnesse, þæt 30  
 se an is soð god, þe ealle ðing gescop and geworhte.  
 gyt ða hæþenan noldon beon gehealdene on swa feawum  
 godum, swa hy ær hæfdan, ac fengon to wurdjenne æt  
 nyhstan mistlice entas and strece woruldmen, þe mihtige

18 godes *hs.* 20 incunnesse *hs.* 22 fenge *hs.*



wurdan on woruldafelum and egesfulle wæran þa hwyle,  
 þe hy leofedon, and heora agenum lustum fullice fullæodan.  
 an man wæs on geardagum eardjende on þam iglande,  
 þe Creta hatte, se wæs Saturnus gehaten, and se wæs  
 5 swa wælhreow, þæt he fordyde his agene bearn ealle  
 butan anum and unfæderlice macode heora lif to lyre  
 sona on geogode. he læfde swaþeah uneaðe ænne to  
 life, þeah ðe he fordyde þa broðra elles; and se wæs  
 Louis gehaten, and se weard hetol feond. he aflymde  
 10 his agene fæder eft of ðam ylcan foresædan iglande, þe  
 Creta hatte, and wolde hine forfaran georne, gif he mihte.  
 and se Louis weard swa swyðe gal, þæt he on his agenre  
 swyster gewifode, seo wæs genamod Iuno, and heo weard  
 swyðe healic gyden æfter hædenscype geteald. heora  
 15 twa dohtra wæron Minerua and Uenus. þas mánfullan  
 men, þe we ymbe specað, wæron getealde for ða  
 mærostan godas þa on ðam dagum; and ða hæðenan  
 wurdodon hy swyðe þurh deofles lare; ac se sunu wæs  
 swaþeah swyðor on hædenscype gewurdod, þonne se  
 20 fæder wære, and he is geteald eac arwurdost ealra þæra  
 goda, þe þa hæðenan on ðam dagum for godas hæfdon  
 on heora gedwylde. and he hatte þor oðrum naman  
 betwux sumum þeodum; ðone denisca leoda lufjað swy-  
 ðost and on heora gedwylde weorðjaþ geornost. his sunu  
 25 hatte Mårs, se macode æfre gewinn and wrohte, and  
 saca and wraca he styrede gelome. dysne yrmung æfter  
 his forðside wurdodon þa hæðenan eac for healicene gôð,  
 and swa oft, swa hy fyrdedon oððe to gefeohte woldon,  
 þonne offrodon hý heora lác on ær to weorðunge þissum  
 30 gedwolgoðe, and hy gelyfdon, þæt he miclum mihte heom  
 fultumjan on gefeohte, forðan þe he gefeoht and gewinn  
 lufude on life. sum man eac wæs gehaten Mercurius

<sup>15</sup> Minerua] *Kemble will dafür Diana lesen (vgl. Salomon and Saturn s. 121).* <sup>18</sup> über sunu von and. *hd.* .i. iouis. <sup>20</sup> über fæder von and. *hd.* .i. saturnus.

on life, se wæs swyðe facenfull and ðeah full snotor-  
wyrde, swicol on dædum and on leasbregdum; ðone  
macedon þa hæðenan be heora getæle eac heom to mæran  
gode and æt wega gelætum him lác offrodon oft and  
gelome þurh deofles lare and to heagum beorgum him 5  
brohton oft mistlice loflác. ðes gedwolgôð wæs arwurde  
eac betwux eallum hæðenum on þam dagum, and he is  
Oðon gehaten oðrum naman on denisce wisan. nu secgað  
sume þa denisce men on heora gedwylde, þæt se Iouis  
wære, þe hy þor hatað, Mercuries sunu, þe hi Odon 10  
namjað. ac hi nabbað na riht, forðan þe we rædað on  
bocum, ge on hæpenum, ge on cristenum, þæt se hetula  
Iouis to soðan is Saturnes sunu. and sum wif hatte  
Uenus, seo wæs Ioues dohtor, and seo wæs swa fûl and  
swa fracod on galnysse, þæt hyre âgen brodor wið hy 15  
gehæmde, þæs þe man sæde, þurh deofles lare; and ða  
yfelan wurdjað þa hæðenan eac for healice fæmnan.  
manege eac oðre hæpene godas wæron mistlice fundene  
and eac swylce hæpene gydena on swyðlicum wyrdmente  
geond middaneard mancynne to forwyrde; ac þas synd 20  
þa fyrmestan ðeh þurh hæðenscipe getealde, þeah ðe  
hy fûlice leofodon on worulde. and se syrwejenda deofol,  
þe â swicað embe mancyn, gebrohte þa hæðenan men  
on þam healicon gedwylde, þæt hi swa fûle him to  
godum gecuran, þe heora fulan lust heom to lage sylfum 25  
gesettan and on unclænnesse heora lif eal lyfedan þa  
hwile, ðe hi wæran. ac se bið gesælig, þe eal swyle  
oferhogað and ðone soðan godd lufað and weordað, þe  
ealle þing gescop and geworhte. an is ælmihtig god on  
þrym hadum, þæt is fæder and suna and halig gast; 30  
ealle þa dry naman befehð an godcund miht and is ân  
ece god, waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta. him  
symle sy lof and weorðmynt in ealra worulda woruld  
a butan ende, amen.

---

<sup>17</sup> über fæmnan von and. *hd.*? uel gydene

## XIX (24).

## Sermo ad populum.

Leofan men, understandad, þæt ærest cristenra manna  
 gehwylc ah ealra þinga mæste dearfe, þæt he cunne riht  
 ongytan þurh lare and lage and gelyfan anrædlice on  
 5 god ælmihtigne, þe is waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta.  
 and syddan is eac þearf, þæt gehwa understande, hwanan  
 he sylf com, and hwæt he is, and to hwam he geweordan  
 sceal. of eorðan gewurðan ærest geworhte þa, ðe we  
 ealle of coman, and to eorðan we sculan ealle ge-  
 10 weorðan and syddan habban swa êce wite a butan ende,

XIX. *enthalten in BCEK, der anfang auch in M (vgl. anm.); in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> *überschr. f. BC (diese homilie ohne absatz an eine andere angefügt B), Sermo item incipit predicatio M, to eallan folke K* <sup>2</sup> *L. m.] Wulfstan ārcebisceop greted freondlice þegnas on ðeode gehadode and læwede ealle gemæneline, þa ðe him betæhte sindon for gode to wissjanne. and ic bidde eow for godes lufan, þæt ge þises gewrites giman and on hwiltidum hit on gemynde habban, forðam, þeah ðe hit leotlic::: mīnegung þīnce, hit is þeah þearflīc, gīme se, þe wille. Leofan men C (Wulfstan—wille. ist hom. 4 nach Wanley) || L. m. u. þ. f. M* <sup>3</sup> *gehwīlc CM, darüber æurice von sp. hd. E || eallra M || þearfe BCKM || godes riht BCEK* <sup>4</sup> *ongitan BCKM, darüber understonden von sp. hd. E || þ. l. and l. f. MK || lage] þurh godcunde l. C || gelīfan CK || anrædlice f. MK* <sup>5</sup> *ælmihtine E, ælmihtine K || þe is w. and w. e. g.] þe ealle þīnc gesceop and geworhte K || wealdend BCM || eallra M || nach gesceafta ras. von 3 oder 4 bchst. C* <sup>6</sup> *and f. C || siððan C, syppan M, sippan K (K hat in diesem teil der hs., s. 108—122, fast durchweg þ; wenn ð vorkommt, so wird es ausdrücklich angeführt, vgl. s. 123) || is eac þ. þ. f. M || eac] micel K || (to) understande (das to ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E || hwanon K* <sup>7</sup> *syf f. C, es ist in C an dieser stelle eine ras. von 2 bchst. || come C || he (syf) is B || gewyrðan B, gewurðan M, geworpan K* <sup>8</sup> *sceall M, hiermit schliesst M || forþam of C || wurðan (von and. hd. ü. d. z. C) CK || geworhte ærest C || þe BK* <sup>9</sup> *comon C || am rande von moderner hd. Hic Acps Wulfstanus disertē negat tertium locum post hanc vitam C || scylan B, sculon C, sceolan K || gewurðan C, gewyrþan K* <sup>10</sup> *siððan C || über dem ersten und zweiten swa von and. hd. odde E || êce BCK || a B, aa C || buton C*

swa ece blisse, swa hwæder swa we on life ær geearne-  
don. eala, lytel is se fyrst þyses lifes, and lydre is, þæt  
we lufjād and on wunjād, and for oft hit wyrd radost  
forloren, þonne hit wære leofost gehealden. ac utan  
don, swa us mycel þearf is, tyljan þæs, de us næfre ne  
ateorað, lufjan godd eallum mode and eallum mægne  
and wyrcean georne his willan. his wylla is, þæt we āā  
æfter ure agenre þearfe geornlice winnan and þæt geearn-  
jan, þæt we to geladode syn, þæt is heofona rice, dæt  
he hæfd gegearwod ælcum þæra, þe his willan gewyrcd  
her on worulde. utan don eac, swa we þearfe agan,  
beon mildheorte and ælmesgeorne and eadmode and soð-  
fæste and unswicole and rihtwise, þæs þe we magan, on  
eallum dīngum and gedencan, hwæt we behetan, þa  
we fulluht underfengan, oðþon þa, de æt fulluhte ure  
foresprecan wæran; þæt is, þæt we woldan a god lufjan  
and on hine gelyfan and his bebodu healdan and deofol

<sup>1</sup> hwæder *B*, hweþer *K* || þisse *über* life *von and. hd. E*, þisum  
life *K* || geearnodon *C*, -odan *K* <sup>2</sup> litel *C* || first *C* || þises *CK* || *das*  
*hi von* lifes *seht undeutlich B* || and *f. C* || lidre *C* <sup>3</sup> (ealra)  
rapost *K* <sup>4</sup> ealra leofost *K* || (to) gehealden (*das to von and. hd. E*) ||  
uton *CK* <sup>5</sup> micel *BC* || tiljan *BK*, tiljan we *C* || þe *C*, *über d. z. K* ||  
ne *f. E* <sup>6</sup> god *BCK* || eallum mægene and eallum mode *K*, *über*  
eallum *jedesmal von and. hd. mid E* <sup>7</sup> (leofan) wyllan *K* || willa  
*BCK* || is *K* || ā *B*, a *K* <sup>8</sup> jeornlice *K* || wunjan *K* || gegearnjan *K*  
<sup>9</sup> gelapode *C*, gepapode *K* || synd *B*, sindon *K*, *darüber* sundden  
*von sp. hd. E* || heof. rice | heofonan rices mirhþe *K* || þæt *CK*  
<sup>10</sup> (h)afap *K* || gearcod *K* || ælc *K* || þara *BC*, þæra manna *K* ||  
willa *C* || gewyrcað *B*, wircd *C*, gewyrceþ *K* <sup>11</sup> worlde *C*, worulde  
on life *K* || uton *C*, ah uton *K* || eac *BC*, *f. K* || agon *K* <sup>12</sup> ælmæs-  
georne *B* <sup>13</sup> unswic. and gesibsume and *K* || þe *f. K* || we æfre *K* ||  
magon *BC*, magon don *K* <sup>14</sup> þīngum *BCK* || and | uton we *K*,  
*f. CE* || geþencan *BCK* || beheton *C* || þa þa *K* <sup>15</sup> underfengon  
*BCK* || oððon *B*, oððe *C*, oþþe *K* || ða *B* || þe *BCK* || uran full. *K* ||  
ure | ura *K* <sup>16</sup> forespecan *E* || wæron *BC*, wære *E* || and þæt  
is *E* || woldon *K* || ā *BC* <sup>17</sup> hyne *K* || gelyfan *C* || beboda (jorn-  
lice) *K* || *erstes a in* healdan *aus o K* || deofol *B*

ascunjan and his unlara georne forbugan; þis man behæt  
for ælene þæra, þe fulluht underfehð. and ðeah þæt  
cild for geogode spreca ne mage, þonne hit man fullað,  
his freonda forspræc forstent him eal þæt ylce, þe hit  
5 sylf spræce. is þeah mǣ manna, þonne þearf wære, þe  
þises behates gescad ne cunnan. twa word behealdad  
mycel: *abrenuntio* and *credo*.

## XX (44 i).

Leofan men, for ure ealra þearfe Crist com on þis  
lif and for ure neode deað prowode. ær ðam timan  
10 næs ænig man on worulde swa mære, þæt he on ǣn ne  
sceolde to helle, swa he heonan ferde, swa forð ahte  
deofol gewæld ealles manncynnes eal for ure yldrena  
gewyrhtan. ac mycel geþolode durh his mildheortnesse  
Crist for ure þearfe, þa he let hine sylfne bindan and  
15 swingan and on rode ahôn and him ægðer þurhdrifan  
mid isenum næglum ge fêt ge handa and swa to deaðe

<sup>1</sup> onscunjan *K* || *das zweite a von unlara aus e B* || ðis *B* ||  
behæt (*das zweite e auf ras. und von and. hd. B*) *BCE* <sup>2</sup> ælc *K* ||  
þara *BC*, þæra manna þe *K* || þeah *BCK* <sup>3</sup> geogode *BC*, jegoþe  
*K* || specan *EK* || na *K* || mæge *B*, mæg *C* <sup>4</sup> forspræc *C*, forspæc *E*,  
for aspæc *K* || forstynt *K* || eall *B*, *f.* *K* || ilce *B* <sup>5</sup> silf *C*, *f.* *E* ||  
spæce *E* || þeh *B*, *f.* *K* || ma manna *BC*, ma ma ma *K* || ðonne *C*  
<sup>6</sup> dysses *B* || gescead *BK* || cunnon *BK* || behealded *E*, beheald *dash sehr*  
*undeutl. K* <sup>7</sup> micel *BCK* || *nach credo steht* understande se þe cunne *C*

XX. *enthalten in BCEK; in der schreibung bin ich E ge-*  
*folgt.* <sup>8</sup> To folce *CE*, To eallan folke *K*, als überschrift || *absatz*  
*f. B* || menn *K* || ealre *K* || þearfa *B* || and for ure ealre neode vor  
Crist *K* || ðis *C* <sup>9</sup> deað þr. *f. K* || geþr- *C*, prowade *B* <sup>10</sup> æni *E* ||  
worlde *C* || ǣn] an *B*, on *K* <sup>11</sup> scolde *OK* || *hinter helle steht*  
faran *K* || heonan *C* || ferde (of pisan life) *K* <sup>12</sup> mancynnes *BC*,  
mannkines *K* || eall *B* || uran *K* || yldræna *K* <sup>13</sup> gewyrhtum *BC*,  
-on *K* || ac *sehr undeutlich B* || micel *BCK* || (he) geþolode (*das he*  
*ü. d. z. und von and. hd.) C*, geþolade *B* <sup>14</sup> Crist þurh his mildh.  
*B*, Cryst þurh his micelan mildh. *K* || þurh *BCK* || ure (ealræ) *K* ||  
silfne *C* <sup>15</sup> ahon *BK* || ægðer] æiþer *K* <sup>16</sup> mid *ü. d. z. K* || *über*  
*isenum als gl. von sp. hd. irene E* || næglan (*das a aus u*) *K* || fet  
· *BCK* || and hine swa *K* || to *f. B*

cwellan. ac he geswutelode swadeah þy ðriddan dæge,  
a he of deaðe aras, þæt he ægðres geweald hæfd ge  
les ge deaþes.

7

## XXI (44 π = 9).

Leofan men, hwa mæg æfre oðrum furdor freond-  
ype ge cydan, þonne he his agen feorh gesylle and 5  
rh þæt his freond wið deað ahredde? ealle we scoldan  
weorðan ecan deaðe, nære þæt Crist for us deað  
owode; ac he gebohte us þa ealle mid his deorwurðan  
ode of helle wite, and hæfd nu þurh his gyfe manna  
hwylc, gif he geearnjan wylle, heofona rice. ðonne 10  
þince us æfre to mycel, ac us mæg âa to lytel, þæt we  
des þances to gode gedon, forðam ne cunne we næfre  
n geleanjan þa ðing ealle, þe he us gedon hæfd and  
ghwamlice deð and gyt don wile, þær we betst be-  
rfan, gyf we sylfe þæs geearnjan wyllað. 15

<sup>1</sup> gecwellan *K* || ah *K* || geswutelode *C* || þeah *BCK* || ðy *BC*,  
rüber von *sp. hd.* þe *E*, on þam *K* || þriddan *BCK* <sup>2</sup> deaþe  
|| æþer (*das erste e sehr undeutlich*) *K* || hæfd geweald *K* <sup>3</sup> deaðes  
|| dahinter him simble sy lof and wuldor â in ealra worulda  
ruld â butan ende, amen. *B*

XXI. *enthalten in BCEK; in der schreibung bin ich E ge-  
gt.* <sup>4</sup> als überschriften: To folce *CE*, Larspell *B* || absatz f. *K* ||  
leofan m. *C* || meg *K* || oþran (*das a aus u*) *K* <sup>5</sup> -scipe *BC* || ge-  
pan *K* || feorh *etwas undeutlich geworden, eine sp. hd. hat feorh*  
*rande nachgetr.* *B* || gesille *C* <sup>6</sup> þurh *BCK* || über wið steht  
*n sp. hd.* of *E* || aredde *C*, ahréode *K* || sceoldan *BK*, scol(d)on  
*is erste o aus u*) *C* <sup>7</sup> forwurðan *C*, forwyrpan *K* || ecan *B*  
þrowade *B*, geþr- *C* || ah *K* || ða *C* || deorwyrðan (-þ-*K*) *CK*  
blóde *B* || hafþ *K* || gife *BCK* <sup>10</sup> gehwile *C*, darüber von einer  
*hd. gegiue E* || gegearnjan *K* || wile *BC*, wyle *K* || heofonan *K* ||  
nne *CK* <sup>11</sup> na *K* || næfre *C*, (n)æfre *E* || micel *CK* || ah *K* || mæg  
|| â *B*, a vor us *K* || litel *C* <sup>12</sup> þancas *K* || góde gedón *B* || gode  
*d. s. K* || forþam *CK* || *das e von cunne sehr undeutlich B* || cunna *K* ||  
æfre him] him n. *K* <sup>13</sup> ealle þa þing *K* || þing *B*, þinc *C*  
dæighw- *K* || git deþ (git am rande von and. *hd.*) *K* || git *C* ||  
n *B* || ðar *C*, þar *K* || beðurfon (-þ-*C*) *BC* <sup>15</sup> gif *BCK* || silfe *C*,  
*B* || gegearnjan *K* || willað *BCK*

Leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beon georn-  
 fulle ure agenre þearfe, geswican ure synna and forbugan  
 ælc unriht and gebugan georne to rihte; and utan under-  
 standan, þæt nis nan rihtra dom, þonne ure ælc oðrum  
 5 beode, þæt we willan, þæt man us beode. and utan  
 gepencan, þæt we habbað ænne heofonlicne fæder, and  
 þæt we syndan þurh cristendom ealle gebroðra; ðy ne  
 misbeode cristenra manna ænig oðrum ealles to swyde,  
 forðam eal, þæt ænig man oðrum her on unriht to hearne  
 10 geded wordes oððon weorces, eal hit sceal eft mænig-  
 fealdlice derjan him sylfum, butan he hit ær gebete.  
 ac utan gladjan georne god ælmihtigne, habban us soðe  
 sibbe and some gemæne and don â to gōðe þæne dæl,  
 þe we magan, and geearnjan us mid þam êce blisse.  
 15 utan gyman, þæt we urne cristendom clænlice gehealdan,  
 and aweorpan ælcne hæðendom and habban rihtne ge-  
 leafan and lufjan cyricsocne dæges and nihtes oft and  
 gelome and libban þam life, þe scrift us wisige, and

XXII. *enthalten in BCEK (die schlussworte auch in M); in der  
 schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> To folce als überschrift CE || absatz  
 f. BK || Leof. m.] Ah K || uton CK || don eac CE || us þ. is] we micle  
 þearfe agon K || b. g. u. a. þ. f. K <sup>2</sup> geswican B || ura K || synna:  
 (ras. von n) B, sinna C || and f. EK || forbugon K <sup>3</sup> erstes and f. B ||  
 gebugon (das o aus e) K || uton CK || understande E, u(n)derstandan K  
<sup>4</sup> rihtre K || oþran K <sup>5</sup> gebeode K || mann K || gebeode K || uton CK  
<sup>6</sup> habbaþ ealle K || heofonlicne K <sup>7</sup> þurh cristendom sindon K ||  
 syndon (-i-C) BC || þi CK || na K <sup>8</sup> swide (-þ-K) CK <sup>9</sup> eall B ||  
 æni E || unrihte B, rihte K <sup>10</sup> deþ K || wordon E || oððe (-þþ-K)  
 CEK || weorces] dæda BK || eall BK || manig- BK <sup>11</sup> sylfum C,  
 sylfan K || buton CK <sup>12</sup> ah K || uton CK || ælmihtigne E || and  
 habban K <sup>13</sup> hinter gemæne steht and widstandan deofles larum  
 eallum mægne C, and w. d. lare ealle gemæne K || a to gode C,  
 to gode K || þonne BCK <sup>14</sup> magon C || and g. us m. þ. e. b.]  
 þonne beorge we us sylfum wiþ ece wite and gegearnjaþ us heofon-  
 rice K || and von and. hd. E, f. C || ece C <sup>15</sup> uton CK || giman CK ||  
 healdan K <sup>16</sup> aworpan B, awurpan CK || hæpendom C, æpenpen-  
 dom K || das zweite and f. E || hæbbe K || rihtan E <sup>17</sup> cirics- C ||  
 o. a. gel. f. K <sup>18</sup> (ure) scrift (das ure i. d. z. von and. hd.) E,  
 Crist C || gewisige C, wissaþ K

â ađ and wedd wærlice healdan and freolstida and  
 fæstentida rihtlice understandan and ure ælnessan georn-  
 lice dælan and gelæstan bliðum mode gode þa gerihta,  
 þe him to gebyrjan, þæt is se tēoda dæl ealra þara  
 ðinga, þe he us on ðysum lænan life to forlæten hæfð, <sup>5</sup>  
 and ure frumgripan gangendes and weaxendes, and  
 geearnjan us mid þam lytlum mycle mare us sylfum to  
 pearfe. ðonne is þætoecan gyt to understandenne, þæt  
 we eac eadmodlice eal gelæstan on geargerihtan, þæt ure  
 yldran hwilum ær gode behetan, ðæt is sulhælmessan <sup>10</sup>  
 and rompenegas and cyricsceattas and leohtgescota, and  
 se, ðe þæt ðeð, þæt ic ymbe spece, he ðeð him sylfum  
 mycle dearfe. and þæt is witodlice ful soð, gelyfe se,  
 ðe wylle, an tima cymð ure æghwylcum, þæt us wære  
 leofre, þonne eal, þæt we on worulde wiðæftan us læfað, <sup>15</sup>  
 þær we â worhton þa hwile, þe we mihtan, georne, þæt

<sup>1</sup> a *K, f. C, darüber æure von sp. hd. E* || wed *BC*, wed(d)  
*K* || *hint*er wedd *steht* and (*f. K*) word and weorc *CEK* || heoldon  
*K* || *zweites* and *f. CEK* || fro<sup>l</sup>st- *K* <sup>2</sup> ælmissan *K* || jeornlice *K*  
<sup>3</sup> bliþan *K* || gerihtu *B* <sup>4</sup> gebirjan *CK*, gehyrige *E* || þæt is — <sup>5</sup> hæfð  
*f. K* || teoda *BC* || þara *BC* <sup>6</sup> þinga *BC* || þysum *B*, þisum *C* || *über*  
*to forlæten steht von and. hd. gelæned E* <sup>7</sup> *über* frumgr. *steht von*  
*and. hd. wesmes E* || wexendes *BK* <sup>8</sup> geearnjan *K* || litlum *C*,  
 lytlan *K* || m. m.] ece blisse *K* || mycele (-i- *C*) *BC* || us sylf- — <sup>9</sup> -stan-  
 denne *f. K* || silfum *C* <sup>10</sup> þonne *BC* || þar *C* || git *C* <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> þæt we e.  
 e. eal] and uton gyman eac þæt we *K* <sup>13</sup> eall *B* || on gearg-  
*f. K* || -rihtum *BC* <sup>14</sup> hwiþan *undeutl. K* || þæt *CK* || suluh- *K*  
<sup>15</sup> -pænegas *C* || *das zweite* and *f. K* || ciric- *C* || -gesceota (*das a*  
*aus e K*) *BK* <sup>16</sup> *über se steht von and. hd. þe E* || þe *CK* || *erstes*  
 þæt *f. K* || ymbe] eme *K* || sprece *C* || silfum *C*, sylfan *K* <sup>17</sup> micle *B*,  
 micle *CK* || pearfe *BCK* || gewitodlice *K*, witod *B* || ful *f. B* ||  
 gel. se ðe w.] þæt ic nu secgan wille *B* || gelife *C* || *über se steht*  
*von and. hd. þe E* <sup>18</sup> þe *CK* || wille *CK* || ure æg- *darüber von sp.*  
*hd. us alle E* || uran *K* || æghwilcum *C*, æighwilcan *K* <sup>19</sup> eall *BK* ||  
 worlde *C*, wurulde *K* || wiðæftan] æfter *K*, *darüber von and. hd.*  
 æfter *E* || us þonne *B* <sup>20</sup> þar *C*, þæt *K*, *über þær von and. hd.*  
 þæt *E* || â *CE*, a *K* || worhtan *B* || þa hw. — 114 <sup>1</sup> licode] godes willan  
 georne þa hwile, þe we mihton *K* || mihton *BC* || georne *f. B*



god licode. ac þænne we sculan habban anfeald lean  
 þæs, þe we on life ær geworhton. wa ðam þonne, þe ær  
 geearnode helle wite. ðær is ece bryne grimme gemencged,  
 and ðær is ece gryre, ðær is éce æce, and ðær is sor-  
 5 gung and sargung and á singal heof, þær is wanung and  
 granung, ðær is yrmða gehwylc and ealra deofla gedring.  
 wa ðam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; betere him wære,  
 þæt he man nære æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde.  
 nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða,  
 10 þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on ða witu ealles behreosed;  
 and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymd  
 æfre to worulde. ðyder sculan manslagan, and ðider  
 sculan mǎnsworan, þyder sculan æwbrecan and ða fulan

<sup>1</sup> ah *K* || þonne *BCK* || scylan *B*, sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || *über*  
 sceolan *steht* soðlice *K* || andfeald *C* <sup>2</sup> ðæs *C* || ðe *B* || wé *B* || on  
 (pisse) life (*das pisse ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* || geworhton *BK* || þam  
*CK* || *hinter* þonne *steht* þæs þe he æfre geboren wearþ *K* <sup>3</sup> geear-  
 node *C*, gegearnode *K* || þar *CK* || brine *C* || gemænged *C*, gemenmen-  
 ged *K* <sup>4</sup> ðær is *f. K* || þær *B*, þar *C* || éce *B* || grire *C* || þær *B*, and  
 þar *CK* || éce ece *BC*, ece and ece *K* || þær *B*, þar *CK* || sarg. a.  
 sorg. *B* <sup>5</sup> sarg.] sarung *K* || á s. h.] þar is singal heofung *K* || a *B* ||  
*über* singal *als gl. von sp. hd.* æure *E* || heof *B* || *nach* heof *steht*  
 ðær is benda bite and dynta dyne, ðær is wyrma slite and ealra  
 wædla gripe *B* || and þar *CK* || wanung a. granung *K* <sup>6</sup> þær *B*,  
 and þar *C*, and ðær *E*, and *K* || is *f. K* || gehwile *C* || ealra *B* ||  
 deofla] þara fulra gasta *K* || geþring *B*, -ngc *C*, -neg *K* || *hinter* ge-  
 þring *steht* þar is geomerung and wædlung and a singal þoterung *K*  
<sup>7</sup> þam *CK* || ðær *B*, þar *C* || scel *K* || wite *CK* <sup>8</sup> man n. æ. gew.]  
 næfre mann geboren nære *K* || þanne *K* || *über* gewurde *von and. hd.*  
 wære *E* <sup>9</sup> nis — <sup>10</sup> sceal *f. K* || and nis *CE* || *über* life *steht* þisse  
*von and. hd. E* || *über* areccan *von sp. hd.* tellen *E* <sup>10</sup> se *f. C*, á. d.  
*z. von sp. hd.* þe *E* || gebidan *B* || *über* se *von sp. hd.* þe *E* || þe  
*CK* || þa *BCK* || wita *K* || bereosed *C*, gehreoseþ *K* <sup>11</sup> ðe *C* || ænig  
*zweimal*; *das zweite mal* radiert *B*, *f. K* <sup>12</sup> æfre ma *K* || worlde *C* ||  
 ðyder — 115 <sup>4</sup> gebetan *f. B* || sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || þider *das zweite mal*  
*C*, þyder *K* <sup>13</sup> sculon *jedesmal C*, sceolan *jedesmal K* || mansworan *C*,  
 manswican *K* || *hinter* mansw. *steht* and þa heora blaforð beswicap  
 (on ealles folces neode) and hine forlætap his feonda(n) to handa

forlegenan, dider sculan wiccan and bearnmyrðran, dider  
 sculan þeofas and ðeodscadan, ryperas and reafaras and,  
 hrædest to secganne, ealle þa mánfullan, þe god gremjað,  
 butan hy geswican and ðe deoppor gebetan. for godes  
 lufan we biddað manna gehwylcne, þæt he beþence 5  
 georne hine sylfne. utan gecyrran georne fram synnum  
 and god biddan inweardre heortan, þæt he us gebeorge  
 wið þone egsan. utan forfleon geornlice mán and mordor  
 and manslihtas, stala and strudunga and searacræftas,  
 and utan scyldan wið forliger and wið æghwylce fylde, 10  
 and utan lufjan riht georne and ælc unriht ascunjan.  
 utan andettan ure synna urum scriftan þa hwile, þe we  
 magan and motan, and betan and a geswican and dôn  
 to gôde swa mycel, swa we mæst magan; þonne beorge  
 we us sylfum wið ece wite and geearnjað us heofona rice. 15

[::to:: wealde *am rande von and. hd.*] þonne him mæst neod biþ  
 (and) *K* || þider *C* || eawbrecan *K* || þa *CK*

<sup>1</sup> dider — -myrðran *f. K* || þider *das erste mal C* || sculon *C* ||  
 -mirdran *C* || þider *C*, and þyder *K* <sup>2</sup> sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || þeafas  
*K* || þeodscadan (-þ- *K*) *CK* || ryp. a. reaf. *f. K* || riperas *C* <sup>3</sup> radost  
 (-þ- *K*) *CK* || secgenne *K* || þa] þu *K* || manf- *CK* || græmjad *C*,  
 gremjaþ (her on life) *K* <sup>4</sup> buton *CK* || hi *CK* || geswicon *K* || þe  
*CK* || deop.] deowwer *K* <sup>5</sup> lufon *K* || ic bidde *B* || manna — <sup>6</sup> sylfne  
*f. B* || gehwylcne *C* <sup>7</sup> jorne *K* || silfne *C*, sylfne (ær to late *von*  
*and. hd. ü. d. s.*) *K* || uton *CK* || gecirran *C* || sinnum *C*, sinnan *K*  
<sup>8</sup> mid inweardere *K* || gebyrge *B*, *darüber von sp. hd.* ischilde *E*  
<sup>9</sup> ðone *C* || egesan *BK*, *darüber von and. hd.* ece deað *E* || *hinter*  
*egesan am rande von and. hd.* helle wites broga: *K* || utan — <sup>11</sup> ascun-  
 jan *f. B* || uton *CK* || mán *K* || mord *C* <sup>10</sup> strutunga *C*, leasun(c)ga  
*K* || sarocr- *K* <sup>12</sup> uton *C*, uton us *K* || forligre *E* || æghwylce *C*,  
 ælce *K* || filde *C* <sup>11</sup> uton *CK* <sup>12</sup> uton *CK*, *mit utan fängt M wider*  
*an* || a(n)dettan *K* || sinna *CK*, misdæda and synna *M* || urum scr.  
*f. CEKM* || ða *M* || hwyle *M* <sup>13</sup> magon *KM* || moton *CM* || betan georne  
 swa ure scrift us wisige and *M* || a] uton *M*, *f. E* || geswica(n *von and.*  
*hd.*) *K*, geswican æfre ælces yfeles *M* || and dôn — <sup>14</sup> magan *f. K*  
<sup>12-14</sup> don to gôde *B*, don to gode *CM* <sup>14</sup> s. m. s.] þone dæl þe *M* ||  
 micel *C* || mæst *f. M* || magon *CM* || gebyrge *B*, (ge)beorge (*das ge*  
*von and. hd.*) *C*, gebeorge *M* <sup>15</sup> silfum *C*, sylfan *K* || wiþ *MK* || ece  
 wite *BC* || geearnjan *M*, gegearnjaþ *K* || heofena *B*, heofonan *K*,

## XXIII (47).

Utan gelæstan ælce geare ure sulhælmessan fiftene niht on ufan eastran and ure geogude teoþunge be pentecosten and ure eordwæstma be emnihte odde huru be ealra halgena mæssan, and seo ælc heorðpening agifen be Petres mæssedæg to ðam biscopstole ælce geare and ciricsceattas to Martinus mæssan and leohtgesceot þreowa

éce *C* || rice *C* || *hinter rice steht* mid þam eall wealdendan Criste, drihten us to ðam gefylste, amen *M*, *hiermit schliesst M*.

XXIII. *enthalten in BCK (in B folgt es ohne absatz auf 115<sup>15</sup>, in C steht es als selbständige hom. hinter hom. 51, in K hinter hom. 30), es steht ausserdem noch einmal in B an anderer stelle, nämlich mitten in hom. 37 (p. 47 der hs.), ich führe die varianten auch hier an und bezeichne sie mit b; in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt. || To eallum folce C, To e. folke K als überschr. || absatz f. Bb || Utan gelæstan] Vs gebyrð (das a von and. hd.) þæt we ælces þinges ure geogude teoðunge rihtlice gode betæcan b, Leofan men, ælcne þara ic bidde, þe godes ege hæbbe, þæt he understande his agene þearfe, gelæste gode þa gerihtu, þe him to gebirgan on geargerihtum, þæt is C, Ælcne mann ic bidde, þe ænigne godes ege hæbbe (mid him sylfan ü. d. s. von and. hd.), þæt he gelæste gode þa gerihtu, þe him to gebyrð on gerlicum rihtum, þæt is K || ælcan gere K, f. b || suluh- K || XV bC, fyftine K <sup>2</sup> nihtan K || ufon K || eastron K || geogude] jeoþaþ K || teoðunge b, teoþinge C <sup>3</sup> ure eordw.] corn-teoðung b || and corn-teoðung be e. o. latest be e. h. m. and æfre þone teoðan æcer, ealswa seo sulh hit gegā *hinter* ælce geare b || westma C || odde h. be e. h. m. f. B <sup>4</sup> sy bC, sig K || heorðp.] rompenig C, rompenig K <sup>5</sup> Petrus bC || -dæge K || to ð. b. æ. g.] ælþer ge uppon lande ge on ælcan porte be fullan wite K, f. C || *am rande rechts* 7 ::::: ð ::::: scirþ ::::: gel : ser ::::: nu ::::: 7 nis þar nan oder bot to þam men, þe hine æt ::::: buton þ he fare to Rome 7 bringe þone penig to Sc Petres weofode 7 nime gewrit æt papan siddan 7 ::::: þe he to hyrð þam scirþ. 7 beo him siddan sacles *von and. hd. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* ælþer K || þam b <sup>6-8</sup> and c. to M. m. f. C <sup>9</sup> cyrics- bK || to] on K || Martynæs mæssandæge K || *am rande links vor* on Martynæs *steht von and. hd. me scel* gelæstan K || and f. K || leohtg. þ. on g.] þreowa leohtgescota B, f. K || -gescot C, -gesceota b || þriwa C*

on geara: ærest healfpeningwurd wexes to candelmaessan  
 and eft on easteræfen and þriddan side to ealra halgena  
 maessan. and healde man ælces sunnandæges freolsunge  
 fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge and  
 ælcne oðerne mæssedæg, swa he beboden beo. sunnan- 3  
 daga cypinge we forbeodað eac eornostlice and ælc  
 folgemot, butan hit for mycelre nyðpearfe sy. and þæt  
 man ælc beboden fæsten healde, sy hit ymbrenfæsten,  
 sy hit lenctenfæsten, sy hit elles oðer fæsten, mid calre  
 geornfulnessse; and to Scā Marian maessan ælcere and 10  
 to ælces apostoles maessan fæsten, butan Philippi et  
 Jacobi we ne beodað nan fæsten for ðam easterlican  
 freolse; and ælces frigedæges fæsten, butan hit freols  
 sy. and we forbeodað ordal and aðas freolsdagum and  
 ymbrendagum and lenctendagum and rihtfæstendagum 15  
 and fram *aduentum domini* oð *octabas epiphanie* and fram

---

<sup>1</sup> ærest — <sup>2</sup> maessan] þis is Cristes agen gafol, and þyses ah  
 manna gehwyle micle pearfe, þæt he geornlice eall þis gelæste  
 B, f. CK <sup>3</sup> ælces f. B || -unga Bb, -unge K <sup>4</sup> lihtinge b,  
 lyhtinge K <sup>5</sup> mæssand- K || and sunnand- b <sup>6</sup> -dæges C ||  
 cipinge C, cypininge (*das erste n aus r*) K || eac e. f. CK || and æ.  
 folcg. f. K <sup>7</sup> -gemot b || buton CK || micelre CK || neod- bCK,  
 -pearf K || si C, sig K || *hinter* si *steht* þæt man nyde scule C || and]  
 and we forbeodað C, and we heodaþ K <sup>8</sup> *hinter* healde *steht* and  
 hit namman na tobrece, butan hit beo for untrumnesse K || si K ||  
 -ymbrem K <sup>9</sup> si K || lengten C || sy h. oðer fæsten *hinter* ymbrenf.  
 CK || si K || elles f. CK || *hinter* oðer fæsten *steht* and frigedæges  
 (*fridæges* K) fæsten CK <sup>10</sup> jorñf- K || and to Scā — <sup>11</sup> freols  
 sy f. OK || *hinter* ælcere *steht* we scylan fæstan B <sup>12</sup> butan to  
 Phil- b <sup>13</sup> we forb. f. B || o. a. a.] aðas and ordal and wifunga B ||  
 ordol C || *am rande hinter* aðas *von and. hd.* and wifunga b || *hinter*  
*aðas steht* and ælc healic geflit OK, æfre syndan tocwedene B || on  
 freols- K <sup>14</sup> y. a. l. a. rihtf.] rihtymbrendagum B, rihtymbend- C,  
 on rihtymbrenum fæstend- K <sup>15</sup> and fram aduentum — 118 <sup>1</sup> sep-  
 tuagessima] and for feowertinum nyhtan ær haligan dæge K || domini]  
 domini ær middanwintra æt feowertyne niht ofer þa tid .i. usque C ||  
 oð f. C || epiphania C

septuagessima oð fiftene niht ofer eastran. and' beo on þam halgan tidan, eallswa hit riht is, eallum cristenum mannum sib and sôm gemæne, and ælc sacu getwæmed. and eac we lærað, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc under-  
 5 stande, þæt he æfter forðside butan sawulsceatte ne liege on mynstre, ac gelæste man ā pone sawulsceat æt openum pytte. we biddað for godes lufan, þæt ælc cristen man understande georne his agene þearfe, forðam ealle we scylon ænne timan gebidan, þonne us wære leofre,  
 10 þonne eall, þæt on middanearde is, þær we a worhtan

<sup>1</sup> -gesima b || oð] ær halgan dæge C || fiftene] XIII C, feower-  
 tynum K || nihtum K || ofer east.] beon ge eastrode b, on ufan  
 e. K || eastron C || mit eastran schliesst die übereinstimmung der hss.  
*Bb mit CK; die partie, die jetzt folgt, 118<sup>1</sup>—119<sup>11</sup> weicht von der  
 entsprechenden stelle in den beiden hss. CK sehr ab; ich lasse diese  
 hier folgen.* and we lærað, þæt nan cristen man ne beo buton  
 sawlsceatte. and we lærað, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc beo arful  
 fæder and meder and beo on gebeorge earmum wudewum and  
 steopcildum and godes þeowum and godes þearfum. leofan men,  
 uton on ælce wisan georne gode gecweman, þonne geearnige we us  
 silfum ece myrhde, and seo us gelæsted æfre to worlde C, and  
 we :::: beodaþ, þæt nan cristen mann ne beo butan sawulsceatte  
 (þe hit gelæstan mæi *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) [and git *auf rasur*] we  
 læraþ, þæt ælc cristen man beo arful fæder and meder and beo on  
 gebeorhge earmum wydewum (*das y aus u*) and steopcildum and  
 godes þeawum and godes þearfan. uton (*nu ü. d. z. von and. hd.*)  
 on ælce wisan georne gode gecweman, þonne beorge we us sylfan  
 wið ece wite and gegearnjaþ us heofonan rice. god ælmihtig us  
 gefultume, þæt we hit gehealdan motaþ, þæt we motan becuman  
 to þam ecan life, and wite ælc .b. be þam, þe he wille beon wiþ  
 god geborgen, and wiþ Scē Peter, þæt ælc penig cume forþ of þam  
 romfeor on his .b.scire and siþpan þam ærce.b. to handa on Cristes  
 cyrcean; and, locahwa hit gewanje, þæt hit forþ na cume þam  
 arce.b. to handa [: si hit pr.: *stre am rande von and. hd.*], si he  
 Judas gefera, þe Crist belæwde, amen K || *hinter eastran steht* and  
 on herfeste *und auf beiden seiten ein senkrechter strich B* || and  
 beo — <sup>2</sup>getwæmed f. b <sup>4</sup> and f. B || lærað eornostlice b <sup>5</sup> sawls-b  
<sup>6</sup> on mynstre ne l. b <sup>7</sup> ic bidde B, leofan men, eac ic bidde b  
<sup>9</sup> scylan b || gebidan b <sup>10</sup> ā worhton b

þa hwile, þe we mihton, georne godes willan; ac þonne we scylan habban anfeald lean<sup>1</sup> þæs, þe we on life ær geearnoden. utan beon arfulle fæder and meder and beon on gebyrge earmum wudewum and steopcildum and helpa georne earmum mannum, ælpeodigum and utan cymenum. utan hlywan ofcalene and wæfan nacode and syllan mete þam gehingredum and drenc þam ofþyrstum. utan frefrian ahwæneðe and hyrtan ormode, alysan gehæfte, gif us to ðam gehagje; and soce geneosjan and forðferede þearfan mildheortlice cestjan and syddan bebyrian. se de þus deð, he deð him sylfum micle þearfe.

## XXIV (56, 45, 46).

Utan don eac, swa we gyt læran willað; utan beon a urum hlaforde holde and getreowe and æfre eallum mihtum his wurdscipe ræran and his willan wyrcean, forðam eall, þæt we æfre for rihtlaforðhelde doð, eal we hit doð us sylfum to mycelre þearfe, forðam ðam bið witodlice god hold, þe bið his hlaforde rihtlice hold; and eac ah hlaforða gehwylc þæs for micle þearfe, þæt

<sup>1</sup> ac — <sup>2</sup> geearnoden f. B <sup>3</sup> ac utan b || beon — meder and f. b <sup>4</sup> gebyrge b <sup>5</sup> uta das erste mal B || cumenum b <sup>6</sup> ormode b <sup>7</sup> þam onhagige b || gen(e)osjan b <sup>10</sup> cystjan b <sup>11</sup> mit þearfe schliesst das stück in b

XXIV. enthalten in BCEK (in B schliesst es sich ohne absatz an das vorhergehende an, in CEK folgt es ohne absatz auf 115<sup>15</sup>; vgl. anm.). in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt. <sup>12</sup> Utan — willað] And get ic eow læran wille B || Uton CK || eac] git K || git CK || utan f. CEK || be(on) K <sup>13</sup> a hinter hlaforde CE, f. K || kinehlaforde K || hold K || getrywe CE, getriwed (das d sehr klein von and. hd.) K || æfre f. CEK || eallan K <sup>14</sup> mihte K || his] heora C || weordscype E, wyrpscepe (das zweite y aus i) K || aræran C, uparæran K || and his w. w. f. K || his] heora C || rihtlice wyrcean CE <sup>15</sup> eall — <sup>16</sup> þearfe f. CEK <sup>16</sup> forðam f. B || þam CEK <sup>17</sup> gewitodl- K || hold: das erste mal (ras. von e) B, hold aus hord E || de C || rihtlice his hlaforð. K <sup>18</sup> and f. B || eac f. K || gehwylc C || þæs for] swiðe C, swyðe E, swiþe K || micle CEK

he his men rihtlice healde. and we biddað and beodað,  
 þæt godes þeowas, þe for urne cynehlaford and for eal  
 cristenfolc þingjan scylan and be godra manna ælmessan  
 libbað, þæt hy þæs georne earnjan, libban heora lif swa,  
 5 swa bec him wisjan, and swa, swa heora ealdras hym  
 tæcan, and began heora þeowdom georne, þonne magon  
 hy ægþer ge hym sylfum wel fremjan ge callum cristenum  
 folce. and we biddað and beodað, þæt ælc cild sy binnan  
 þrittigum niðum gefullad; gif hit þonne dead weorde  
 10 butan fulluhte, and hit on preoste gelang sy, þonne  
 ðolige he his hædes and dædbete georne; gif hit þonne  
 þurh maga gemeleaste gewyrðe, þonne þolige se, ðe hit  
 on gelang sy, ælcere eardwununge and wræcnige of earde  
 oððon on earde swiðe deope gebete, swa biscop him  
 15 tæce. eac we lærað, þæt man ænig ne læte unbiscopod  
 to lange; and witan þa, ðe cildes onfôn, þæt heo hit

<sup>1</sup> *hinter* healde *steht* þæt he na gebeode heom unriht: (*ras. von e*)  
 to micel *K* || ic bidde and beode *B*, we lærað and beodað *C*, we l. and we  
 beod. *E*, we beod. and l. *K* <sup>2</sup> urne cyneh.] :rn: hlaforð ::::: (*nach*  
 hlaforð *ras. von 6 oder 7 bchst., es scheint 7* for eal *noch einmal ge-*  
*standen zu haben*) *K* <sup>3</sup> cristenan folc(e) *K* || sculon *C*, -an *E*, sceolan  
*K* || goddra *C*, goddera *K* <sup>4</sup> hi *CEK* || ðæs *E* || jearnjan *K* <sup>5</sup> bec him]  
 heom (*am rande vom schreiber nachgetr.*) bec us (*das us radiert, aber*  
*noch deutlich zu lesen C*), heom heora bec *K* || wisjað *C*, wiss(j)an *K* ||  
 swa swa *f. CEK* || hym *hinter* swa *B*, heom *CEK* <sup>6</sup> bigan *K* ||  
 swyþe jorne *K* || magan *E* <sup>7</sup> hi *CK* || ægðer *CE*, æiþer *K* || heom  
*CEK* || sylfum *C*, sylfan *K* || ge] and *K* <sup>8</sup> and] eac *K* || ic bidde  
 and beode *B* || biddað and *f. OEK* || sig *K* || binnon *C* <sup>9</sup> þritigum  
*K*, XXX *E*, seofan *B* || gefullod *CEK* || gyf *E*, and gif *K* ||  
 þonne hit *E* || wurde *CE*, wirþe *K* <sup>10</sup> buton *CK* || gelancg *K* ||  
 si *K* <sup>11</sup> þolige *CE*, þolje *K* || hades *CEK* || dedbete *E* || jorne *K*  
<sup>12</sup> gimeliste *C*, gymeleaste *E*, jymeleaste *K* || wýrde *C*, weorde *E* || þolige]  
 wite *C*, wite *EK* || þe *CK* || h. on] on hit *K* <sup>13</sup> sig *K* || ælcere e. a. w. of e.  
 o. on e.] gif (gyf *E*) he his sylfes (-y- *EK*) recce (recge *E*), þæt he  
*CEK* (*in K steht dies hinter* tæce) || ælcere (*das aus e*) *B* <sup>14</sup> swyðe  
 (-þ- *K*) *EK* || bete *K* || biscop] .ð. *K* <sup>15</sup> ic lære *B*, we heodað (-þ- *K*)  
*CEK* || man] me *K* || *hinter* ænig *steht ü. d. z. von and. hd.* cild *B*,  
 ænig man *K* || na *K* || læte *CEK* || unbiscopod *CE*, unbisceow *K*  
<sup>16</sup> witon *C* || ða *C* || þe *C*, þa *K* || onfon *CE*, onfop *K* || hi *CK*, hy *E*

on rihtan geleafan gebringan and on gôðan þeawan and  
on þearfican dædan and â forð on hit wisjan to ðam,  
þe gode licige and his sylfes ðearf sy; þonne beoð heo  
rihtlice ealswa hy genamode beoð, godfæderas, gif hy  
heora godbearn gode gestrynað. 5

God is ure ealra fæder, and he gecyðde þæt þa,  
þa he asende his agen bearn hider, Crist of heofenum,  
and her weard man geboren þurh þæt clæne mæden,  
Scā Marian, and he for eall mancyn deað<sup>1</sup> prowade and  
us ealle þa þurh his deað alysde of ecan deaðe and 10  
us gestrynde to ecum life. ðurh clæne mæden Crist  
weard geboren, and þurh clæne fulluht we syndon cristene  
gewordene; þæt we scylon eac on ealre clænnesse healðan,  
gif we aht gefaran scylan. Crist þrowade for us synleas,  
þonne mote wê be gewyrhtum fela for urum synnum 15

<sup>1</sup> bringan *K* || godan *CEK* || þeawan *E*, dædan *K* <sup>2</sup> þearflicum *K* || *hinter* þearfl. d. *steht* and tæcan heom pater noster and credo in deum *K* || a *CK* || on *f. K* || wisjan] wenjan *K* || þam *EK* <sup>3</sup> g. l. a. h. s. ð.] heom (him *darüber von and. hd.*) þearflic *K* || licje *E* || silfes *C* || þearf *CE* || sig *K* || *hinter* sy *steht* and tæcan him pater noster and credon *CE* || hi *CK*, hy *E* <sup>4</sup> rihtl-*f. B* || ealswa hy *f. K* || hi *C* || beoð *f. K* || gyf *E* || hi *C*, hig *K* <sup>5</sup> -bern *K* || *hinter* gestrynaþ *am rande* hali drihten gemiltsje us eall, *dicht hinter* eall *ist der rand abgeschnitten K*, mit gestrynað *schliesst die predigt in CEK*; *vgl. anm.*

<sup>6</sup> God — 122 <sup>10</sup> amen (*in BK* enthalten, *vgl. anm.*) *schliesst sich in B ohne absatz an das vorhergehende an, in K erscheint es in etwas abweichender gestalt und zerfällt in zwei selbständige homilien (45 und 46 bei Wanley)* || To eallum folke *als überschr. K* || God] Georne we witan, þæt god *K* || ura *K* || *hinter* fæder *steht* and we geswuteljaþ, swa we pater noster singaþ, þæt we þæs gelyfaþ *K* || *hinter* gec. þæt *steht* ful mildelice *K* <sup>7</sup> Crist *hinter* asende *K* || bearn: *K* || heofonum *K* <sup>8</sup> werþ *K* || þæt *f. B* <sup>9</sup> he *f. K* || eal *K* || mankin *K* || syþþan deaþ *K* || *hinter* þrowade *steht* ealswa ic ær sæde *B* <sup>10</sup> deaþ us *K* <sup>11</sup> us ges.] gerymde us *K* || ecan *K* <sup>12</sup> sind *K* <sup>13</sup> þæt] and *K* || sceolan *K* || us eac *K* <sup>14</sup> sceolan *K* || and utan gemunan eac gelome, þæt Crist *K* || þrowode *K* || swyþe sinleas *K* <sup>15</sup> motan *K* || we *K* || huru feala *K* || sinnum hwilan *K*



prowjan and þoljan and æt gode geearnjan, þæt he us  
purh his micelan mildheortnesse huru wid ecne deað  
ahredde and us on ðam toweardan life reste geunne.

- (46) Utan ðôn, swa us mycel þearf is, habban us á on  
 5 gemynde þone timan, þe us toweard is. ðonne se earma  
 lichama and seo sawel hi todælað, þonne us forlætað  
 ealle ure weoruldfreond and nede scylon: ne magon hy  
 us þonne ænige gôðe, ac bið æt gode anum gelang eal,  
 hwæt we gefaran scylon. him symle sy lof and wuldor  
 10 in ealra worulda woruld á butan ende, amen.

## XXV (50).

## To folce.

Leofan men, understandað ærest, hu mycel þearf is  
cristenum mannum, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescâð witan,

<sup>1</sup> þoljan and ealles we sceolan gode þancjan, gif we riht ðoþ  
 7 æt him gegearnjan *K* || us *steht hinter* mildh. *K* <sup>2</sup> mic- *f. B* || huru  
*f. K* <sup>3</sup> ahr-] gescylde *K* || geunne. uton on ælcne wisan nu georne  
 gode gecweman, þonne beorge we us sylfe wiþ ece wite (7) gegearnjaþ  
 us heofonan rice *K*

<sup>4</sup> To eallan *f. K* || *abs. f. B* || U. d. s. us m. þ. is] Uton beon  
 geore þancle on ælce wisan to ure agenre þearfe and geswican  
 ura sinna and *K* || us *f. K* || a *K* <sup>5</sup> am rande *hinter* to von toweard  
*steht* geor: fulle *v. a. h. K* || d.] þæt is þonne *K* <sup>6</sup> tod.] totwæmaþ  
*K* || þonne we witon ful georne, þæt us forl. 7 nyde sculan 7  
 e(a)lle u. woruldfrynd ne m. hi *K* <sup>7</sup> ænigan gode ah *K* || eall *K*  
<sup>8</sup> hw.] þæt *K* || sceolan *K* || him — <sup>10</sup> amen] uton þæt gefencan oft and  
 gelome and god lufjan mid inwerdere heortan ofor ealle oþre þing and  
 his willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magon. þonne geleanað he hit  
 (us) on þam ecan life on þære heofonlicere blisse a butan ende *K*

XXV. *enth. in CEK. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. was  
 ich zu s. 108<sup>6</sup> über den gebrauch von þ in K bemerkte, gilt nicht  
 mehr; vgl. anm.* <sup>11</sup> To eallum *f. K* <sup>12</sup> L. m. habbað æfre anrædne  
 geleafan on ænne god and under- *CE* || menn *K* || -standan *C* || ær.]  
 geornlice *CE* || micel *CK* || is *hinter* man. *E* <sup>13</sup> eallum cr. *K* ||  
 hi *C* || -scad *C*, -scead *K*

and þæt hy rihtne geleafan cunnan and ðæne fæstræðlice healdan. forðam nah ænig man mid rihte to fulljanne hæþenne man, gyf he ylde and andgyt hæfd. þæt he geleornjan mæg, hwæt fulluht mæne, and hwæt riht geleafa sy, ær þam byre, þe he wite eal, hwæt hit behealde; <sup>5</sup> ac syððan he bið fulluhtes wel wyrde, syððan he mid rihtan geleafan hit wel understood. ðonne agan þa micle pearfe, þe on geogode gefullode weorþað, þæt hi georne leornjan, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescad witan, syðþan hy ða ylde and þæt andgyt habbað, þæt hy <sup>10</sup> leornjan magan. forðam se man, þe ne can þæs gescad, he ne færð naht, butan he geleornige, þæt he cunne his cristendom witan. ac þæt bið cristenes mannes pearf, þæt he smeage âa ymbe cristendom georne and acsje georne, hwæt him sy to ðonne and hwæt to forganne, <sup>15</sup> and smeage gelome, hu þeos woruld ærest gewurde, and swa forð, þæt he wite, hu Crist to mannum come, and eal, hwæt he on life adreah for ure pearfe, and hu he

<sup>1</sup> and *f. C* || hi *CK* || cunnon *C* || þone *C*, þæne *K* || fæstræd- *CK* <sup>2</sup> haldan *E* || -þam *K* || fulgenne *K* <sup>3</sup> hædene *C* || mann *K*, *dahinter* to raðe butan (-on *C*) þe (de *C*) nearwre neod geweorde (-wurde *C*) *CE* || gif *CK* || -git *CK* <sup>4</sup> leornjan mæg *K* <sup>5</sup> sig *K* || ær þ. b. þe] ne huru ær he geleornje (-nige *C*) þæt *CE* || eall *K* || *hinter* behealde *steht* ne beo man þæs fulluhtes to rað *C*, ne beo man þæs fulluhtes to hræd butan oferneod geweorde *E* <sup>6</sup> ac] ah *K* || siððan *CK* || sið- *C* <sup>7</sup> rihtes *K* || wæl *K* || -standænt *aus* -standan *K* || þonne *CK* || ða *C* <sup>8</sup> micle *CK* || geogude *C*, geoge *K* || -fullede (*das letzte e von and. hd.*) *K* || wurdað *C*, wyrðaþ *K* || hig *C* <sup>9</sup> jorne *K* || þæt hy h. f. g. w. *f. K* || hi *C* <sup>10</sup> siððan *CK* || hi *K* || þa *CK* || ylða *K* || þæt *f. K* || -git *CK* || hig *C*, hi *K* <sup>11</sup> magon *CK* || -þam *K* || na *K* || -scad *CK*, *dahinter* ne næfd (nafad *C*) rihtne geleafan *CE* <sup>12</sup> gefærd *E* || buton *C* || cunne h. c. w.] hine cunne and hine syððan (sið- *C*) rihtlice healde *CE* <sup>13</sup> ac þæt] a *K* <sup>14</sup> smeage] mæge *K*, *darüber von me. hd.* þenche *E* || âa] a *K* || jorne *und darüber von and. hd.* smægan *K* || axsige *C*, axje *K* <sup>15</sup> jornlice gehadode menn *K* || sig *K* || and *f. K* || forgagenne *K* <sup>16</sup> smæge *K* || gel.] georne *E* || world *C* || -wyrde *K* <sup>17</sup> become *K* <sup>18</sup> eall *K* || hwæt] þæt *K* || (a)dreah *K* || ure þ.] urum sinnum *K* || hu ð. *d. z. von and. hd. K*

for us deað þrowode, and hu he of deaðe aras, and hu  
 he to heofonum astah, and hu he þanan eft to ðam  
 miclum dome cymð, þe we ealle to sculon. on þam dome  
 witodlice he eowað us his blodþan sidan and his þyrlan  
 5 handa and ðæne þyrnenan helm and ða sylfan rode, þe  
 he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne  
 anrædlice witan æt us, hu we him þæt geleanodon, and  
 hu we urne cristendom gehealden habban. wel þam  
 þonne, þe hyne wel gehealden hæfd, and wa ðam þonne,  
 10 þe his ær nolde giman, swa swa he sceolde. ac utan  
 don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban æfre fulne hiht on  
 god ælmihtigne and rihtne geleafan and lufjan hine ofer  
 ealle opre þing and his wyllan wyrcan, swa we  
 geornost magon, þonne habbað we heofonan rice a buton  
 15 ænde, amen.

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> fur us d. þ.] on rode ahangen weard *E* || hu he of — <sup>2</sup>  
 astah] he to heofonum astah and hu he of deaðe aras *E* <sup>3</sup> þanan  
 eft *f. K* || þanon *C* || þam *K* <sup>4</sup> micclan *C*, micclan *K* || þe]  
 þær *K* || sceolan *K* || on] to und darüber von and. *hd.* on domes  
 dæge *K* || ðam *C* || über dome von and. *hd.* gan *K* <sup>5</sup> eow(ð)  
*K* || blodigan *CK* || his (das zweite mal) ü. d. z. *K* <sup>6</sup> þone *CK* ||  
 þyrnan *K* || þa *CK* || sylfan *C* <sup>7</sup> ure n. on ah. w.] us on þrowode  
 (dead) *K* || wyle *K* <sup>8</sup> über anrædl. als *gl.* instanten *E* ||  
 geleanodon *K*, darüber von me. *hd.* igeolden *E* <sup>9</sup> cristendon *K* || ge-  
 healdan *E*, (ge)healdan *K* || þam] him *K* <sup>10</sup> hine *CK* || gehealdan  
*EK* || þam *CK* || þonne *f. K* <sup>11</sup> gyman ær nolde *E* || noldæ aus  
 nolda: (ras. von n?) *K* || hi sceoldan *K* || scolde *C* || uton *C* <sup>12</sup> micel  
*CK* || æfre *f. E* || fulne hiht — <sup>13</sup> ænde, amen] anrædne geleafan  
 and fulne hiht on urne drihten. and se, þe þurh lædenlare rihtne  
 geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and  
 cweðe þus gelome: Credimus u. s. w. (hiermit fängt in *C* hom. 51 an;  
 vgl. s. 126<sup>2</sup>) *C*, anrædne geleafan and ful(ne) hiht on urne drihten.  
 and se, ðe þurh ledenlare rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne,  
 geleornige huru on englisc and cweðe þus gelome: redimus (der  
 anfangsbuchstabe *C* fehlt) in unum deum, patrem et filium et  
 spiritum sanctum f̃q̃r (für et reliqua?). þis is awriten on ðære  
 penitentiale *E* <sup>14</sup> jornost *K* || þonne habbat we heofonan rice  
 über d. zeile *K*

## XXVI (51).

## To eallum folke.

Leofan menn, understandað georne, eallswa eow mycel ðearf is, þæt ge eowres cristendomes gescead witan, and ge eac geleornjan, þæt ge cunnan, þæt ælc cristen man mid rihte cunnon sceall, þæt is, *pater noster* 5 and *credo in deum*; and butan ge hit on leden geleornjan magan, geleornjað hit huru on englisc þus: eala ure fæder, þe on heofonum eart, & sy ðin nama ecelice gebletsod, and ðin ricedôm ofer us rixje symble, and ðin willa gewyrðe, swa swa on heofonum, eac swa on eorðan. 10 geunn us to þissum dæge dæghwamlices fostres, and us gemildsa, swa swa we miltsjað þam, ðe wið us agyltaþ, and ne læt ðu us costnjan ealles to swyðe, ac alys us fram yfele, amen. a sy lof and wuldor fæder and suna and halgum gaste, swa swa on fruman wæs and gyt is 15 and symble bið in ealra worulda woruld, amen.

Leofan men, utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban ân-rædne geleafan and fulne hiht on urne drihten. and

XXVI. in GK und zum teil in C enthalten. in C schliesst sich die zweite hälfte dieser hom. (das vaterunser fehlt) ohne absatz an hom. 50 an. in der schreibung bin ich G gefolgt. <sup>1</sup> To e. f.] Be ðæs halgan sunnandæges gebede G <sup>2</sup> men K || -standaþ K || georne] ærest K || eallswa — <sup>3</sup> sceall] hu micel þearf is eallum cristenum (mannum), þæt hi cunnon, þæt ælc cristen man ah to cun(en)ne K <sup>4</sup> credan K || buton K || leornjan magon K <sup>5</sup> -njaþ K || þus f. K || pater noster eala K <sup>6</sup> a K || sig þin K <sup>7</sup> þin ricedom K || rixhe simle K || þin K <sup>8</sup> eorþan K <sup>9</sup> geun K || þisan K || dæihw- K <sup>10</sup> -miltsa K || (we) gemiltsjaþ K || þe K || wiþ K || agiltað K <sup>11</sup> na let þu K || swiþe K || ah alys K <sup>12</sup> hinter amen steht gloria patri et filio et spiritui sancto G, si hit swa K || sig K || sunu K <sup>13</sup> haligum K || and gyt is f. K <sup>14</sup> simle is on ealra on ealra K || amen f. K <sup>15</sup> absatz nur in G || Leofan — 126 <sup>16</sup> gelome f. K || Leof. men] Ac (hiermit fängt C an, vgl. s. 124, wo ich die stelle Ac uton — 126 <sup>17</sup> credimus schon vollständig gegeben habe) C || uton C || micel C <sup>18</sup> æfre anrædne C

se, ðe þurh ledenspræce rihtne geleafan understandan ne  
 cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cweðe þus gelome:  
*credimus in unum deum, patrem et filium et spiritum*  
*sanctum.* we gelyfað on ænne god ælmihtigne, þe ealle  
 5 þingc gesceop and geworhte. and we gelyfað and georne  
 witan, þæt Crist, godes sunu, to mannum com for ealles  
 mancynnes ðearfe; and we gelyfað, þæt hine clæne  
 mæden gebære, Sancta Maria, þe næfre nahte weres ge-  
 manan. and we gelyfað, þæt he mycel gedolode and  
 10 stidlice þrowode for ure ealra neode. and we gelyfað,  
 þæt hine man on rode ahenge and hine to deade  
 acwealde and hine syððan on eorðan bebyrigde, and we  
 gelyfað, þæt he to helle ferde and ðærof gehergode  
 eal, þæt he wolde. and we gelyfað, þæt he syððan of  
 15 deade arise; and we gelyfað, þæt he æfter þam to  
 heofonum astige. and we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt  
 he on domes dæg to ðam micclan dome cymð. and we  
 gelyfað, þæt ealle deade men sculon þonne arisan of  
 deade and þone myclan dom ealle gesecan. and we  
 20 gelyfað, þæt ða synfullan sculon þanon on an to helle  
 faran and ðær á syððan mid deoflum wunjan on byrnen-  
 dum fyre and on ecan forwýrde, and ðæs ænig ende ne

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> þe C || lædenlare C <sup>4</sup> gelif- C, -aþ K <sup>5</sup> ðinc G, þingc  
 K || gescop CK || -lifað C <sup>7</sup> mann- K || þearfe CK || -lifað C  
<sup>8</sup> gebære clæne mæden C || (gebære) K <sup>9</sup> gelif- C, -aþ K || micel  
 gepol- CK <sup>10</sup> stiþ- K || and f. C || gelif- C, -aþ K <sup>11</sup> ahenge K,  
 aheng G || deape K <sup>12</sup> acwealdan G || siðð- C, syþþ- K || eorþan K ||  
 -birigde C, -byride K <sup>13</sup> gelif- C, -aþ K || þar- CK <sup>14</sup> gelif- C,  
 -aþ K || siðð- C, siþþ- K <sup>15</sup> deape K || aras G || gelif- C, -aþ K  
<sup>16</sup> ástah G || gelif- C, -aþ K || and georne w. f. K <sup>17</sup> dæge G,  
 dæg K || þam CK || micclan C, micle K || cymþ K <sup>18</sup> gelyfaþ K,  
 witan C || sceolon K || þonne ar. of d. and f. K <sup>19</sup> micclan C,  
 micelne K <sup>20</sup> gelyfaþ K, witan C || þa K || sin- C, -fulle K || sceolan  
 K || þonne on an þanon C || on] an K <sup>21</sup> þar CK || a siððan C,  
 f. K || wun-] drohtnjan K || on ecan forwyrde and on byrnen-  
 dum fyre K || birn- C <sup>22</sup> fire C || and f. G || ecan forwirde C || þæs  
 CK || ænig] nan K

cymð æfre to worulde. and we gelyfað, þæt ða godan and ða wel cristenan, þe her on worulde gode wel gewemdon, þonne on an sculon into heofonum faran and ðær syððan wununge habban mid gode sylfum and mid his englum á on ecnesse, amen.

Ælc cristen man ah mycle pearfe, þæt he dis wite, and ðisses rihtlice gelyfe; and se, ðe his credan elles ne cunne, geleornige huru, þæt he hine ðus cunne. and utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban æfre rihtne geleafan and fulne hiht on god ælmihtigne and lufjan 10 hine ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan á wyrcean, swa we geornost magan. þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofost byð. him sy lof and wuldor áá butan ende, amen.

<sup>1</sup> cimp *K* || æfre ma *K* || worlde *C*, worolde *K* || gelyfaþ *K*, witan *C* || þa *K*. <sup>2</sup> þa *CK* || wel *f. G* || worlde *C*, woralde (*das a aus o*) *K*. <sup>3</sup> on an] an(n)an (*das 2. a aus u*) *K*, dahinter hi *C* || sceolan *K* || into] to *K*. <sup>4</sup> þar *CK* || siðð- *C*, siþþ- *K* || -uncge *K* || silf- *C*, -an *K*. <sup>5</sup> áá *C*, a *K* || amen *f. K*

<sup>6</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || miccle *K*, *f. C* || þis *CK* || wite] cunne *K*. <sup>7</sup> þises *CK* || -life *C* || þe *CK* || credon *C*. <sup>8</sup> geleorne *K* || huru þæt he — <sup>14</sup> amen] hine huru þus on englisc, ealswa hit awriten is. and uton æfre habban fulne hiht and fulne geleafan on god ælmihtigne, and lufjan hine ofer ealle oðre þing. þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofast biþ, on heofonan rice mid ecere blisse a buton ende, amen. *K* || þus *C* || and utan — <sup>18</sup> amen] and utan don, swa us micel þearf is, beon gepancole on ælce wisan ure agenre pearfe and habban us áá on gemynde pone timan, þe us toweard is: þæt is, þonne se earma lichama and seo sawl hi toðæled; þonne we witan ful georne, þæt us forlætæð and nide sculon ealle ure worldfrynd: ne magan hi us þonne ænige gode, buton hig for ða sawle hwæt don willan, ac bið æt gode gelang eal, þæt we ðonne gefaran sculon. uton þæt gepencan oft and gelome and áá god lufjan mid inweardre heortan ofer ealle oðre þingc and his willan geornlice wircean. þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofost bið. him si lof and wuldor áá buton ende, amen (*vgl. hom. 46*) *C*. <sup>10</sup> gode *G*

## XXVII (48).

## To eallum folce.

Eala leofan men, understandað, þæt soð is, hit wæs  
 nu fela geara, þæt on þisse þeode rixode unrihta fela,  
 and we eac forðam habbað fela bersta and bismra ge-  
 5 biden, and gif we ænige bote gebidan sculon, þonne  
 mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær þisum  
 didon. forðam ær þisum wæs gehwar swicdom swidra,  
 þonne wisdom, and þuhte hwilum wisost, se þe wæs  
 swicolast and se þe litelicost cude leaslice hiwjan unsod  
 10 to soðe and undom deman oðrum to hýnde. ne beaht  
 nu for oft gesib þam sibban þe ma, þe fremdan, ne fæder  
 his bearne ne hwilum bearn his agenum fæder, ne broðor  
 oðrum; ne ure ænig his lif ne fadode, swa swa he scolde.  
 and þi is þisse ðeode fela hearma onsæge. ne dohte

XXVII. *enthalten in CK; der schluss findet sich auch in N; zum grossen teil ist das stück auch in A mitten in hom. 35 enthalten (hiervon sind die varianten an dieser stelle nicht angegeben, vgl. hom. 35). in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> To eallan folke K <sup>2</sup> Eala — soð is f. K <sup>3</sup> feala K || geara aus geare K || þissere K || rixodan unrihta feala K <sup>4</sup> forþam ü. d. z. K || habbaþ (swyde) feala K || byrsta K || bysmora K <sup>5</sup> ænig K || gebide K || sceolan K <sup>6</sup> moton (-on aus e) (we) K || þæt K || godode K || earn-] secan K || bet] swiþor K || þysum dydan K <sup>7</sup> -þam K || swic- swid-] mid us manegan swicdom(as) swiþor K <sup>8</sup> wisdom(an) K <sup>9</sup> ealra swicolost K || and f. K || litel- f. K || cuþe K || mid lyttan listwrence hiwjan K || unsod to sosoþe K <sup>10</sup> and undom — hýnde f. K || beorh K <sup>11</sup> gesib — fremdan ne f. K <sup>12</sup> hwilan K || (agenan) ü. d. z. von and. hd. K || bropar oþrum K <sup>13</sup> æni K || sceolde K, am. rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter sceolde steht na se gehadoda regolice ne se [la]jeweda lahlice (das la ist abgeschnitten; die ligatur æ, nicht a e, hat in der hs. gestanden; der 1. teil davon ist weg, der 2. ist noch da) K <sup>14</sup> is] wæs C || þissere þeode feala K || na K

hit ær þisum inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hungor,  
 bryne and blodgite on gewelhwilcan ende oft and gelome;  
 and us stalu and cwalu, hól and hete and ripera reafiac  
 derede swide pearle, and us unwidera for oft weoldon  
 unwæstma. forþam on þisum earde wæs; swa hit þincan 5  
 mæg, unrihta fela and tealte getriwða æghwar mid  
 mannum. fela syn forsworene and swide forlogene and  
 wed eac abrocene oft and gelome; and þæt is gesyne on  
 þisse þeode, þæt us godes irre hetelice on sit, gecnawe,  
 se þe cunne. ac uton don, swa us þearf is, beon 10  
 ymbe þa bote, geswican unrihtes and gebugan to rihte,  
 þonne geearnige we, gif we þæt willað, sona godes mildse.  
 uton helpan ure silfra þa hwile, þe we magon and motan,  
 þi læs we forwurdan, þonne we læst wenan. la leofan  
 men, hwæt, we ful georne witan, þæt nu fela geara men 15  
 na ne rohton for oft, hwæt hi worhton, ac weard þes  
 ðeodscipe swide forsingod þurh morddæda and þurh  
 mandæda, þurh stala and ðurh strutunga, þurh gitsunge

~~~~~  
 1 ah K 2 -gyte K || gewelhwilca C, gehwylcum K || oft and  
 gel. f. K 3 hol K || ryperas and K 4 deraþ K || swyþe K || and  
 us unwid. — unwæstma f. K 5 þisan K || wæs is K || þincan K  
 6 mæ(i)g K || feala K || tealte] feawe K || getriþa K || æihwær K 7 feala  
 sind K || swiþe K || and (*das zweite mal*) f. K 8 abrocene K || and  
 (*das zweite mal*) f. K || on þisse þeode] þæt ic soþ secge, gelyfe,  
 se þe wille K 9 yrre K || sitt K || gecn. se þe c. f. K 10 ah K ||  
 micel þearf K 11 ymbe] eme K || gebugon jorne K 12 geearnjad  
 K || þæt f. C || wyllað K 13 uton — 14 witan f. K 15 þæt] hit  
 wæs K || feala geara on þyssere ::::: (þeode) þæt menn K 16 na  
 (*über d. s. doch vielleicht vom schreiber*) C, f. K || rohtan K || for  
 oft f. C || weard] his K || þes aus þeos K 17 -syngod K || and þurh  
 mandæda — 130 9 amen] and þurh yfele heafodmenn and þurh  
 ryperas [*am rande von and. hd.* and reaferas and þurh yfele gerefan  
 and þurh unrihta gemetu and þurh mansylena ut of þisan earde  
 on. odr:: land to þeowete. wa heom, þæs þe hy æfre gewyrdan  
 to men geborene, þe þas þing nu begað, ford æt he::a ende. and  
 þurh false witian (? *das wort ist undeutl.*) and gewihta and þurh  
 yfele mynteras] þurh misdæda, swa hit þincan mæg. ac uton ealle  
 don, swa hit ure agen þearf his, beon embe þa bote, geswican un-



and þurh gifernessa, þurh mansilena and þurh fela misdæda, durh manslihtas and þurh mægslihtas, þurh hlaforðswicas and þurh scarocræftas, þurh swiðomas and þurh undomas, þurh hadbricas and ðurh æwbricas, þurh siblegera and þurh mistlice forligru. and eac syn þurh aðbricas and þurh wedbricas forloren and forlogen ma, þonne scolde. ac uton geswican georne unrihtes and wið god þingjan, swa we geornost magon: ho us gefilste þurh his mildheortnesse, swa his willa sy, amen.

## XXVIII (55).

10

## Be godecundre warnunge.

Uton spirjan be bocan georne and gelome, hwæt þa geforan, þa ðe god lufedon and godes lage heoldon, and hwæt þa geforan, ða þe god græmedon and godes lage bræcon, and warnjan ðs be swilcan. god silf ge-  
 15 dihte swutele bisene and þus spræc on geardagum to

rihtes and gebugon jorne to rihte; and (uton) lufjan ure agenne landside, eallswa ure ylðran dydon, þe toforan us wæron, þonne gegearnjað we sona, gif we þæt wyllað don, sona godes mildse. god us gestrangje þurh his micelan mildheortnesse, þæt we his wyllan wyrcan motan and his behoda healdan bet, þonne we ær þysan dydon, amen *K*

<sup>1</sup> and þurh *f. hiermit beginnt das bruchstück in N* || and þurh fæla mysd. d. mansl. von einer modernen *hd. auf einem stückchen papier geschrieben und eingeklebt N* <sup>2</sup> swiðdōmas *N* <sup>3</sup> ūndōmas *N* || hadbrycas *N* || þurh *N* || siblegena *C*, sybbgelegera *N* <sup>4</sup> -ligeru *N* || synd *N* <sup>5</sup> aðbrycas *N* || weddbrycas *N* || forlogene *CN* <sup>6</sup> sceolde *N* || -swican *N* <sup>7</sup> gef.] gefultumige *N* <sup>8</sup> myld- *N* || wylla *N*

XXVIII. *enthalten in CGI; in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt. in C folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 6.* <sup>10</sup> *überschr. f. C*

<sup>11</sup> Utan *G*, Leofan men, wutan *I* || spyrian *GI* <sup>12</sup> -fōran *G* || þe *I* || heoldan *I* <sup>13</sup> ða *G* || þa *GI* || ðe *G* || gremedon *GI* <sup>14</sup> bræcan *I* || us *GI* || swylcan *GI* || sylf *GI* || gedihthe gerehte *C* <sup>15</sup> swytle *G* || bysne *GI* || ðus *G* || spæc *I* || gear- *G*

Moyse p̄am heretogan: loquere filiis Israel et dices ad eos: hec dicit dominus: si in preceptis meis ambulaueritis et mandata mea custodieritis et feceritis ea, dabo uobis pluuiam temporibus suis, et terra gignet germen suum, et pomis arbores replebuntur. adprehendet messium tritura 5 uindēmiam, et uindemia occupabit sementem; et comedetis panem uestrum in saturitate, et absque pauore habitabitis in terra uestra. dabo pacem in finibus uestris; dormietis, et non erit, qui extēreat. auferam malas bestias, et gladius non transibit terminos uestros. persequemini inimicos 10 uestros, et cōrruent coram uobis; persequentur quinque de uestris centum alienos et centum ex uobis decem milia; cadent inimici uestri in conspectu uestro gladio. respiciam uos et crescere faciam: multiplicabimini, et firmabo pactum meum uobiscum. comedetis uetustissima ueterum, et uetera 15 nouis superuenientibus proicietis. ponam tabernaculum meum in medio uestri, et non abiciet uos anima mea. ambulabo inter uos et ero uester deus, uosque eritis populus meus, dicit dominus omnipotens (Levit. 26, 3—12). et item dominus dicit: si autem non audieritis me neque feceritis precepta 20 mea, constituam in uos inōpiam, famem et pestem, et animam uestram tabescentem faciam, et persequentur uos inimici uestri, et fugietis nullo persequente; et ponam uobis celum fērreum et terram ēream, et erit in uacuum uirtus uestra. terra non dabit fructum suum, et arbores agri uestri non 25 dabunt fructus suos. adducam super uos gladium, et trademini in manus inimicorum uestrorum; et erit terra uestra deserta et ciuitates uestre destructe. et, cum deserta fuerit terra propter peccata populi, et ipsi, qui remanserint, tabescentes pronuntiabunt peccata sua et peccata patrum 30 suorum, quoniam deseperunt me et precepta mea spreuerunt,

---

<sup>1</sup> loquere — 132<sup>4</sup> Moysi.] ich bin hier C allein gefolgt und führe keine varianten an. <sup>15</sup> uetutissima C <sup>20</sup> si autem — 132<sup>4</sup> Moysi zu vgl. mit Levit. 26, 14—45. <sup>25</sup> (et) agri C <sup>27</sup> et (darunter tilgungszeichen) (in) manus C || uestra(ru)m C

*tunc reuertetur cor incircumcisum eorum, et clamabunt ad me, et memor ero testamenti prioris, et terra recipiet sabbata sua. hec sunt uerba, quæ misit dominus ad filios Israhel per manum Moysi.*

- 5 Eala leofan men, be þillican bisenan we us magon warnjan, gif we swa willað smeagan ure þearfe, swa swa us þearf is. and se, þe ne cunne þæt læden understandan, hliste nu on englisc be suman dæle, hwæt þæt læden cwæde. *hec dicit dominus: si in preceptis meis ambulaueritis, et reliqua.* ure drihten bead Moyse þam heretogan, þæt he folc wissode and warnode georne, and him þus sæde: gif ge mine beboda, he cwæð, rihtlice healdað, ðonne sænde ic þa gewideru, þe ealle eowre wæstmas and eordlice tilþa fullice gebetað. and ic welan  
15 and wista gife eow genoge, and ge orsorge wunjað on lande, on gride and on friðe under mynre munde. and ic eow awerige wið hearma gehwilene, þæt eow bite ne slite here ne hunger, ne feonda mægn ahwar ne geswænced. eac ic siges mihte and mægenstrengðe swa micle  
20 eow sille, þæt ge eow to gamene feonda afillað oððe tofesjað swa fela, swa ge reccað. ic eow wille rædan and swiðe aræran and freondscipe cyðan mid rihtan getrywðan, wealdan eow blisse and micelre lisse, habban eow to þegnan and beon eow for mundboran, gif ge me  
25 gehirað, swa swa me licað. and gif ge þonne fram me

<sup>3</sup> quas C

<sup>5</sup> þylcan G, þyllocan I || hysenan GI || magan I .<sup>6</sup> smeg- I, -ean GI || ðearfe G <sup>7</sup> swa f. G || ðearf G || ðe G || leden GI  
<sup>8</sup> -standen G || :liste (h *ausradiert*) C, hlyste GI || be s. d. f. C ||  
:wæt (h *ausradiert*) C <sup>9</sup> leden GI || cwede G <sup>11</sup> folce C || wisode C  
<sup>12</sup> ðus G || gyf G <sup>13</sup> healdap G || þonne GI || sende GI || ða GI ||  
-wyderu G, -wederu I || eowere I <sup>14</sup> eorþ- I || tilda GI <sup>15</sup> gife  
G || wunjaþ I <sup>16</sup> minre GI <sup>17</sup> hearmra G || -hwylene GI || bite ne slite  
GI <sup>18</sup> mægen GI || swenced G, geswenceþ I <sup>19</sup> ic f. G || -strenode  
G, -stren(g)de I || micle GI, micle ic C <sup>20</sup> sylle GI || afillað (-þ I)  
GI || oðþon G, -ðon I <sup>21</sup> -fesjaþ I || wylle G <sup>22</sup> swyðe G, swyþe I  
<sup>23</sup> -wþan I <sup>24</sup> þegna C, degenum G, þegenan I || gyf G <sup>25</sup> -hyrað GI

hwyrfað eowre heortan and lara and laga mine forgimað  
 oððe oferhogjað, þonne sceal eow sona weaxan to hearme  
 wædl and wawa, sacu and wracu, here and hunger; and  
 sculon eowre heortan eargjan swiðe and eowra feonda  
 mægen strangjan þearle, and ge tofesede swiðe afirhte 5  
 oft litel werod ealhlice forbugað. and eow unwæstm  
 þurh unweder gelome gelimpeð, and stalu and steorfa  
 swiðe gehýneð, and ge beoð gesealde feondum to ge-  
 wealde, þa eow geyrmað and swiðe geswencað. land  
 hy awestað and burga forbærnað and æhta forspillað, 10  
 and eard hy amirrað. and, þonne land wurðeð for sinnum  
 forworden and þæs folces duguð swiðost fordwineð,  
 þonne fehta seo wealaf sorhful and sarigmod geomrigen-  
 dum môðe synna bemænan and sarlice sýfjan, þæt hy  
 and heora yldran me swa gegræmedon, þurh þæt hi 15  
 noldon mine lage healdan, ac me ofersawon on mænig-  
 fealde wisan. and þonne wurd seo heardnes stidmodre  
 heortan, þeah hit læt wære, swiðe gehnexað þurh grim-  
 lice stêora and heardlice ðreala, þe ic on þæt mancyn  
 sænde for gewyrhtum. and hi þonne clipjað and helps 20  
 me biddað and unriht forlætað and to rihte gebugað;  
 and ic eac þonne sona wurde gemindig ærran behata and

1 -gymað *GI* 2 sceall *G* || weaxan *I* 3 wædl *I* 4 scyl- *GI*,  
 -an *I* || swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* 5 swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || afyrhte *GI*  
 6 lytel *GI* || werod *I*, weder (*aus* wider) *C* 7 -weder (*aus* -wider) *C*,  
 -weder *G* 8 swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || gehý:neð *C*, gehyn- *GI*, -ep *I* ||  
 (ge)wealde *I* 9 swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || geswencað] gescændað *C*  
 10 hy *aus* hi *C*, hi *G* 11 hy *aus* hi *C* || amyrrað *GI* || wyr- *GI*,  
 -ðeþ *G*, -peð *I* || synnum *GI* 12 ðæs *G* || duguð *GI* || swyð- *I*, -est  
*G* || -dwinneð *C*, -dwineþ *I* 13 wæaláf *G* || -full *G* || geomerjendum *GI*  
 14 mode *GI* || synna (*y aus* i) *C* || sýf- *aus* sif- *C*, seof- *G*, syf- *I* ||  
 hy] he *wider ausrad.* *C* 15 and *f.* *C* || grem- *G*, gegremedan *I* ||  
 þæt ðe *G* || hy *GI* 16 noldan *I* || mine *G* || -sawan *GI* 17 wyrð  
*GI* || -nys *G* 18 ðeah *G*, þeh *I* || swyðe *G*, swyðe *I* || gramlice *C*  
 19 steore *G*, steora *I* || heard-] stidlice *C* || þreala *I*, þræla *C* 20 sēnde  
*G*, sende *I* || hy *I* || ðonne *G* || clyp- *GI* 22 and (*das erste mal*)  
*f.* *G* || eac *f.* *C* || weorde *GI* || -myndig *GI*

ealra þara þinga, þe ic heora yldran jû âr geude; and  
 heom ic þonne siððan ræde and ryme, gif hi me willað  
 hiran mid rihte. þæt land ic gefridige, and þæt folc ic  
 generige, and blisse and lisse ic sænde on þa þeode, þe  
 5 me wile lufjan and rihtlice hyran. þis sind þa godes  
 word, þe god silf gedihte and Moyse befæste, and eal  
 hit mæg to bisene æghwylcere þeode, gime, se þe wille.  
 god us gehealde, amen.

## XXIX (25).

Her is halwendlic lâr and ðearflíc læwedum mannum,  
 10 þe þæt læden ne cunnon.

Men ða leofestan, gehyrað, hwæt us halige bêc  
 beoðað, þæt we for godes lufan and for his ege ure lif  
 rihtlice libban and mid eadmedum urum drihtne hyron  
 and urne cristendom and ure fulluht wel healdon, þæt ure  
 15 æða beon gode gecweme, and we mid eadmedum urum  
 scrifte ure synna andetton and georne bêtan mid fæstene  
 and mid ælmessan and mid ciriclicre socne and mid georn-  
 fulnesse godes beboda and ure lareowa. and uton eallon  
 mægne, us scyldan wið ofermodignesne, forðam þe hy  
 20 awurpon jû englas of heofonum, and hi wurden þærrihtes  
 to deoflum forsceapene. forði is ælcum men oferþearf, þæt  
 he him georne wið þone leahter gebeorge, þe læs þe him  
 beo forwyrned his sawle reste on domes dæg. and utan  
 ðôn, swa us mycel þearf ys, forbugan geornlice þa sýn-

<sup>1</sup> þæra GI || ær GI    <sup>2</sup> heom f. G || syð- GI, -þan G || hy I  
<sup>3</sup> hyran GI || -fripige G, -fri(pi)ge I || þæt] ð G    <sup>4</sup> lisse and blisse  
 G || sende GI || ðeode G    <sup>5</sup> ðis synd GI    <sup>6</sup> sylf GI || eall G  
<sup>7</sup> bysne GI || -hwylcere GI || ðeode G || gyme GI || ðe G    <sup>8</sup> god us  
 geh. amen f. C

XXIX. nur in E enthalten. ânderungen sind im texte fast  
 gar nicht vorgenommen worden; ich verweise auf die anm. seiten-  
 überschrift (von and. hd.) .xiiii. her is halwendlic lâr.

leahtras, þe ðs forbodene synd, þæt is unrihtthæmed and ærætas and oferdruncennessa and idel gylp and stala and reafiac and leasunga and mæne aþas and lyblac and ealle þa unþeawas, þe deoffu on mancynn gebringað.

We halsjað eow and beodað, þæt ge god lufjan and <sup>5</sup> him eallunga gehyrsume beon, forðam us ys neod, þæt we eow rihtlice tæcon, and eow ys oferþearf, þæt ge hit rihtlice healdon, and þæt eow næfre se deofol to ðam beswican mote, ne þæt ge næfre huru ne læton ænige synne ungeandet, þæra þe ge æfre geworht hæbbon, ne <sup>10</sup> sý heo næfre to ðam mycel ne to þam lytel, ne heo næfre ne þince êow to þan hefig ne to ðan uneaðelic ne to ðam fracodlic, þæt ge æfre læton ænig ðing ungeandett. utan nû, leofan men, geþencan þone nacodan lichoman, þe we on ðas woruld brohton, þæt we hine <sup>15</sup> sceolon eft ealswa nacodne alæton, butan we þe geornlicor nû us sylfe mid godum dædum bewreon þa hwyle, þe he ðs þyses geswincfullan lifes geunnan wille. and uton geþencan, þæt us ys uncud seo tîd and se dæg, þe we sceolon þas lēnan woruld forlæton and to godes dome <sup>20</sup> gelædde beon, and sceolon þær ðonne mid ure sawle riht agyldan ealra þinga gehwylces, þæs ðe we ær mîd urum lichoman on uron life gefremedon. ðonne ne bið nân þing, þæs þe we æfre gefremedon gôdes oððe yfeles, godes ælmihtiges êagum bedihlod. forðam we biddað <sup>25</sup> eow and beodað on godes naman and on his haligra, þæt ge beorgan eow wið þone egefullan godes dôm and ealle eowre synna andetton, þæs ðe ge æfre gefremedon ofer godes willan and of eowre sawle þearfe geworhton gewealdes oððe ûngewealdes, þæt se deofol êow nage <sup>30</sup> naht on to bestelenne on þam ytemestan dæge eowres lifes ungeandettes ne on þam egeslican domes dæge.

<sup>1</sup> is] his *hs.*

<sup>5</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.* <sup>21</sup> sawle (anre von and. *hd. ü. d. z.*)

<sup>25</sup> (on)uron

selre us is mycele and dearflicre, þæt we ðre gyltas  
 andetton anum men her on life, þonne we sceolon eft  
 on þam dome þrowjan sceame beforan gode on his dome  
 and beforan eallum heofonwarum and eordwarum and  
 5 helwarum. ðær nan man ne mæg nænig ðing forhelan  
 ne bedigljan, ac ðær sceal æghwylc man onfon þam  
 rihtan dome his agenra gewyrhta, swa godes, swa yfeles,  
 swa he her on worulde ær geearnode, swa wrace, swa êce  
 wite, swa êce lif mid gode on heofonum. uton geþencan,  
 10 to hwam þa gewurðan, þe beforan us wæron, and to  
 hwam we gewurðan sceolon; and gyf hwylc man sy,  
 þæt ne cunne his pater noster and his credan, beo he  
 swyðe geornlice êmbe, þæt he hit leornige, forðam nan  
 man ne mæg him sylfum rihtlice to his drihtne his þearfe  
 15 gærndjan, buton he cunne pater noster and credan.  
 and fæstað eower lenctenfæsten rihtlice to nones ælc  
 man, þe beo ofer.xii.wintre, and ða feower ymbrenu on  
 twelf monðum, þe eow rihtlice asette synd, and ðæra  
 haligra martyra mæsseæfenas, þe for Cristes lufon martyr-  
 20 dom þrowedon and man eallum folce to healicum freolse  
 byt. and we cyþað eow, þæt god ælmihtig cwæð his  
 agenum muðe, þæt nan man ne mot abyrgæan nanas  
 cynnes blodes, ne fugeles ne nytenes, þe eow alyfed ys  
 þæt flæsc to nyttjenne; ælc þæra, þe abyrgð blodes ofer  
 25 godes bebod, sceal forwurðan on ecnysse. nu, leofan  
 menn, uton dôn, swa man us bið and lærð, geþencan,  
 hu feallendlic and hu lænendlic and hu hreohlic þeos  
 woruld ys. uton dôn, swa us mycel þearf ys, on-  
 drædon us þone micclan dom and ða micclan wita, þe

---

<sup>3</sup> hinter þrowjan als gl. von sp. hd. polien <sup>5</sup> (n)ænig <sup>12</sup> (ge)le-  
 ornige (das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd.) <sup>15</sup> am rande mit verweisung  
 auf die stelle hinter credan steht das iii (gang)dagas and von and.  
 gleichz. hd. <sup>16</sup> hinter nones von and. hd. ü. d. z. and to anes mæles  
<sup>19</sup> hinter haligra ü. d. z. von and. hd. apostola and <sup>22</sup> das zweite  
 ne wider ausradiert und darüber von and. hd. ne fyderfote

þær beoð þam earmsceapenan for heora ârdædum ge-  
 gearwode; and hu egeslice and hu andrysllice se healica  
 cyninge þær gedemed anra gehwylcum for ârdædum; and  
 hwylce þa forebeacn beoð, þe Cristes cyme cypað on  
 eorðan. eall eorðe bifað, and ealle duna dreosað and 5  
 hreosað, and ða beorgas bugað and myltað, and se eges-  
 lica, swêg ungerydre sæs, and ðær þonne ealra manna  
 mōd myclum bið gedrefed, and eall upheofon bið sweart  
 and gesworcen and swyðe geþuhsod, deorc and dimhiw  
 and dwolma sweart. ðonne ahreosað ealle steorran nyðer, 10  
 and seo sunne forswyred sona on morgen, and se mona  
 næfd nane lihtinge. and ðonne cumað hider adune of  
 heofonum deað beacnigende tacn and bregað þa earman;  
 þonne cumað ealle engla preatas, stide astyrode standað  
 abutan, eall engla werod êcne embtrymmað þone mæran 15  
 kyning mihte and drymme. sit þonne se mæra heofon-  
 lica dema on his heahsettle helme gewurþod; and we  
 beoð him þonne færinga beforan brohte æghwanon cumene  
 to his ânsyne, and ðær sceal ælc underfôn dōm be his  
 dædum. nu, leofan men, uton habban ūs on mycelum 20  
 gemynde, hu mycel se broga bið ætforan godes dōmsetle,  
 þonne ðær stent ealra hergea mæst heortleas and earh,  
 amasod and amarod, mihtleas and afæred. þonne bið  
 gebann mycel þyder aboden, eall Adames cynn eorð-  
 bugjendra, þe on foldan weard æfre gefeded, odðe modor 25  
 gebær to manlican, odðe þa ðe wæron odðe woldon  
 beon odðe towearde geteald wæron awiht. þær swutelad  
 ælc cild, hwa hit formyrðrode. þær beoð þonne ealra  
 manna digle geþancas geopenode on þære dægtide. eall,  
 þæt seo heorte hearms gedohte odðe seo tunge to teonan 30  
 geclypode odðe mannes hand mân gefremode on þystrum

2 and hu eg. *vgl. anm.* 4 -beacn(e) *das e von and. hd.* ||  
 (to)cyme 7 and ðær þonne *vgl. anm.* 13 beacnige *hs., vgl. anm.* ||  
 tacn(e) *das e von and. hd.* || breged *hs.* 14 vor þonne *von and. hd.*  
*nachgetr.* and 15 em(b)trymmað 27 -weard(e)



- healum pissere worulde: eall, þæt he forsceamode her on life, þæt he ænigum mæn geypte odðe gecyðde, þæt bið þonne þær eallum open ætsomne unbehelendlice, þæt man ær her lange hæl. and eac þonne bið gefylled
- 5 eall uplic lyft ætrenum lige, færd þæt fyr ofer eall, ne byð þær nan widersteall; ne nan man næfd þæra mihta, þæt dær ænige wyrne dô, þonne se fyrena lig byrnd and braslað read and rede and efsted, hu he synfullum susle gefremme. þonne nele se wrecenda lig and se
- 10 deoflica bryne ænine forbugan, buton he æror beo her afeormod and donne pyder cume þearle aclænsod. ðonne of fela þeodum folc ormætlice mycel hyra synnigan breost swyðe beatað forhte mid fystum for heora synlustum- þær beoð þonne þearfan and ðeodecynigas, earme and
- 15 eadige ealle afærede. dær hæfd ane lage se earma and se eadiga, forðon hī ealle habbað ege þone mæstan- nu we magon sylfe þus to urum lichaman spreca: 'hwæt dest þu, la flæsc, odðe hwæt driht þu nu? hwæt miht þu on þa tid þearfe wepan? wa ðe nu, ðu þe þeowast
- 20 dissere worulde and her on galnysse leofast. hwi ne forhttast þu ðe fyrene egesan and þe sylfum ondræst swiðlice witu, þa drihten geo deoflum geworhte, awyr- gedum gastum, womma to leanes?' ne mæg nan eorðlic man eall areccan þa earmlican witu and ða fulan stowa
- 25 on þære grimman susle on helle. dær synd sorhlice tosomne gemencged se prosmiga lig and se þrece gýcela, swiðe hāt and ceald helle to middes. hwylon þær eagan ungemetum wepað for þæs ôfnes bryne, hwylon eac þa teð for mycelum cyle manna þær gnyrrað. ðuss atelic
- 30 gewrixl þa earmsceapenan men on worulda woruld wendað

---

<sup>7</sup> leig *das e von sp. hd.*    <sup>16</sup> *hinter fordon von and. hd. ü.*  
*d. z. þe*    <sup>19</sup> (ge)wepan *das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd.* || wa ðe nu,  
 (ðu þe) þeowa(st dissere worulde) *die in klammern stehenden worte*  
*sind von and. hd. über d. z. nachgetr.*    <sup>26</sup> leig *das e von and. hd.*  
*nachgetr.*    <sup>30</sup> (ge)wrixl

þærinne on forsworcennesse sweartes þrosmes and ðæs  
 weallendan pices wêana to lêanes. ne byð þær nan  
 stefen gehyred, buton stearc and heard wôp and wanung  
 fôr wôhdêdum. ne byð þær ansyn gesewen ænigre wihte,  
 buton þæra deofla, þe cwylnað þa earman. ne byð  
 þær aht inne, buton lig and cyle and ladlic fulnes, ne  
 hi mid heora nosum ne magon naht elles gestincan, buton  
 unstenca ormætnessa. ðær beoð þa wanjendan weleras  
 afylde ligspiwelum bryne on þam hellican fyre, and hi  
 wælgrimme wýrmas slitað, and heora bân gnagað byr- 10  
 nendum toðum. ne bið þær leohtes an lýtél spêarca, þam  
 earmum ænig frofer; ne arfæstnys ne sibb ne hopa ne  
 ænig gladung. flyhð se frofur awêg, ne byð þær fultum  
 nân, þæt wið þa biteran þing gebeorh mæge gefremman.  
 ne byð þær ânsyn gemett ænigre blisse, ac þær bið 15  
 angryslic ege and fyrhto, sarig mod and swidlic grist-  
 bitung; þær beoð ealle unrotnyssa, adl and yrre and  
 æmelnys; and ðær synnige eac sawla on lige and on  
 blindum scræfe byrnað and yrnað. ðonne beoð ealle  
 agene þing þissere worlde, þæt leof wæs êr, hit byð 20  
 lað þonne, and þæt werige môð wêndað þa gyltas swyðe  
 mid sorge and mid sare. ac se byð gesælig and ofer-  
 sælig, se ðe mid gesyntum swylce cwyldas and witu mæg  
 wel forbugan and ðonne mot habban heofonan rice, þæt  
 is hihta mæst. þær niht ne genimð næfre þurh þystru 25  
 þæs heofonlican leohtes sciman, ne cymð þær sorh ne  
 sâr ne ænig geswinc ne hungor ne ðurst ne hefelic  
 slêp, ne byð þær fefor ne âdl ne færlic cwyld ne  
 nanes liges gebrasll ne se ladlica cyle. nis ðær hryre  
 ne caru ne hreoge tintregu. ne byð þær liget ne ladlic 30  
 storm ne winter ne cyle ne þunor. ne byð þær wædl  
 ne lyre ne deaðes gryre ne yrmd ne angsumnys ne

---

\* l(e)ig *das e von a. h.*    \* l(e)ig- *das e von a. h.*    18 l(e)ige  
*das e von a. h.*    22 (ac) se *das ac doch vom schreiber?*    23 ge-  
 syndum

ænig gnornung. ac þær is ece wuldor and wyrdmynt  
and ece lif betweox heahfæderum and haligum witegum.

Nu, leofan men, hwa is æfre, þæt hæbbe swa hearde  
heortan, þæt he ne mæge him ondrædon þa toweardan  
5 witu? hwæt is us lâ sêlre, þonne we ealne weg ure  
synna beton and hi mid ælmessan georne alyson, forðam  
þe þeos woruld ateorað and ealle þa þing, þe on hyre  
syndon?

Sum halig man wæs gelæd on gesyhðe; þa geseah  
10 he sume earme sawle út fundigende of hyre lichaman,  
ac heo ne dorste út gan, forðam þe heo geseah þa awyr-  
gedan gastas beforan hyre standan. ða cwæð ân þæra  
deofla to hyre: 'hwæt is þîn þriding? hwi nelt ðu út  
gân? wên ys, þæt Michael se heahengel cume mid  
15 engla preatum and wyle þe geniman of ús.' ða and-  
wyrde sum oðer deofol and cwæð: 'nese, ic wât ealle  
hyre weorc, and ic wæs dæges and nihtes mid hyre and  
hi bewiste, and heo á ful georne hlyste minre lare and  
georne fyligde.' seo earme sawul beseah uppān þone  
20 deofol and earmlice clypode: 'wá me earmre, þæt ic æfre  
geboren sceolde wurdan, oððe þæt ic æfre sceolde niman  
eardungstowe on þis fulestan and on þis wyrstan licha-  
man, þe wæs á nymende earmra manna æhta on unriht.  
eala þu earma lichama and wurma mête, á þu wunne  
25 æfter eordlicum welum, and a ðu geglengdest þe mid  
eordlicum hrægum and forgeate me. þonne ðu wære  
glæd and reod and godes hiwes, þonne wæs ic blác and  
swyðe únrot; þonne þu smercodeð and hloge, þonne  
weop ic biterlice. eala þu earma lichama, nu þu scealt

<sup>3</sup> absatz f. in der hs. \* über synna von a. h. andetan and

<sup>9</sup> absatz fehlt || vor Sum ü. d. z. Leofan men || am rande von  
a. h. gesihðe sumes haliges mannes. <sup>10</sup> hyre] heora und darüber von  
a. hd. ire hs. <sup>11</sup> gan f. im text, es steht ü. d. z. von and. hd. E (Chat  
an der entspr. stelle gan, vgl. Thorpe, Ancient Laws etc. II, 396)  
<sup>12</sup> standa(n) <sup>13</sup> nese noch einmal ü. d. z. von and. hd. <sup>17</sup> and (das erste  
mal) nachgetragen vom schreiber? <sup>23</sup> þe] he hs., vgl. ann. <sup>26</sup> forge(a)te

gewurðan to fûlan hræwe and wyrmum to mete; and ic mid sare and mid geomerunge sceal to helle beon gelæd.' sê lichama ongan þa swætan and mislic hîw bredan. and se deofol hludre stefne clypode and cwæð: 'stingað stranglic sâr on his eagan, forðam, swa hwæt swa he <sup>5</sup> unrihtes geseah, þæt wæs eall sylfwilles. stingað hine scearplice on þone muð, forði, swa hwæt swa hine lyste etan oððe drincan oððe on unnyt spreca, eall he hit aræfnode. stingað hine mid sorhlicum sare on his heortan, forðam þe on hyre ne wunode arfæstnys ne mildheort- <sup>10</sup> nys ne godes lufu.' ða deoflu feredon þa earman sawle þa to þystrum; þa geseah heo be þam wege mycele beorhtnyssa; þa axode heo þa deoflu, þe hi læddon, hwæt seo beorhtnys wære. hi cwædon: 'ne ongytst ðu, þæt hit ys heofonan rices gefea, þanon þu wære ær <sup>15</sup> cumen to þinum lichaman, þe þu on eorðan on wunodest? nu ðu færst þurh þa beorhtan weg, ac ðu næfst þær nane wununge. nu ðu gehyrst engla preatas, and ðu gesihst ealra haligra beorhtnessa, and ðu næfst þær nane gemānan.' heo ongan þa wependre stefne cwepan: <sup>20</sup> 'wa me earmre, þæt ic æfre middaneardes leoht geseon sceolde, and þæt ic swa mycele beorhtnesse forlætan sceolde.' ða deoflu hi ða læddon and bescuton hî anum fyrenan dracon innan þone muð, and he hî þærrihte forswealh and eft aspaw on þa hatostan brynas hellewites. <sup>25</sup>

Uton nu, leofan men, gebeorgan ūs wið swilce eardungstowe and wendon anrædlice to urum drihtne and forlætan ælc ūnriht and don to gōde, lochwæt we magon. and uton ōnettān and efstān, þæt we mid eallum haligum mægnum magon and motan þa deoflican searwa <sup>30</sup> on þisum life oferwinnan, and þæt we on ðam toweardan life glædlice geblissjon mid urum ecan drihtne. wê

\* (swyþe) swætan and (on) mislic (*das sw. und on ü. d. z. von and. hđ.*) \* (eall)

<sup>20</sup> *absatz fehlt in der hs.* <sup>32</sup> *wê am rande noch einmal*

sceolon gewilnjan symle þæs ecan lifes, forðam þe on  
þam life syndon gôðe dagas, na swa þeah manega dagas,  
âc ân, se ne geendad næfre. ðeah þe hwa wylle hêr  
on life habban gode dagas, he ne mæg hi her findan,  
5 þeah ðe he si welig for worulde, forðan þe he bið odðe.  
ûntrum odðe hohfull, odðe his freond him ætfeallað, odðe  
his feoh him ætbyrst, odðe sum oðer ungelimp on þisum  
life him becymð, and þærtocan he him ondræt his  
deades symble. uton wendan ûs to urum drihtne, he us  
10 wyle mildelice underfôn, gyf we wyllað on his naman  
ure synna andettan and ælces unrihtes geswican and ure  
misdæde betan, swa ûre scriftas ûs tæcon. and uton  
biddan urne drihten for his myclan mildheortnesse and  
for ealra his halgena lufon and geearnunga, þæt he ge-  
15 miltsige us synnfullum and ure môð to his willan ge-  
strangje and ûs on þisre worulde to his willan gehealde  
and æfter þissere worulde reste forgyfe and us næfre of  
ðisere worulde ne forlæte, ær we þurh his mildheortnesse  
forgyfennesses habban ealles þæs, þe we æfre ongean his  
20 mæran willan geworhton on wôrde odðe on weorce odðe  
on gedance. heofonan heahcýning and ealles middan-  
eardes alysend, gemiltsa ûs synfullum, swa swa ðîn milda  
wylfa sý, and geunne us, þæt we moton geearnjan mid  
fæstum geleafan and mid fæstenum and mid ælmesdædum  
25 and mid oðrum godum weorcum, þæt we moton becuman  
to þære ecan reste. ðær is ece leoht buton þystrum;  
nis ðær adles granung, ac þær is geogoð butan ylde;  
þær is ece lif butan ateorunge and ece gefea butan  
ælcum ende. ne bið þær unrotnes æfter gefean, ac þær  
30 ðurhwunað ââ, seo ece bliss; ne byð þær hungor ne

~~~~~  
<sup>11</sup> ælces unr. *am rande (von a. h.?) mit verweisung auf gew.* ||  
ure misd. *am rande (von a. h.?) mit verweisung auf betan* <sup>18</sup> ðissere  
*das erste s später nachgetr.* || (myclan) mildh. <sup>20</sup> (mæran) *û. d. z. vom*  
*schreiber?* <sup>21</sup> on (urum þystrum) *gedance (u. p. û. d. z. von a. h.)*  
<sup>22</sup> *über milda von a. h. mære and* <sup>20</sup> *séo éce die accente von a. h.*

urst ne ænig gewinn, ac þær byð seo ece rest, and  
 aligra symbelnys þær þurhwunad a butan ende. uton,  
 e nu hine mid eallum mægne and mid eallum mode  
 fjan, þonne gearad he us æt þam dome. si him wuldor  
 id lof a butan ende on ecnysse, amen. 5

## XXX (26). '

## Be rihtan cristendome.

Mycel is nydþearf cristenum mannum, þæt hi heora  
 stendom rihtlice healdan and Cristes cyrican æghwar  
 orne gridjan and fridjan. ealle we habbað ænne  
 ofonlicne fæder, þæt is god sylfa, and þæt we swuteljað 10  
 a oft, swa we oftost pater noster singað. and ealle  
 habbað ane gastlice modor, seo is *ecclesia* genamod,  
 æt is godes cyrice; and ða we sculon æfre lufjan and  
 eorðjan and hy gelomlice secan us sylfum to þearfe  
 d næfre hyre derjan wordes ne weorces. forðam ælc 15  
 era byð godes sylfes feond, þa bið godes cyrcena feond  
 d ðe godes cyrcena riht wanað oððe wyrdeð, eallswa  
 t awriten is: *inimicus enim Cristi efficitur omnis, qui*  
*eclesiasticas res usurpare iniuste conatur.* ac utan don,  
 a us þearf is, utan god lufjan and godes cyrcan 20  
 eorðjan and werjan and godes lagum fyligean and  
 lle ure wisan rædlice fadjan. and ðonne is ærest  
 a fyrmest, þæt manna gehwylc ofer ealle oðre ðing  
 ne god lufje and ænne geleafan anrædlice hæbbe on  
 ene, þe us ealle ærest geworhte and mid deorwyrdum 25

\* nū acc. von and. hd. || über hine von and. hd. urne drihten

XXX. enthalten nur in E. nur offenbare fehler sind ge-  
 ssert, vgl. anm. seitenüberschrift (von and. hd.) .xv. Be cristendome.

ceape eft us gebohte. and riht is, þæt manna gehwylc  
 1 oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode.  
 and eac we agan þearfe, þæt we geornlice smeagea-  
 on æghwylce wisan, hu we symle magan godes agen-  
 5 beboda rihtlicost healdan, and eall þæt gelæstan, þæt  
 þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oððon þa  
 ðe sæt fulluhte ure forespecan wæron. ðæt is þonn  
 ærest þæt, þæt man behated, þonne man fulluhtes gyrneð,  
 þæt man ââ wile deofol ascunjan and his unlara georne  
 10 forbugan and ealle his unlaga symle aweorpan and ece-  
 lice widsacan ealles his gemanan. and manisides sona  
 þæræfter mid rihtan geleafan soðlice swutelad, þæt man  
 þananford ââ wile on ænne god æfre gelyfan and ofer  
 ealle oðre þing hine â lufjan and æfre his larum georn-  
 15 lice fyligean and his agene beboda rihtlice healdan. and  
 þonne bið þæt fulluht, swylce hit wedd sy ealra þæra  
 worda and ealles þæs behates, gehealde, se ðe wylle.  
 and soð is, þæt ic secge, englas bewearðað þananford  
 æfre manna gehwylcne, hu he gelæste æfter his fulluhte  
 20 þæt, þæt man behet ær, þa man fulluhtes gyrnde. utan  
 þæt gepencan oft and gelome and georne gelæstan þæt,  
 þæt we behetan, and utan word and weorc rihtlice fadjan  
 and ure ingedanc clænsjan georne and að and wed  
 wærllice healdan and gelome understandan þæne myclan  
 25 dom, þe we ealle to sculon, and beorgan us georne wid  
 þæne weallendan bryne hellewites and gearnjan ûs þa  
 mærða and ða myrhða, þe god hæfd gegearwod þam, ðe  
 his wyllan on worulde gewyrcað, amen.

Uton eac symle gepencan on urum mode, hu se  
 30 eall wealdenda drihten þurh his myclan mildheortnesse  
 hine sylfne for ûre ealra þearfe and neode to men gehi-  
 wode on þisum middangearde þurh ða eadigan fæmnan  
 Scā. Marian butan ælces weres gemānan, and hu he deað  
 underfeng for ûs, and hû he ûs alýsde fram deoffum and

29 kein absatz in der hs.

fram hellewite mid his þam deorwurdan blode, and hu  
 he nyðer astâh to helwarum and us alýsde of gômmum  
 þæs ecan deapes, and hu he þone deofol on helle mid  
 his weagesîðum ofþrihte; and na þæt ân, þæt he us  
 þanon alysde, ac eac swylce he us behêt þa ecan meda 5  
 þæs heofonlican rices, gyf we hit geearnjan wyllað. uton  
 efstan nû, þæt we magon him gewrixl agyldan on swa  
 mycclum, swa he us gefultumjan wylle, ongean ealle þa  
 gôð, þe he us forgyfen hæfd. wê syndon deadlice menn  
 and to duste sceolon on worulde wurdan wurmum to âte; 10  
 and of eorðan we sceolon eft ealle arisan on domes dæge  
 and drihtene sylfum ætywan eall, þæt we âr dydon, and  
 beoð þonne mid ûrum sawlum êce symle earme oððe  
 eadige, swa hwæder swa we her on worulde âr urum  
 êndedæge geearnjað. witodlice drihten sylð þam êce 15  
 blisse, earmum ge eadegum, þe hit geearnjan wyllað hêr  
 on life. uton êac beorgan ûs wið ûnrighthâmed and ge-  
 sceyldan ûs wið þa bealewan synne and wendon georne  
 to beteran cræfte. and uton ælce ofermodignysse forfleon  
 and unnytte wôrd, æfste and andan, forðam seo ofer- 20  
 modignys ys for gode and eac for worulde ealra cræfta  
 wyrst and gode ladost. þurh ða ofermodignesne mære  
 englas on heofonum wurdon geo forscapeene to atelicum  
 deoflum and besceofene on helle grûnd, þær hi sceolon  
 ecelfice witu þoljan, forðam þe hi forhogedon þone ecan 25  
 drihten and him sylfum þær rice mynton; ac him se  
 ræd ne gepeah, ac se stidmoda cyning, drihten ælmihtig,  
 awearp of ðam setle þone modigan feond and of ðam  
 wuldre eac þæs heofonlican rices. and ealle, þa ðe mid  
 him æt ðam ræde wæron, hi wiston þe geornor witum 30  
 besette on þære byrnendan helle, wið hwæne hi winnon  
 ongunnon. uton georne lufjan þa ðing, þe god lufað, and  
 ða lætan and ascunjan, þe gode laðe synd. uton beon  
 eadmode and ælmesgeorne and wise on wordum and on

<sup>21</sup> wunnon (*über dem u steht uel i*)



dædum eac and blidum mode on halgum hige wæccan  
 lufjan and ure cyrican secan and urum gebedum fyljan,  
 forðam þæt halige gebed and seo hlutre lufu godes æl-  
 mihtiges and seo ælmessylen, þe mann for godes lufon  
 5 geded, geglencgað and gebringað þa soðfæstan sawla on  
 wuldre and on blisse on þam ytemestan dæge þises woruld-  
 rices, þe se eallwealdenda drihten on demed æghwilcum  
 men be his agenum gewyrhtum. we habbað geræd and  
 geleornod on halgum bōcum, þæt swa mycel, swa ys fram  
 10 heofonum to þissere eorðan, þæt seo hell ys twā swa  
 deop, and heo ys ēalswa wīd eac. wā byð þam, þe  
 þær bið geteohhod tō and ðær symble wunjan soeal.  
 ðær ne byð sybbes lufu to oðrum, and nys þær ænig  
 man, þe þær sƿ gemyndig drihtenes ælmihtiges for ðam  
 15 sære, þe he on wunað. þær beoð þa sawla forgytene  
 fram eallum þam, ðe hi ær cuðon on eorðan. hit segð  
 eac on halgum bocum, þæt an deofol arehte anum ancran  
 ealle helle gryras and yrmda and þara synfulra sawla  
 tintregan and susla. and he sæde, þæt eal þes mid-  
 20 daneard nære þe mare driges landes ofer þone mycelan  
 garsecg, þonne man ænne prican aprice on anum brādum  
 brede. and nys þes middaneard buton swylce se seofoda  
 dæl ofer þone mycelan garsecg, se ðe mid his ormæt-  
 nysse ealle ðas eorðan utan emblið. and he se deofol  
 25 þa gyt cwæð to þam ancran: gyf ænig mann wære ane  
 niht on helle and he eft wære æfter þam of alædd,  
 and ðeah man þone gârsecg mid isene utan ymbtynde  
 and þone ealne gefylde mid fyres lige up oþ ðone heofones  
 hrof and utan embsette hine þonne ealne mid byligeon  
 30 and heora æghwylc oðres æthrinan mihte and to æg-  
 hwylcum þæra byligea wære man geset and se hæfde

---

<sup>2</sup> *hinter* cyrican *am rande von a. hd.* georne <sup>18</sup> (h)elle  
<sup>21</sup> brāde (*über dem e steht um*) <sup>22</sup> (.i. wæx) brede || (buton) <sup>27</sup> *hinter*  
 isene *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* pele <sup>28</sup> þone (*ras. von n*) || heo-  
 fonas *hs.*

Samsones strengde, se wæs ealra eordwarena strengest, þe ær odde syddan æfre gewurde; and þeah man þonne gesette an brād isen þell ofer þæs fyres hrōf, and þeah hit wære eall mid mannum afylled and ðæra æghwylc hæfde ænne hamor on handa, and þeah man bleowe mid eallum þam byligeon and mid þam hameron beote on þæt isene þell and se lig brastlode, ne awacode he næfre for eallum þisum, to ðam werig he wære for þære anre nihthwile. mycelum ys to warnigenne us eallum wið swylce eardungstowe. þis eall se deofol asæde and arehte þam ancran.

Understande, se ðe wylle, his agene neode and ðearfe. ealle þa tungon, þe æfre clypedon and spræcon, syddan Adam leofode se forma mann, þe Crist ærest gescop, þeah hi gyt on þysum life wæron, and ða þe nu gyt syndon, and ða þe towerde syndon, ær domes dæg cume, ealle hi ne mihton asecgan and areccan, hū wā þam sawlum byð, þe on helle beon sceolon. uton us warnjan symble wið þa hellican wītu and gepeodan ūs to ðam uplican rīce, forðam þe þær ys seo bliss and þæt wuldor, þæt nan eordlic mann ne can ne ne mæg mid his wordum areccan and asecgan þa wynsumnysse and blisse þæs heofonlican lifes. þa geongan men hopjað, þæt hi moton lange on þissere worulde libban, ac se hopa hi be-pæcð and beswicð, þonne him leofost wære, þæt hī lybban moston. se ealda man him mæg gewislice wītod wītan, þæt him se deað genealæcð for ðære oferylde, þe him on sihd; forðam þe he mæg oncnawan and ongytan be manegum þingum, þe him þonne derjað. him amolsnjað and adimmjað þa eagan, þe ær wæron beorhte and gleawe on gesihde; and seo tunge awistlað, þe ær hæfde

<sup>1</sup> streng(e)st    <sup>2</sup> warnigende *unter dem d ein tilgungspunkt und darüber n*

<sup>13</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>14</sup> über ealle steht von and. hd. deah ðe    <sup>15</sup> leofode fehlt in der hs.

getinge spræce and geråde; and ða earan aslawjad, þa  
 þe ær wæron ful swifte and hræde to gehyrenne fægere  
 dreamas and sangas; and þa handa awindað, þa ðe ær  
 hæfdon ful hwæte fingras; and þæt feax afeallæð, þe ær  
 5 wæs fæger on hiwe and on fulre wæstmæ; and þa tæd  
 ageolwjad, þa ðe wæron ær hwite on hiwe; and þæt  
 oreð stincð and afulað, þe ær wæs swête on stence.  
 nis ænig swa rice mann on ðisum life, þæt he ne sceole  
 his ûnþances ealle his æhta alâtan and on ûnmyrðe  
 10 his lif geendjan. æghwylc man, ge se rica ge se heanra,  
 sceal þurh sâr sweltan; and ðeah hwa mihte oððe moste  
 libban hêr on life fela þusend geara, ne þincð him on  
 þam toweardan life eft, buton swylce hwâ his eage be-  
 priwe. her on worlde ne mæg nan þing êce beon, for-  
 15 ðam þe þeos woruld nis êce; and ne þurfon we na þæs  
 wênan, þæt ure drihten us nelle þæra leana gemanjan,  
 þe he ûs her on eorðan forgyfen hafað. ðam þe he  
 mycel to forlæt, myceles he wyle hine manjan. ðeah þe  
 þas caseras oððe rice cyningas oððe ænige oðre wlance  
 20 men him hâton gewyrcean heora byrgene of marmanstane  
 and utan emfrætewjan mid readum golde, þeahhwædere  
 se deað hit eal todæld; þonne bið seo gleng agoten, and  
 se þrym tobrocen, and þæt gold tosceacen, and ða gym-  
 mas toglidene, and ða lichaman gebrosnode and to duste  
 25 gewordenæ. forðam nis naht þyses middaneardes wlite  
 and dissere worlde wela; he ys hwilwendlic and ge-  
 witendlic, ealswa þa rican men syndon her on worulde.  
 hwær syndon þa rican caseras and cynegas, þa ðe geo  
 gefyrn wæron? hwær syndon þa ealdormen and ða ofer-  
 30 modigan and ða rican gerefan, þe þa laga and bebodu  
 gesetton? hwær syndon demra dômstowa? hwær ys  
 heora ricetere and heora prass and orgol, buton on mol-  
 dan beþeaht and on wîtum gecyrred? hwær com þisse

4 and] an *hs.* 7 stingð *hs.* 12 pingð *hs.* 20 über ealdorm-  
 steht von *and. hd.* eorlas and

worlde wela? hwær com pissere eorðan fægernys?  
 hwær cōmon, þa ðe swyðost æhta tyledon and oðrum  
 eft læfdon? ðās hean mihta her on worulde afeallad  
 and ahreosað and to lore wurpað. swa læne ys seo ofer-  
 lufu eorðan gestreona; efnes hit bið gelic rêna scûrum, 5  
 þonne hi nyðer of heofonum swyðost dreosað and eft  
 raðe eall togliðað, þonne bið fæger weder and beorht  
 sunne; swa tealte syndon eorðan welan, swa tōdæled  
 se lichoma and seo sawul. ðissere worulde wela wurðeþ  
 to nahte, and ðas eorðlican þing wurðaþ to sorge eallum 10  
 þam, þe hy to swyðe lufjað. hit is ealra wundra mæst,  
 þæt we syndon swa heardre heortan, þæt we symle ne  
 wepon and forhtjan þa toweardan wita and ūs þa æfre  
 ondrædon and on gemynde habban. nis ūs nān þing  
 sēlre on þysum life, þonne we hreowe dōn ure synna 15  
 and ht mid ælmessum georne alyson her on life, þæt we  
 ne þurfon eft þa ecan witu þrowjan and ðoljan. nis  
 nan man swā rice on eorðan and swa mihtig and mære,  
 þæt he ne sceole deaðes abyrgan; and mid ūre sawle  
 ānre we sceolon riht agyldan on domes dæg. wa byð 20  
 hyre þonne earmre, gyf heo āna stent ealra godra dæda  
 bedæled on domes dæg beforan gode and beforan eallum  
 his halgum. ðær þonne beoð on us sylfum 'gesyne and  
 opene ealle þa gyltas, þe we æfre gefremedon and ge-  
 dydon on þisum life ongean godes willan, buton hi beon 25  
 ær her on worulde gebētte gode to willan and us sylfum  
 to þearfe. ðær þonne ne mæg ænig man oðrum gehelpan,  
 se fæder þam suna ne se sunu þam fæder, ne seo modor  
 þære dehter ne seo dohtor þære meder, ne nān ne mæg  
 oðrum; ac ānra gehwylcum men byð gedēmed æfter 30  
 his agenum gewyrhtum. god wyle swaþeah gemiltsjan

5 eorða *hs.* || gelice *hs.* 6 dreosed *hs.* 7 togliðed *hs.* 11 *am*  
*rande von and. hd.* be andetnyssa 15 *vor sēlre ras. von etwa*  
*3 bchst.* 21 *hinter earmre am rande von a. h.* sawle 27 oðres *hs.*  
 30 ne nān (ne)

- æghwylcum synfullum menn, þe his synna hêr andet  
 his scrifte and dædbetan wyle and æfre geswican þæs  
 unrihtes, þe he ær worhte and dyde. eal man sceal  
 aspiwan synna þurh abryrde andetnysse, ealswa man dēd  
 5 ūnlybban þurh godne drenc. ne mæg se preost ænigum  
 synfullum men wel dædbote tæcan, ær he gehyre his  
 synne þe ma, þe ænig læce mæg ænigne untrumne mann  
 wel læcnjan, ær he hæbbe þæt attor ūt aspiwen, þe him  
 oninnan bið. uton andettan ure synna þa hwile, þe  
 10 we magon and moton, and æfre geswican and don to  
 gōde, lochwæt we magon, þonne gebeorge we ūs sylfum  
 wið ēce wite and geearnjað ūs heofonan rice. uton  
 lufjan cyrcsoce oft and gelome and lybban þam life,  
 þe ūre scrift ūs wisige, and secan hi gelome and acseon  
 15 georne, hwæt us sy to donne. helpe gehwa his sylfes  
 georne þa hwile, þe he mage and mote; gebuge ælc  
 cristen man georne fram ūnrihte to rihte. eac se de  
 þurhwunað on gōdum dædum forð oð his ende, he þæs  
 sceal habban ēce edlean mid Criste sylfum. . nu us ys  
 20 eallum soð asæd and areht, we agon mycele þearfe, þæt  
 we hit eac understandon, swa ure agen þearf ys. god  
 us ealle gestrangje and getrymme to ure agenre þearfe  
 and us gehealde, swa his wylla sy. god ys ealra cristenra  
 manna fæder, and he þæt gecyðde, þa þa he asende  
 25 his agen bearn Crist of heofonum, and her weard mann  
 geboren þurh þæt clæne mæden Scā Marian, þe næfre  
 nahte weres gemanan, and he for eal manncynn deað  
 þrowode and us ealle þa ðurh his deað alysedē of ðam  
 ecan deaðe and us ealle gestrynde to þam ecan life.

~~~~~  
 \* über abryrde von a. h. uel goode    \* am rande mit ver-  
 weisung auf die stelle hinter drenc von and. hd. and wite ge to  
 gewissan, butan ge andettan eowre synnan, mid nane þinge, ne  
 mid gebedum ne mid ælmessan, ne bið hit well gebett wið godd  
 \* ær he g. h. s. auf ras. von and. hd.?    \* hinter synna vom a. h.  
 ū. d. z. her on þissan life

ðurh clæne mæden Crist weard geboren, and ðurh clæne  
 fulluht, we syndon ealle cristene geworden; þæt we  
 sceolon eac on ealre clænnysse healdan, gyf we ænige  
 miltæ begytan sceolon æt gode. Crist þrowode for us  
 synleas, þonne moton we be gewyrhtum fela for urum 5  
synnum þrowjan and ðolian and æt gode geearnjan, þæt  
 he us for his micclan mildheortnesse huru wið ecne deað  
 ahredde and us on þam toweardan life reste geunne.  
 uton us habban symble on gemynde þone tīman, þe us  
 toweard ys, þonne se earma lichama and seo werige 10  
 sawul hi totwæmað and todælað, þonne us forlætað ealle  
 ure woruldfrynd, ne magon hi ūs þonne ænigum gode,  
 ac bið æt gode ānum gelang eall, hwæt we gefaran  
 sceolon. geþence gehwa him sylf, hu sceort and hu  
 earmlic þis læne lif ys. ne yldon we na fram dæge to 15  
 dæge, þæt we to gode ne gecyrron, forðam we us nyton  
 witod lif æt æfen ne we nyton, þonne wē to ūre reste  
 gað, hwæþer we moton eft dæges gebīdan. ne us ne  
 þearf na twynjan, þæt we gebyrjan ne sceolon oððe  
 heofonwarena cyninge oððe hellewites deoflum æfter urum 20  
 forside. hit ys sorhlic and earmlic eallum cristenum  
 mannum to gehyrenne eal, þæt man us foreseġð embe  
 Cristes þrowunge and embe his hidercyme and embe  
 hellewitebrogan, þæt we syndon swa heardre heortan,  
 þæt we ne magon ongytan þa godcundan lāre, þe us 25  
 man lærd and laþað to urum drihtne fram deofles an-  
 wealde. us ys eallum swyðe micel þearf, þæt we under-  
 standon, þæt hit to ðam dome nu georne genealæcð, þe  
 drihten sylf to cymð, þonne he wyle æt us witan, hu  
 we him geleanod habbon eall, þæt he for us þrowode 30  
and ðolode on þisum life, we habbað oncnawen fela  
 þæra foretacna, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt cuman sceolde  
 on ðisne middaneard; and eac he sæde for micelne egsan,  
 þe gyt towerd is. he sæde, þæt æfter þisum fæce gyt

22 miclum *hs.*

gewurðan sceal swa egeslic tīma, swa næfre ær nes, syððan deos woruld geweard. utan don, swa us mycel pearf ys, lufjan god ælmihtigne and healdan his bebodu georne, þonne geearnige we us êce blisse on heofona rice mid drihtene sylfum, se ðe leofað and rixað a butan ênde on ecesse, amen.

## XXXI (27).

We willað nu secgan sume bysne to þisum. an munuccild wunode mid manegum gebroðrum on Mauricius mynstre, þæs halgan martyres, þæt is on Muntgiu, swa  
 10 men farað to Rome. ða hæfde þæt munuccild swide mærllice stemne, and his modor gecom to þam mynstre for oft and gehyrde gelome hyre leofan sunu, hu myrge he sang mid þam munecum symle; and hyre wæs myrge on hyre mode þurh þæt. ða gelamp hit æt nixtan, þæt  
 15 hit of life gewat to þam heofonlican life, and heo ne gehyrde na syððan hyre leofan sunu stemne; and heo sorhfull þa axode æt þæs mynstres abbode, hwær hyre sunu wære, odðe hwæper he dead wære. and he hyre andwerde: 'ne beo ðu hohful, la wif, þin sunu leofað.'  
 20 and heo ða hopode, þæt heo gehyran sceolde hyre suna stemne be ðam, þe he gecwæð. ac þa ða heo ne mihte þæt munuccild gehyran, þa eode heo eft to þam abbode sarig, and heo hine befran: 'for hwi ne mæg ic gehyran mines suna stemne, gyf he soðlice leofað?' ða abæd  
 25 se abbod æt þam ælmihtigan gode, þæt hyre sunu sang

<sup>1</sup> (n)æfre

XXXI. nur in E enthalten. keine überschrift; die seitenüberschrift, die nicht vom schreiber herrührt, lautet xvi Be ane munuccilde.

<sup>9</sup> (on) muncgiu <sup>11</sup> mærllic <sup>21</sup> am rande mit verweisung auf he von and. hd. se abbod gecwæð <sup>23</sup> vor -fran am rande von spät. hd. axode <sup>25</sup> am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter gode steht von and. hd. for þæs wifes sarnes

swyðe hlude of heofonum, þæt seo modor gehyrde, hu myrge he sang, and oncneow þa soðlice, þæt hyre sunu leofode mid þam ælmihtigan gode, þam ðe he ær þeowode. Þam ys wuldor and wyrdmynt a to worulde, amen.

## XXXII (28).

## Sermo de cena domini.

3

Leofan men, ic wille cyðan eow callum and þam huru, þe hit ær nystan, hwanan seo bysn ærest arås, þæt bisceopas ascadað ut of cyrican on foreweardan lenctene þa men, þe mid openan heafodgyltan hy sylfe forgyldað, and eft hy æfter geornfulre dædbote into 10 cyrican lædað on þam dæge, þe bið *cena domini*, ealswa todæg is. ure drihten gescop and geworhte Adám, þone forman man, haligne and clænne and synleasne him sylfum to gelicnesse; and ða sylfan gelicnesse ure drihten eac lærde and fæste bebead, þæt we georne on us sylfum 15 habban and healdan sculan. he cwæð: '*estote sancti, quia et ego sanctus sum*.'

Leofan men, we rædað on bocum, þæt for Adames godnesse and for his halignesse god hine gelogode on fruman in paradýso on ealre myrhðe and on ealre mærde. 20 ðær he geseah godes englas and wið spæc, and wið god sylfne he spæc, and næfre he ne swulte ne deað ne þolode ne sâr ne Sorge næfre ne gebide, nære þæt he

<sup>1</sup> über hlude von a. h. myrige and    <sup>2</sup> hinter soðlice über d. z. von a. h. þa stæmne and

XXXII. nur in E enthalten.    <sup>11</sup> lædeð hs.    <sup>15</sup> über bebead von sp. hd. het

<sup>18</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>20</sup> ealra mærde    <sup>23</sup> hinter he am rande von a. h. ne



syngode. ac sona swa he syngode and ðurh deofles lare  
 breac forbodenes, sona god sylfa, þe is ealra bisceopa  
 bisceop, anydde út þone Adam of ðære myrhðe, þe he  
 ær on wæs, and he syððan leofode her on worulde sarig  
 5 and sorhful þa hwile, þe he leofode, and æfter þam  
 ferde to helle and þær þa syðþan wunode lange on  
 yrmðe, oð þæt Crist hine þanon purh his mildheortnyse  
 of yrmðum brohte, and hine into þære heofonlican cyrican  
 syððan gelædde, þe he a syðþan inne on wunode mid  
 10 godes englum and mid his halgum on ecan wuldre.

Leofan men, bisceopas syndon to þam gesette on  
 þisre worulde, þæt hy georne sculon be Cristes bysene  
 and be his lare godes folc wenjan to þam, þe heom  
 þearf sy. and æfter þære bysne, þe god sylf on Adame  
 15 astealde, þe he hine for his halignesse and for his god-  
 nesse on fruman in paradyso gelogode, æfter þære bysene  
 we laþjað and logjað cristene men into godes huse. and  
 we lærað, þæt ælc gefullod man sy æfter his fulluhte  
 halig and ðurh þæs halgan fulluhtes halignesse þæs wel  
 20 wyrðe, þæt he on cyrican oft syððan gewunige and  
 godes lare and lage gelome gehyre. and we lærað,  
 þæt gehwa eac þa swyðe fæste rihtlice healde and hi  
 swyðe georne smeage gelome. and gif hwylc man þonne  
 godes lage swa swyðe abrece, þæt he hine sylfne open-  
 25 lice wið god forwyrce mid healiere misdæde, þonne be  
 þære bysene, þe god on Adame astealde, þa þa he hine  
 nydde út of paradiso, be ðære bysne we eac nydað út  
 þa forsyngodan of godes cyrican, oð þæt hi mid ead-  
 modre dædbote hi sylfe geinnjan to þam, þæt we hy  
 30 pyder in eft lædan durran, ealswa we todæg þa don  
 willað, þe þas halgan tid geornlice bettan, þæt hy ær

<sup>2</sup> (þæs) forbodenan (*das an von and. hd. auf ras. von es*)  
 (treowes wæsdm) *das þæs sowie tr. w. ü. d. s. von a. h.* <sup>3</sup> (ge)brohte  
*das ge ü. d. s. von and. hd.*

<sup>11</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.* <sup>12</sup> lærað] lætað *hs.; vgl. anm.*

bræcon. understande eac cristenra manna gehwylc, þæt  
 þæt forbod huslganges and inganges into cyrican is eal  
 þearflíc þam dædbetan, þe ariht understandan can, þæt  
 he hine sylfne on his gedance for his misdædan swyðe  
 breage and hine sylfne gecnawe swa forworhtne, þæt  
 he þæra dinga wyrðe ne sy, þe þa men syndon, þe hy  
 sylfe habbað gehealden mid rihte. and ðeah æfre, swa  
 e man sy swyðor fōrsingod, swa he geornor and gelomor  
 godes hus sece dæges and nihtes and cneowige þær ute  
 ft and gelome and clypige to Criste geomerjendum  
 node and talige hine sylfne wið god swa forworhtne,  
 æt he wyrðe ne sȝ, þæt he gān mote into godes huse;  
 and æfre, swa he hine sylfne swyðor geeadmed on his  
 lædbote, swa byð his dædbot gode andfengre, and godes  
 mildheortnes him micle þe gearwre. and ure ælc mæg  
 he woruldlican þingan eac georne gecnawan, þæt, gyf  
 swa hæfd his hlaforde sare abolgen, ne bið him na ge-  
 beorhlic, þæt he in him ætforan gā, ær he gebete. ne  
 nuru ne bið na gebeorhlic, þam þe wið god hæfd for-  
 worht hine sylfne ealles to swyðe mid openlicre dæde,  
 þæt he to hrædllice into godes huse æfter þam racige,  
 he stande þær ute and bete swyðe georne, swa swa him  
 nan tæce, oð þæt he mid hreowsunge and mid georn-  
 fulre bote geinnige hine sylfne, swa biscop him tæce,  
 into godes huse; and ðonne mæg se biscop eac þæs  
 mannes syngrina purh godes þafunge þe swyðor gelid-  
 jan, þe þus wile georne mid eadmodre heortan helpan  
 him sylfan. eala leofan men, utan dōn ealle, swa swa  
 us þearf is, utan helpan ure sylfra, and utan anmodlice  
 eallum mode gebugan to Criste and earnjan his miltse,  
 swa we geornost magon. he is swyðe milde and him  
 symle sy lof and wyrdmynt æfre to worulde, amen.

7 (æfre) über d. z. doch vom schreiber?    21 über hrædl. von  
 ne. hð. sone    22 helpe(n)

## XXXIII (5).

Sermo Lupi ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno millesimo XIII ab incarnatione domini nostri Jesu Christi.

Leofan men, gecnawað, þæt soð is: ðeos woruld is  
 5 on ofste, and hit nealæcð þam ende, and ðy hit is on  
 worulde a, swa leng, swa wyrse, and swa hit sceal nyde  
 ær Antecristes tocyne yfeljan swyðe. understandað eac  
 georne, þæt deofol þas þeode nu fela geara dwelode to  
 swyðe, and þæt lytle getrywða wæron mid mannum,  
 10 þeah hi wel spæcan, and unrihta to fela ricsode on lande;  
 and næs a fela manna, þe hogade ymbe þa bote swa  
 georne, swa man scolde, ac dæghwamlice man ihte yfel  
 æfter oðrum and unriht rærde and unlaga manega ealles  
 to wide gynd ealle þas ðeode. and we eac forðam

XXXIII. *enthalten in BCEHL. in der schreibung bin ich E  
 gefolgt; von H sind nur die bedeutenderen varianten in der schreibung  
 angegeben.* <sup>1</sup> Sermo — <sup>2</sup> Cristij Lárspell B, Sermo H || S.] Item  
 sermo E <sup>2</sup> quod] quos (*über dem s ein d*) C || anno — <sup>3</sup> Cristij in  
 dies Æþelredi regis E <sup>3</sup> .viii. C || *seitenüberschrift* xviii item  
 sermo Lupi, *am rande von ne. hd.* anno Chri. 1009 E <sup>4</sup> þeos C ||  
 world C, worold I <sup>5</sup> nea- C, neahlæcð H || þy BI, þi C <sup>6</sup> worlde C,  
 worolde I || aa B, aa I || leng B, lengc C || swa (*das zweite mal*) I ||  
 wirse C || nede H, *dahinter* for folces synnan fram dæge to dæge E,  
 for folces synnan I <sup>7</sup> swide C, swyþe I, *dahinter* þis was on  
 Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht feower geara fæce, ær he forð-  
 ferde. gime, se ðe wille, hu hit þa wære, and hwæt siddan ge-  
 worde C, and huru hit wyrd þenne egeslic and grimlic wide on  
 worulde (-olde I) EI || leofan men, under- E <sup>8</sup> ðeode B || dwelode  
 H <sup>9</sup> swide BC, swyþe I || litte C || getreowða (-þa I) BCI,  
 treowþæ H || wæran I <sup>10</sup> heo B, hy I || spreca B, spræcon C,  
 swæcan I || rixode B, riosode I, rixoden H <sup>11</sup> a] na CH || hogode  
 CH, smeade EI || embe H || bote B <sup>12</sup> sceolde B || ehte B, ihte C,  
 yhte H <sup>13</sup> arærde C, rædde H || manega C <sup>14</sup> geond BCH ||  
 þeode CI || -þam I

habbað fela byrsta and bysmara gebiden, and gyf we ænige bote gebidan sculan, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær ðison dydon. forðam mid miclan earnungan we geearnodon þa yrmda, þe us on sittað and mid swyðe miclan earnungan we þa bote 5 motan æt gode geræcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð god-jende wurdan. la hwæt, we witan ful georne, þæt to myclan bryce sceal micel bôt nyde and to miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr sceal to ahte acwæncan. and mycel is nyðbearf manna gehwylcum, þæt he godes 10 lage gyme heonanforð georne and godes gerihta mid rihte gelæste. on hæpenum þeodum ne dear man forhealdan lytel ne mycel, þæs þe gelagod is to gedwolgoda weordunge; and we forhealdað æghwær godes gerihta ealles to gelome. and ne dear man gewanjan on hæde- 15 num þeodum inne ne ute ænig þæra þinga, þe gedwolgoda gebroht bið and to lacum betæht bið; and we habbað godes hūs inne and ute clæne berypte. and godes þeowas syndan mæpe and munde gewelthwar bedælde; and gedwolgoda þenan ne dear man misbeodan on ænige 20

1 hersta *C* || bismra *BC* || gif *BCI* 2 ænig *H* || bôte gebidan *B* || scylen *B*, scyl- *I*, -on *C* || to gode þæs *H* || þæs þæt *C* 3 geearnjan *BH*, ernjan *I* || þyssan (-i- *H*) *BH*, disum *C*, pysan *I* || did- *C*, -an *BI* || -þam *I* 4 miclum *B*, micclum *C*, micle *H* || -ungum *C*, -ungæ *H* || -nedan *B*, -(n)edan *I* 5 swiðe *BC*, swyðe *I* || miclan *BCI*, micel *H* || -unge *H* || da *B* || bôte *B*, dedbote *H* 6 gif *BCI* || godigende *C* 7 weordan *BI* || full *B* 8 miclan *BI*, miclan *C* || bot *BC* || nide *C* || miclan *BI*, micclan *C* 9 unlitel *C* || fir *C* || to æweradiert *H* || eahte *H* || acwencan *BI* 10 micel *CI* || neod- *B*, -þearfa *H*, dahinter eac *E* || mana *I* || -hwilcum *CI* 11 gime *C* || hinter georne steht bet þonne he ær dyde *E* || rihtæ *H* 12 hæð- *B* || de(a)r *I*, der *H* 13 micel ne litel *C* || micel *BI* || ðe *B* 14 weordunga *B*, wurd- *C* || godes gerihta æghwær *BH* || æghwar *C* 15 lome *E* || de(a)r *I* || wonjan *H* || hæp- *I* 16 þara *BC* 17 broht *EI* || lace *H* 18 hus *BCI* || beripede *C*, dahinter ælcra gerisena *BH* || eac syndan godes þeowas *E* 19 sindon *C*, beoð *H* || mæde *BC* || mynde *H* || hwær *BI*, gehwær *H* || bedælede *C* 20 and sume men secgað, þæt edwol. *E* || gedwolgoda *CE* || ðenan *C*

wisan mid hæpenum leodum, swa swa man godes þeowum nu deð to wide, þær cristene scoldan godes lage healdan and godes þeowas gridjan.

Ac soð is, þæt ic secge, þearf is þære bote, forðam  
 5 godes gerihta wanedan nu lange innan þysse þeode on æghwylcum ende, and folclaga wyrseðan ealles to swyðe, and halignessa syndon to gridlease wide, and godes hus syndon to clæne berypte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrypte ælcra gerysena, and godcunde hadas wæron nu  
 10 lange swide forsawene and wydeðan fornydde on unriht to ceorle and to mænige foryrme and earme men beswicene and hreowlice besyrwde and ut of disan earde wide gesealde swyðe unforworhte fremdum to gewealde and cradolcild geþeowode þurh wælhreowe unlaga for lytelre  
 15 þyfðe, and freoriht fornumene and drælrht generwde and ælmesriht gewanode, and hrædest is to cweþenne godes

<sup>1</sup> hæð- *BC* || þeowan *B* <sup>2</sup> deð *aus* dæð *I* || þær *C* || sceold- *B*, -on *C* <sup>3</sup> and godes þ. gr. *f. BH*

<sup>4</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || þearf is þ. b. forðam *f. BH* || dearf *C* || þære *C* || -þam *I* <sup>5</sup> -eðon *B*, -oðan *C* || nu] to *EI* || innan — <sup>6</sup> ende *f. BH* || þisse þ. *O*, þysan earde *E* <sup>7</sup> -hwilcum *C*, -can *I* || sende *I* || folclage *B*, folces lage *H* || wirsedon *C* || swide *BC*, swyðe *I*, *dahinter* syddan Eadgar geendode *E* <sup>8</sup> halinessa *C* || sind- *C*, -an *BI*, beoð *H* || wite *B* || hus *f. H*, *u. d. z. von and. hd.* byboda *H* <sup>9</sup> sind- *C*, -an *I*, beoð *H* || beripte *C* || ealdra] ealra *C* || bestripte *C*, bestryp(t)e *I*, berypte *E* <sup>10</sup> gerisna *B*, gerisena *CI*, rysena *E* || and god- — <sup>11</sup> forsawene *f. EI* <sup>12</sup> -sægene *H* || wuduwan *C*, wyd. syndon wide *E*, wyd. syndan *I* <sup>13</sup> man- *BC*, -ega *C*, -ege *I* || -yrme *H*, *dahinter* and gehynede swyðe (-þe *I*) *EI* || men syndan sare beswic- *EI* <sup>14</sup> reowlice *CH* || -sirwde *C*, *dahinter* ge æt fremre ge æt fōstre ge æt fēo ge æt feore ealles to gelome *BH* || þyssan *B*, þisum *C*, þysan *I* <sup>15</sup> ge isealde *H* || swide *C*, swyðe *I* || fremðan *B* <sup>16</sup> geþeowade *B*, -ede *I* || -reowe *C* || -lage *B* || for l. þ.] *ras. von einigen worten* *C* || lytlere *B* <sup>17</sup> þeofðe *B*, -þe *I*, *dahinter* wide gynd þas þeode *EI* || dræl- *BCI* || genyrwde *BHI*, genirwde *C* <sup>18</sup> ælmes- *I* || *hinter* gewanode *steht* frige meñ ne motan wealdan heora sylfra ne faran, þær hi willað, ne atean heora agen, swa swa hi willað. ne þrælas ne moton habban, þæt hi agon on agenan hwilan mid

laga lade and lara forsewene; and ðæs wē habbað ealle  
 þurh godes yrre bysmor gelome, gecnawe, se ðe cunne;  
 and se byrst wyrd gemæne, þeah man swa ne wene,  
 ealre þisse þeode, butan god beorge.

Fordam hit is on us eallum swutol and gesyne,  
 þæt we ær þysan oftor bræcan, þonne we bettan, and  
 dy is þisse þeode fela onsæge. ne dohte hit nu lange  
 iane ne ute, ac wæs here and hunger, bryne and blod-  
 gyte on gewelhwylcon ende oft and gelome; and us stalu  
 and cwalu, stric and steorfa, orfwealm and uncoðu, hol  
 and hete and rypera reaflac derede swyðe pearle, and  
 us ungylda swyðe gedrehton, and us unwedera for oft  
 weoldan unwæstma; forðam on þisan earde wæs, swa  
 hit þincan mæg, nu fela geara unrihta fela and tealte  
 getrywða æghwær mid mannum. ne bearh nu for oft  
 gesib gesibban þe ma, þe fremdan, ne fæder his bearne  
 ne hwilum bearn his agenum fæder ne brodor odrum;  
 ne ure ænig his lif ne fadode, swa swa he scolde, ne

~~~~~  
 wærfedan gewunnen, ne þæt, þæt heom on godes est gode men  
 geodon and to ælmesgife for godes lufan sealdon. ac æghwile  
 ælmesriht, þe man on godes est scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan,  
 ne man gelitlād odde forhealded, forðam unriht is to wide man-  
 num gemæne and unlagu leofe *C* || radost *C* || cwed- *BC*

<sup>1</sup> lage *B* || lare *B* || -sawene *BC*, -sawe:ne (*ras. von n*) *I*,  
 -sægene *H* || þæs *BCI* <sup>2</sup> irre *C* || bismor *C*. bismora (*unter dem a*  
*Wendungspunkt*) *I* || icnawa *H* <sup>3</sup> (se) þe *I* || berst wurd *C* || þeh *BI*  
<sup>4</sup> eall(r)e *I* || þyssere *B*, þysse *I* || deode *B* || buton *C* || byrge *B*,  
 gebeorge *E*, burge *H*

<sup>5</sup> kein absatz in den *hss.* || -þam *I* || gesene *BCI* <sup>6</sup> ær *I* ||  
 þysan *B*, ðisan *C* || bræcon *BC* || betton *C* <sup>7</sup> py *BI*, þi *C* || þysse *I* ||  
 unsæge *H* || lance *E* <sup>8</sup> vor bryne *ras. von ac I* <sup>9</sup> -gite *C* || -hwyl-  
 can *BI*, -hwilcum *C* || ðs *C* <sup>10</sup> stric *B* || uncoðu *I* || hól *I* <sup>11</sup> ripera  
*C* || swide *BC*, swyðe *I* <sup>12</sup> ðs (*das erste mal*) *C*, *f. I* || ungilda swide *C* ||  
 drehtan *BI* || ðs (*das zweite mal*) *C*, (us) *I* || unwedera *aus* -dere *B*,  
 widera *C*, ::we::dære *H* <sup>13</sup> weoldon *C* || -þam *I* || þysan *BI*,  
 þysum *C* <sup>14</sup> þyncan *B* <sup>15</sup> getreowða *B*, getriwða *C*, getryða *I* ||  
 æghwar *C* <sup>16</sup> ma ðe *C* || bearne] suna *BH* <sup>17</sup> hwilum] hwilc *C* ||  
 roðer *B*, -þor *I* || oprum *I* <sup>18</sup> (u)re *I* || ne *f. I* || sceolde *B*

gehadode regollice ne læwede lahlice; ne ænig wid  
 oþerne getrywlice ne þohte swa rihte, swa he scolde,  
 ac mæst ælc swicode and oðrum derede wordes and  
 dæde. and huru unrihtlice mæst ælc oþerne æftan heawed  
 5 mid scandlican onscytan, do mære, gyf he mæge. forðam  
 her syn on lande ungetrywda micle for gode and for  
 worulde, and eac her syn on earde on mistlice wisan  
 hlafordswican manege. and ealra mæst hlafordswice se  
 bið on worulde, þæt man his hlafordes saule beswice;  
 10 and ful mycel hlafordswice eac bið on worulde, þæt man  
 his hlaford of life forræde oððon of lande lifjendne drife;  
 and ægðer is geworden on þisan earde: Eadwerd man  
 forrædde and syððan acwealde and æfter þam forbærnde,  
 and Æpelred man dræfde ut of his earde. and god-  
 15 sibbas and godbearn to fela man forspilde wide gynn  
 þas peode; and ealles to manege halige stowa wide for-

<sup>1</sup> *hinter* lahlice *steht* ac worhtan lust ūs (us *I*) to lage ealles  
 to gelome and naðor (-þ- *I*) ne heoldan ne lare (lare *I*) ne lage  
 godes ne manna, swa swa we scoldan *EI* <sup>2</sup> oderne *BC* || -treow-  
*B* || ne *f. CEI* || sceolde *B* <sup>3</sup> dærede oðrum *H* || oþrum *I* <sup>4</sup> dæda *C* ||  
 unrihtlice (and) unþegenlice (*das* and *später nachgetr.*) *C* || oderne  
*BC* || -wep *I* <sup>5</sup> sceand- *BI* || onscitan *C*, *dahinter* and mid wroht-  
 lacan *E* || dō *B* || mare *BCI* || gif *BCI* || -þam *I* <sup>6</sup> her *f. BH* || sind *C*,  
 beoð *H* || -treowda *B*, -triwda *C*, -trywde (-þa *I*) *EI* || micle *C*  
<sup>7</sup> worlde *C*, worolde *I*, *darüber ist gode geschrieben worden und*  
*wider ausrad.* *I* || vor eac *ras. von h I* || sind *C*, beoð *H* || on m.  
 w. h. m. and *f. C* <sup>8</sup> h(l)aford- *I* || manige *B* || -swica *B* <sup>9</sup> worlde *C*,  
 worolde *I* || h(i)s *I* || sawle *BC* || *hinter* beswice *steht* and ful micel  
 hlafordswice eac bið on worolde, þæt man his hlafordes saule beswice  
*durch einen strich getilgt* *I* <sup>10</sup> micel *BCI* || -swica *B* || eac || se *B*,  
 þe *H* || worlde *C*, worolde *I* <sup>11</sup> of life forr.] on life beswice *BH* ||  
 oððe *C* || lifigende *BH*, lifigendne *C*, lifjendum *E* <sup>12</sup> and *f. C* ||  
 ægþer *I* || on || innan *E* || þyssan *B*, ðisum *C*, þysan *I*, þissere *H* ||  
*hinter* earde *steht* on mistlice wisan hlafordswican manega *C* ||  
 -weard *BCI* <sup>13</sup> siððan *C*, syððan *auf ras. I* <sup>14</sup> and *Æ. m. d.*  
 ut of h. e. *f. CEI* <sup>15</sup> forswilde *H* || geond *BCH* <sup>16</sup> ðeode *B*, *da-*  
*hinter* toecan oðran ealles to manegan, þe man unscyldige forfor  
 ealles to wide *E* || *am rande von and. hd.* toecan :::: omanega ::::

wurðan þurh þæt, þe man sume men ær þam gelogode, swa man na ne scolde, gif man on godes gride mæde witan wolde; and cristenes folces to fela man gesealde ut of þysan earde nu ealle hwile; and eal þæt is gode lað, gelyfe, se ðe wille.

Eac we witan ful georne, hwær seo yrmð gewearð, þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe and bearn his modor and broðor oþerne fremdum to gewearde; and eal þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda, understande, se ðe wille. and gyt hit is mare and eac mænigfealdre, 10 þæt dered þysse peode. mænige syndan forsworene and awyðe forlogene, and wed synd tobrocene oft and gelome,

unscyld :::: forfor *I* || ealles] alle *H* || mæn- *CI*, -ige *C* || wide] eac ða *C*

<sup>1</sup> -wurdon *C* || ær *C* || ðam *B*, swa *C* <sup>2</sup> swa swa *C* || nā *C* || sceolde *B* || mæpe *I* <sup>3</sup> Cristes *H* || sealde *C* <sup>4</sup> þyssan *B*, þisan *C*, þissum *H*, ðam *E* || eall *B*, eac *C* <sup>5</sup> gelife *C* || þe *CI* || *hinter* wille *steht* and scandlic is to specenne, þæt geworden is to wide, and egeslic is to witanne, þæt oft doð to manege, þe dreogað þa yrmðe, þæt sceotað togædere and ane cwenan gemænum ceape biggað gemæne and wið þā āne fylde adreogað ān æfter anum and ælc æfter oðrum hundum gelicost, þe for fylde ne scrifað, and syððan wið weorðe syllað of lande fremdum to gewearde godes gesceafta and his agenne ceap, þe he deore gebohte *E*, eac we witan georne, hwær seo yrmð gewearð (eac — gewearð *durch einen strich getilgt*) and scandlic is to sp., þæt geword(en) is to w., and e. is to w., þæt o. d. to m., þe d. þa yrmþe, þæt sc. t. and a. cw. g. c. b. g. and w. þa ane fylpe ad. an æ. a. and æ. æ. o. h. geliccast, þe f. fylpe ne sc., and siððan w. w. s. of l. feondum to gew. g. gesc. and h. a. c., þe he d. geb. *I*

<sup>6</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || And eac *C* || ful *f. EHI* || hwar *C* <sup>7</sup> (ge)sealde *I* || his bearn *C* || wūrde *C*, weorþe *I* <sup>8</sup> moder *B* || broðer *B*, -þor *I*, *dahinter* sealde *EI* || oðerne *BC* || gewearde ut of ðisse peode *E* <sup>9</sup> eall *B* || sind- *C*, -an *I*, beoð *H* || micle *C* || dæda *C* <sup>10</sup> þe *I* || git *CI* || eac *f. C* || menig- *B*, manige fleardre *E* <sup>11</sup> derad *C* || þissere *BH*, þisse *C* || manige *B* || synd *B*, sind *C*, sy(n)d *I*, beoð *H* (beoð *für* synd in *H führe ich in zukunft nicht mehr an*) <sup>12</sup> swide *BC*, swype *I* || -logone *C* || wedd *B*



and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode, þæt us godes yrre  
hetelice on sit, gecnawe, se ðe cunne.

And la, hu mæg mare scamu þurh godes yrre man-  
num gelimpan, þonne us ðeð gelome for agenum ge-  
5 wyrhtum? ðeah þræla hwylc hlaforde æthleape and of  
cristendome to wicinge weorde, and hit æfter þam eft  
geweorðe, þæt wæpngewrixl weorde gemæne þegene and  
þræle, gyf þræl þæne þegen fullice afylle, liege ægyld  
ealre his mægðe; and gyf se þegen þæne þræl, þe he  
10 ær ahte, fullice afylle, gylde þegengylde. ful earhlice  
laga and scandlice nydgylð þurh godes yrre us syn ge-  
mæne, understande, se ðe cunne; and fela ungelimpa ge-  
limpð þysse þeode oft and gelome. ne dohte hit nu lange  
inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hete on gewelhwileum  
15 ende oft and gelome, and Engle nu lange eal sigelease  
and to swyðe geyrgde þurh godes yrre, and flotmen swa  
strange þurh godes þafunge, þæt oft on gefeohte an  
fesed tyne and hwilum læs, hwilum mǣ eal for urum  
synnum. and oft tyne oððe twelfe ælc æfter oðrum  
20 scendað and tawjað to bysmore þæs þegnes cwenan and  
hwilum his dohtor oððe nydmagan, þær he on locað, þe  
læt hine sylfne rancne and ricne and genoh godne, ær

<sup>1</sup> þissere CH, þysse I || irre C    <sup>2</sup> sitt B, syt C, sidt H ||  
gecnewe I || þe I

<sup>3</sup> kein absatz in den hss. || And la hu — 163 <sup>16</sup> gesyne f. BH ||  
And f. C || irre C    <sup>4</sup> gelympan C    <sup>5</sup> -wirhtum C || ðeh I || hwilc C,  
wylc I || ætleape (ras. von h) C, æthle(a)pe I    <sup>6</sup> wi::cinge I || wurde  
C, -þe I    <sup>7</sup> -wurde C, -þe I || wurde C || gemæne þegne C    <sup>8</sup> gif  
CI || þone C || afille C || ægilde C    <sup>9</sup> gif CI || þone C    <sup>10</sup> afille C ||  
gilde C || -gilde C || earh-] earmlice E    <sup>11</sup> -gild C || irre C || sind C  
<sup>12</sup> þe CI || -lympa gelympð C    <sup>13</sup> þisse C    <sup>14</sup> hæte C || -hwilcan CI  
<sup>15</sup> Engla nū lānge C    <sup>16</sup> swiðe C, swyðe I || geyr(i)gde I, ge-  
yrwde E || irre C    <sup>17-18</sup> an fesed tyne] afealled tyne and twegen oft  
twentig C    <sup>19</sup> ma CI    <sup>20</sup> sinnum C || oþrum I    <sup>20</sup> scendað C, scan-  
ded E || and tawjað f. EI || bismore micclum C || ðæs C || þegnes I,  
þegnas E    <sup>21</sup> þær C    <sup>22</sup> læt aus let I || sylfne C

þæt gewurde. and oft þræl þæne þegen, þe ær wæs  
his hlaforð, cnyt swyðe fæste and wyrcð him to þræle  
þurh godes yrre. wala þære yrmðe and wala þære  
woruldscame, þe nu habbað Engle eal þurh godes yrre.  
oft twegen sæmen odðe þry hwilum drifað þa drafe 5  
cristenra manna fram sæ to sæ ut ðurh þas þeode ge-  
wylede togædere ðis eallum to woruldscame, gyf we on  
eornost ænige cudan oððon we woldan ariht understandan.  
ac ealne þæne bysmor, þe we oft þoljað, we gylðað mid  
weorðscype þam, þe us scendað. we him gylðað singal- 10  
lice, and hy us hynað dæghwamlice; hy hergjað and  
heawað, bændað and bismrjað, rypað and reafjað and  
to scipe lædað; and la, hwæt is ænig oðer on eallum  
þam gelimpum butan godes yrre ofer þas þeode swytol  
and gesyne? 15

Nis eac nan wundor, þeah us mislimpe, forðam we  
witan ful georne, þæt nu fela geara men na ne rohton  
for oft, hwæt hy worhtan wordes oððe dæde, ac wearda  
þes þeodscype, swa hit þincan mæg, swyðe forsyngod  
þurh mænigfealde synna and ðurh fela misdæda: ðurh 20  
morddæda and ðurh mândæda, þurh gitsunga and ðurh

<sup>1</sup> dæt *O* || þone þegn *C* <sup>2</sup> cnyt | cniht *C* || swide *C*, -þe *I* ||  
wirceð *C* <sup>3</sup> irre *C* || þære *jedesmal* *C* <sup>4</sup> world- *C*, worold- *I* || Engla  
*C* || eall for *C* || irre *C* <sup>5</sup> and oft *C* || sæmæn *I* || þri hwilum hwilum *C*  
<sup>6</sup> sæ *jedesmal* *I* || þurh *CI* <sup>7</sup> -wilede *C*, -welede *I* || -gæde(re) *I* ||  
us *CI* || world- *C*, wolod- *I* || gif *CI* <sup>8</sup> ænige scame cude *C* ||  
cuþon *I* || odde a woldan *C*, f. *I* || ariht *C* <sup>9</sup> þone bismor *C* ||  
gildað *C* <sup>10</sup> -scipe *CI* || scændað *C* || gildað *C* <sup>11</sup> hi us hynað  
*C* || hi *C* || herg(j)að *I* <sup>12</sup> heawað — bismrjað | hy bernað (bærn- *I*)  
*EI* || rip- *C*, -ap *I* <sup>13</sup> la h. is | hwæt is la *C* <sup>14</sup> -lympum buton *C* ||  
irre *C* || ðas *C* || swutol *CI* <sup>15</sup> and f. *E* || gesene *C*, gesæne *I*  
<sup>16</sup> kein absatz in den hss. || mit Nis eac fangen *BH* wider an ||  
wundor nu *H* || -lympe *C* || -þam *I* <sup>17</sup> witon *B* || mænne *I* || nā *BC* ||  
rohtan *I* <sup>18</sup> hi worhtan *C* || dæda *C* || ac | eac *BH* <sup>19</sup> þeos *H* ||  
-scipe *BCI* || þyncan *BC* || swyþe *I* <sup>20</sup> þur(h) *I* || menig- *B* || þurh  
*BCI* || felæ wundræ misdæde *H* || þurh *I* <sup>21</sup> þurh *BI* || man- *B* ||  
ðurh *C*, and þurh *H* || gytsunge *C* || þurh *BCI*

gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strudunga, þurh mân-  
 sylena and ðurh hæþene unsida, þurh swicdomas and  
 ðurh searacræftas, þurh lahbrycas and ðurh æswicas,  
 þurh mægræsas and ðurh manslihtas, þurh hadbrycas  
 5 and ðurh æwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice  
 forligru. and eac syndan wide, swa we ær cwædan,  
 þurh adbrycas and ðurh wedbrycas and ðurh mistlice  
 leasunga forloren and forlogen ma, þonne scolde, and  
 freolsbricas and fæstenbricas wide geworhte oft and ge-  
 10 lome. and eac her syn on earde godes widersacan and  
 cyrichatan hetole and leodhatan grimme ealles to manega  
 and oferhogan wide godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra  
 þeawa and hocorwyrde dysige æghwær on þeode oftost  
 on þa þing, þe swidost to godes lage gebyrjað mid rihte.  
 15 and þy is nu geworden wide and side to ful yfelan ge-  
 wunan, þæt menn scamað for gōðan dædan swyðor, þonne  
 for misdædan; forðam to oft man mid hocere gōðe dæda  
 hyrweð and godfyrhte lehtreð ealles to swyðe; and swy-  
 ðost man tæleð and mid olle gegreteð ealles to gelome

<sup>1</sup> -nessa ðurh C || strutunga O || man- BC, mann- I <sup>2</sup> -sylene B ||  
 þurh BCI || hæð- C, -ena E || ðurh C <sup>3</sup> þurh *das 1. und 3. mal* BCI ||  
 searo- BC || ðurh C || -bricas B || æsw- BCI <sup>4</sup> ðurh C || mæghræsas  
 B || þurh, BCI || -slyhtas I || ðurh C || -bricas B <sup>5</sup> þurh BCI || æw-  
 bricas B || ðurh C || sib- BCI, -gelegeru C || þurh BI, for C <sup>6</sup> -ligeru B,  
 -legeru C || syndon B, synd C || ær C || cwædon BC <sup>7</sup> þur I || ad-  
 bricas BI || þurh *jedesmal* BUI || mislice B <sup>8</sup> sceolde B <sup>9</sup> -brycas  
 BC || -brycas BCI <sup>10</sup> syn on] synon (*das o aus d*) I || synd BC ||  
 godes widers.] à godes widers. apostatan abroðene C, apostatan  
 abroðene (-þ- I) EI <sup>11</sup> ciric- BC || manega C, ma(ne)ge I <sup>12</sup> -wurde  
 H || disige C || -hwar C || ðeode C <sup>13-14</sup> oftost on (of I) ða (þa I)  
 þing, þe godes bodan beodað (-þ I) and swyðost (-þ- I) on þa  
 þing EI <sup>14</sup> ða þingc C || swidost] geornost E, æfre I || gebyrjað C  
<sup>15</sup> þi C || wide B <sup>16</sup> men BC || scamað B, scamað nu CEI || god-  
 dædan E, gōddædan I || swyðor (-i- C, -þ- I) vor scamað CEI  
<sup>17</sup> misd.] yfelan dæðæn B, yfele dæden H || -þam BI || hoceræ (*das*  
*æ aus a*) E || gōða d. C, gōddæða E, gōddæða I <sup>18</sup> godfyrhte I ||  
 leahtrað C || swiðe BC, -þe I || swi- BC, -þost I <sup>19</sup> -greteð C

þa, ðe riht lufað and godes ege habbað be ænigum .  
 dæle. and ðurh þæt þe man swa deð, þæt man eal  
 hyrweð, þæt man scolde herjan, and to forð lapet, þæt  
 man scolde lufjan, þurh þæt man gebringed ealles to  
 manege on yfelan gedance and on undæde, swa þæt hy 5  
 ne scamað nā, þeah hy syngjan swyðe and wið god  
 sylfne forwyrcean hi mid ealle, ac for idelan onscytan  
 hy scamað, þæt hy betan heora misdæda, swa swa bec  
 tæcan, gelice þam dwæsan, þe for heora prytan lewe  
 nellað beorgan, ær hy na ne māgan, þeah hy eall willan. 10

1 ða C || þe CI || habbað and syndæda eargjað C 2 þurh  
 BCI || þe] se C || eal man B, mon H 3 hyrwað C || sceolde B ||  
 heregian I || to forð l.] forlæpeð H || laðet CI, laðeð B 4 sceolde  
 B || gebrynged C 5 manige B, -iga C || yfelum B || geþance BCI ||  
 -dæde C || him C 6 sceamað B, -að *aus* -eð I || þeh BI || hi C ||  
 singjan C || swiðe BC 7 hy BI || ac] and C || onscitan C 8 hi  
*jedesmal* C || sceamað B || misdæda C, synnen H, *darüber* uel  
 synna B || swa (*dreimal, das dritte mal wider ausrad.*) I || bec B  
 9 prytanle we E || prytan] writan C || lewe] sare C, *f. H* 10 hi  
*jedesmal* C || magon B, magan CI || þeh BI || eal CI || *hinter* willan  
*steht* eala, micel magon manega git hertoeacan eade beþencan, þæs  
 þe ic ana on rædinge ne mihte fullice asmeagan, hu earmlice hit  
 gefaran is nu ealle hwile innan þisse earman forsingodre þeode.  
 and smeage huru gehwā georne hine sylfne and þæs nā ne gelatige  
 ealles to lange C, her syndan þurh synleawa, swa hit þincan mæg,  
 sare gelewede to manege on earde. her syndan, swa we ær sædon  
 (swa — sædon *f. I*) mannsлагan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan  
 (mæsserbanan I) and mynsterhatan and hlaforðgīcan and æbere  
 apostatan, (and hlaforð- — apostatan *f. I*) and her syndan mǣn-  
 swaran (-sworan I) and mōrdorwyrhtan (-þ- I), and her syndan  
 hādþrecan and æwþrecan and ðurh siblegeru and ðurh mistlice  
 forligeru forsyngode swyðe (and h. s. hādþr. — swyðe *f. I*), and  
 her syndan myltestran and bearnmyrðran and fule forlegene horingas  
 manege (*dahinter ras. von es I*), and her syndan wiccan and wæl-  
 cerjan (wælcyrian I), and her syndan ryperas and reaferas and  
 worulðstrūderas (word- I) and ðeofas and þeodscādan and wed-  
 logan and wærlogan (and ðeofas — -logan *f. I*) and, hrædest is to  
 cweþenne, māna and misdæda ungerim (ūn- I) ealra. and þæs us  
 ne (ne *aus* me I) scamað nā (na I), ac þæs (þæs *f. I*) us scamað

Ac la, on godes naman utan dôn, swa us neod is, beorgan us sylfum, swa we geornost magan, þe læs we ætgædere ealle forweorðan. and utan don, swa us þearf is, gebugan to rihte and be suman dæle unriht forlætan  
 5 and betan swyðe georne, þæt we ær bræcan. and utan god lufjan and godes lagum fyligean and gelæstan swyðe

swyðe (-þ- *I*), þæt we bote aginnan (agi:nnan *I*), swa swa bēc (bec *I*) tæcan, and þæt is gesyne on þisse (-y- *I*) earman forsyn-godon (-an *I*) þeode. eala, mycel (-i- *I*) magan manege gýt (gýt *I*) hertoeacan eape. bedencan (-þ- *I*), þæs ðe (þe *I*) an (an *I*) man ne mihte (mehte *I*) on hræðinge asmeagean (-gan *I*), hu earmlice hit gefaren is nu ealle hwile wide gynd þas ðeode (þ- *I*). and smeage huru georne gehwa hine sylfne and dæs (þæs *I*) na ne latige ealles to lange *EI*

<sup>1</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || la] nu *C*, *f. H* || utoŋ *C* || don *CI* || neod *C*    <sup>2</sup> silfum *C* || magon *BC* || þi *C*    <sup>3</sup> *hinter* forweorðan *steht* an þeodwita wæs on Brytta tidum, Gildas hatte; se awrat be heora misdædum, hu hi (hy *I*) mid heora synnan (-um *I*) swa oferlice swyðe (-þe *I*) god gegræmedon (-an *I*), þæt he let æt nyhstan Engla here heora eard gewinnan and Brytta dugede (-þe *I*) fordon (-om *I*) mid ealle. and þæt wæs geworden, þæs (þæs *ū. d. z. I*) þe he sæde, þurh gelæredra regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce (þurh gel. — lahbryce *f. I*), þurh ricra reaflac and ðurh (þ- *I*) gitsunge wohgestreona, ðurh leode unlaga and ðurh (þ- *I*) wohdomas, ðurh bisceopa (biscopa: *ras. von s I*) asolcennesse and unsnotornesse (and unsn. *f. I*) and ðurh (þ- *I*) lydre yrhde godes bydela, þe soðes (-þ- *I*) geswugedan ealles to gelome and clumedan mid ceafum, þær hy scoldan clypjan, ðurh (þ- *I*) fulne eac folces gælsan and ðurh (þ- *I*) oferfylla and mænigfealde synna heora eard hy forworhton (-an *I*) and sylfe (selfe *I*) hy forwurdan. ac utan (wutan *I*) don, swa us þearf is, warnjan us (us *I*) be swilcan; and soð (-þ *I*) is, þæt ic secge, wyrstan dæda we witan mid Englum sume gewordene (s. gew. *f. I*), þonne we mid Bryttan ahwar gehyrdan. and ðy (þy *I*) us is þearf micel, þæt we us heþencan and wið (wið *ū. d. z. I*) god sylfne þingjan georne *EI* || utoŋ *C* || þearf] neod *H*    <sup>4</sup> gebûgan *C* || sumum *B*, sumon *C* || unriht ascunjan and *C*    <sup>5</sup> swiðe (ide *auf ras. B*) *BC*, -þe *I* || *hinter* georne *ras. B* || bræcon *B*, *dahinter* utoŋ creopan to Criste and biþfigendre heortan clipjan gelome and geearnjan his mildse *C* || and *f. C* || utoŋ *C*    <sup>6</sup> godes] his *C* || laga *B* || fyljan *B*, fligan *C*, fylgean *I* || swi- *BC*, -þe *I*

georne þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan,  
 oddon þa, ðe sæt fulluhte ure forespecan wæron. and  
 utan word and weorc rihtlice fadjan and ure ingedanc  
 clænsjan georne and að and wedd wærlice healdan and  
 sume getrywða habban us betweonan butan uncræftan. 5  
 and utan gelome understandan þone miclan dom, þe we  
 ealle to sculan, and beorhgan us georne wið þone weal-  
 lendan bryne hellewites and geearnjan us þa mærdæ  
 and ða myrhdæ, þe god hæfd gegearwod þam, ðe his  
 willan on worulde gewyrcað. god ure helpe. amen. 10

## XXXIV (6).

## Sermo Lupi.

Leofan men, utan understandan, ealswa us þearf is,  
 þæt we heonanford fadjan symle ure wisan for gode and  
 for worulde wislice and wærlice, and fram unrihte ge-

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> -heton C || -fengon BC    <sup>2</sup> odde C || þe BCI || -sprecan BC ||  
 wæran I    <sup>3</sup> uton C || word I || -þanc BCI    <sup>4</sup> wed CI || wearlice H  
<sup>5</sup> -treowða B, -triwða C || buton O || -cræfton C    <sup>6</sup> gelome B ||  
 micclan C, miclam I || dōm B    <sup>7</sup> sceol- B, -on CI || beorgan BCI ||  
 ūs C    <sup>8</sup> ūs ða C || mærpæ I    <sup>9</sup> þa B, (þa) I || þe (das 2. mal) BCI  
<sup>10</sup> worlde C, worolde I || g. ure h.] him simble sy lof and wuldor  
 in ealra worulda woruld ā butan ende B || *hinter* amen *steht* sit  
 nomen domini benedictum et reliqua C

XXXIV. *enthalten in EI und zweimal in C: einmal unmittelbar hinter hom. 5, und einmal p. 26; die varianten dieser 2. aufzeichnung bezeichne ich mit C<sup>1</sup>. ich bin in der schreibung der hs. E gefolgt.*

<sup>11</sup> Sermo Lupi] To eallum folce C<sup>1</sup>, Her is gyt rihtlic warnung and  
 sodlic mynegung peode to þearfe E, Her is (gyt) rihtlic warnung  
 and sodlic myngung deode teo dearfe. gyme, se þe wille I || *seiten-  
 überschr. von and. hd.* her is gyt rihtlic warnung E    <sup>12</sup> Eala leofan  
 C || uton CC<sup>1</sup>    <sup>13</sup> w(e) I || heonan- C<sup>1</sup> || fandjan C<sup>1</sup> || wise C<sup>1</sup>    <sup>14</sup> worlde  
 CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I || wis. a. wær.] sume dæle rihtlicor, þonne we ær  
 didon, wislice and wærlice C<sup>1</sup> || and] and uton C<sup>1</sup>

bugan to rihte, forþam hit is swytol and gesyne, þæt  
 man þæs latode ealles to lange and to hwon wylde and  
 woruldlice styrde, swa swa man scolde, þam, ðe oftost  
 for gode syngodon swyþe and scendan þas þeode. ac  
 5 soð is, þæt ic secge, gyme, se ðe wille: þæt mæg on  
 þeode swyðast to steore, þæt man þa onhisce swyðe for  
 worulde and hy unweordige æghwar on lande, þa þe  
 godcunde lare and woruldcunde rihtlage wyrðan and  
 scyrdan on ænige wisan; and ðurh þæt man sceal ge-  
 10 wunjan, þæt man riht healde and unriht alæte. ac þy  
 hit is þe wyrse wide on earde, þe man oft herede, þæt  
 man scolde hyrwan, and to forð hyrwe, þæt man scolde  
 herigean, and laþette to swyðe, þæt man scolde lufjan.  
 ac hwilum, þa hit god wæs, eal he weard to worold-  
 15 scame, se ðe stod on mane and on misdæde ænige hwile,  
 butan he gewende þe raðor to his drihtne; and se ðe  
 wolde leogan oftost on his wordon, ealle hine leadan, þa  
 ðe god lufedan. and ða hit wæs on þeode for gode and  
 for worulde wislic and weorðlic, þa man riht lufode and  
 20 unriht ascunode; ac nu þined ðe wærra and micele þe

<sup>1</sup> -ðam C<sup>1</sup>, -ðam þe C || swutol CC<sup>1</sup>I || gesene C    <sup>2</sup> ðæs C ||  
 wilde C, gewilde C<sup>1</sup>    <sup>3</sup> world- CC<sup>1</sup>, worold- I || stlrde C, stirde C<sup>1</sup> ||  
 þe CI    <sup>4</sup> singodan (-on C<sup>1</sup>) CC<sup>1</sup>, syngode I || swide CC<sup>1</sup> || scændon CC<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> gime CC<sup>1</sup> || þe CC<sup>1</sup>I || þæt mæg be Sexena ræde and be heora  
 bysne on ðeode C    <sup>6</sup> swið- C, swiþ- C<sup>1</sup>, swyþ- I, -ost CC<sup>1</sup> || ðæt C ||  
 onhýsce C, onhnysce C<sup>1</sup> || swi- CC<sup>1</sup>, -þe I || for] on E    <sup>7</sup> worlde  
 CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I || hi CC<sup>1</sup> || -wurdige CC<sup>1</sup>, -weorðje I || ðe C    <sup>8</sup> world-  
 CC<sup>1</sup>, worold- I || -laga C    <sup>9</sup> þurh CC<sup>1</sup>I    <sup>10</sup> þi CC<sup>1</sup>    <sup>11</sup> þe ðas  
 2. mal] þæt E || herede aus hereð I    <sup>12</sup> hirwde C<sup>1</sup>, hyrwede E  
<sup>13</sup> herjan CC<sup>1</sup>I || laðette CI, ascunode C<sup>1</sup> || swi- CC<sup>1</sup>, -þe I || lufjan]  
 herjan C    <sup>14</sup> gôð I || world- CC<sup>1</sup>    <sup>15</sup> þe C<sup>1</sup>I || mæne C<sup>1</sup>I || -dæda C ||  
 hwile f. C    <sup>16</sup> buton CC<sup>1</sup> || -wænde CC<sup>1</sup> || rapor I || drihtene CC<sup>1</sup>,  
*dahinter ras. von etwa einer zeile, darauf von and. hd.* and se þe  
 gewunede, þæt he wolde leogan I || þe CC<sup>1</sup>    <sup>17</sup> gewunede þæt he  
 wolde E || leogan] wægan C || oftost — wordon f. EI || wordan C<sup>1</sup> ||  
 leadon CC<sup>1</sup>    <sup>18</sup> þe I || lufedon CC<sup>1</sup>I || þa CC<sup>1</sup>I || hyt I || ðeode  
 CC<sup>1</sup> || (for gode) I    <sup>19</sup> worlde CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I || wurd- CO<sup>1</sup>    <sup>20</sup> þing  
 C<sup>1</sup>, þing E || þe CC<sup>1</sup>I || mycele I

snotera, se ðe can mid leasungan wæwerdlice werjan, and mid unsode soð oferswidan. ac wa him þæs wærscypes and ealles þæs weordscypes, butan he geswice. la, riht is, þæt we lufjan þa, ðe god lufjan, and hetelice ascunjan þa, ðe god græmjān, and nænne gemanan ær wid þa habban, ær ðam þe hy gebugan and geornlice betan, and se ðe þæt nelle, ehte we his ealle mid woruldlicre steore, þe læs þe we habban ænigne gemanan nu heora synna and eft heora wita. ac utan don, swa us þearf is, utan god gladjan and godes lage healdan and 10 anræde weordan to gemænelican þearfan, and gyt hertoecan geornlice smeagan fela þæs, ðe ræd sy and ealre peode þearf sy for gode and for worulde.

## XXXV (30).

## Be mistlican gelimpan.

Gyf hit geweorde, þæt on peodscype becume healic 15 ungelimp for manna gewyrhtan, here oððon hunger,

~~~~~  
<sup>1</sup> þe CC<sup>1</sup> || wæw. w. a. m. unsode *f. E* || wæwyrdlice C<sup>1</sup>, wæwerdlice (*das erste e aus æ*) I <sup>2</sup> unsode I || (soð) I <sup>3</sup> -scipes CC<sup>1</sup>I || wurd- C<sup>1</sup>, -scipes CC<sup>1</sup>I, *dahinter* þeah he swa ne wene C || buton CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> la leof CC<sup>1</sup> || þe I || lufjad (*das 2. mal*) C<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> þe I || græmjad E gemānan C<sup>1</sup> || ær C <sup>6</sup> ða C || þam I || hi CC<sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup> þe CC<sup>1</sup> || world- C, worold- C<sup>1</sup>I <sup>8</sup> þi CC<sup>1</sup> || ænige E <sup>9</sup> sinna C<sup>1</sup>, synnan E || uton C <sup>10</sup> uton CC<sup>1</sup> || laga C || healdan] giman C<sup>1</sup> <sup>11</sup> anr- I || wurd- CC<sup>1</sup> || git C, git C<sup>1</sup> <sup>12</sup> þe CC<sup>1</sup>I || (sy) I || ealra peoda C <sup>13</sup> worlde CC<sup>1</sup>, worolde I, *dahinter* amen E, wise wæron worldwitan, þe to godcundan rihtlagan worldlaga settan folce to steore, and Criste and ðyninge gerehtan þa bote, þar man swa scolde manega for neode rewildan to rihte C (*vgl. Aethelr. gesetze VIII, 36. Schmid s. 248*).

XXXV. *enthalten in CE (eine dritte abweichende überlieferung in K findet sich s. 172). die eckigen klammern im texte zeigen an, dass sie betreffenden worte, obwohl sie schon in der vorlage von CE standen, erst von dem schreiber dieser vorlage interpoliert worden sind.* <sup>14</sup> mislicum gelimpum C <sup>15</sup> -wurde C || -scipe C <sup>16</sup> oððe C



- bryne oddon blodgyte, unwæstm oddon unweder, orf-  
 cwealm oþdon mancwealm þurh færlice uncoda, þonne sece  
 man þa bote āā to gode sylfum. ealra þinga ærest [gā  
 man to scrifte and] gebuge man to rihte and unriht for-  
 5 læte, and ðonne dō man syððan, swa swa Daurd dyde and  
 eac mænig oðer, geomerigendum mode clypige man to  
 Criste; and, ealswa Niniuēte, [gyf man þæt gerāde, gold  
 and glencga alecge man þa hwile, ælce wigwæpna and  
 æghwylce woruldsaca læte man stille, and] nime man  
 10 [hæran oddon] wyllen to lice and fæste swyðe georne.  
 god is swyðe milde. Niniuēte wæron forsyngode swyðe,  
 ac hy dydan, swa heom þearf wæs, gewendan to rihte  
 and fengan on fæsten and ðingedan georne geomerigen-  
 dum mode, and þæt mæg to bysne. utan don eac swa,  
 15 swa oft swa þæs need sy, beode man sona þreora daga  
 fæsten, and sece gehwa his scrift swyðe georne and un-  
 scodum fotum georne godes cyrican [dægges and nihtes],  
 and gā man mid reliquium út and mid letanian, and sceote  
 man ælmessan, be ðam þe man þonne to þearfe gerāde:  
 20 swa æt heafde peninc, swa æt sylh peninc, swa gesyf-  
 ledne hlaf æt hreocendum heorðe, swa elles hwæt, swa

---

<sup>1</sup> brine C || oddē *jedesmal* C || -gite C || unwider C    <sup>2</sup> oddē C ||  
 uncodan C    <sup>3</sup> ða C || silfum C || ærost C    <sup>4</sup> *hinter* -læte *steht*  
 huru heafodmen and gehadode men E    <sup>5</sup> ðonne f. C || do C || sið-  
 ðan C || dyde Daurd E || dide C    <sup>6</sup> geomrig- C || clipige C || man f. C  
<sup>7</sup> Niniuete C || gif C || -ræde C    <sup>8</sup> glænca C || and ælce E || *hinter*  
 -wæpna *steht* and idele renca E    <sup>9</sup> -hwilce world- C || læte m. st.  
 f. C    <sup>10</sup> oddon] uel *ū. d. z.* C || willen C || swide C || georne and æl-  
 messan dæle E    <sup>11</sup> swide C || -iuete C || -singode swide C    <sup>12</sup> hi  
 didon C || -wendan C || rihte fram eallum unrihte E    <sup>13</sup> þingedon C ||  
 geomrig- C    <sup>14</sup> and þæt m. to b.] *vgl. die lesart in K* || bisene C ||  
 uton C    <sup>15</sup> swa (*das zweite mal*) f. C || ðæs C    <sup>16</sup> *hinter* fæsten  
*steht* and hwilum lās, hwilum mā, be þam þe seo need sy E ||  
 swide C || geornlice C    <sup>17</sup> cirican C    <sup>18</sup> ga C || (mid) (*das zweite*  
*mal*) *ū. d. z.* C || letanian C    <sup>19</sup> þam C    <sup>20</sup> þenig C, *dahinter* swa  
 æt heorðe peninc E || æt silh þenig oddē þeniges wurd C, æt  
 sulhgange peninc, swa æt faldgange pening E || gesifl. C    <sup>21</sup> *hinter*

ritan þonne to ðearfe gerædan, [hwilum weaxgescot, hwilum mealtgescot, hwilum ælmesbæd, hwilum fotþweal and ælmesgedal and] hwilum be teoþunge, hwilum be nannes efenwihte, hwilum be freotmen, and hwilum an, hwilum oðer witan scylan rædan folce to þearfe. and 5 sacerda gehwylc dô, swa hit þearf is, on his mæsse-sangum sona swyðe georne clypige to Criste, [to æghwylcere neode man hæfd on cyricbocum mæssan gesette, and tilige man georne mid þam and mid halgum gebedum ââ, þonne þearf sý; þæt is hwene betere, þonne 10 man to wiccan and to wigleran tilunge sêce æt ænigre neode.] and ealle godes þeowas [don, swa hit neod is,] mid sealmsangum þingjan georne [for ealle þas þeode and æt ælcum tidsange apênedum limum sumne sealm singan *preces* and *collecta* and geornlice biddan are and 15 miltse ealre þysse þeode,] and godes þearfan [myngje man gelome, þæt hy eac to Criste clypjan swyðe georne and] anrædlice gebiddan for ða, þe heom gôd don, and ælces mannes þeowetlingas [ealle] þa ðry dagas [þe þæt fæsten aboden sy,] weorces beon gefreode wið cyric- 20 soene and wið þam, þe hy þæt fæsten þe lustlicor gefæsten and wyrcean heom sylfum þæt, þæt hy willan [and clypjan to Criste eac swyðe georne]. and gyf hi þonne

hlaf *steht* gyf man þæt geræde *E* || reocendum *C* || (h)eorde *E* || hwæt ðinga *E* || swa] be ðam (þ- *C*) þe *CE* (*dies muss schon in der vorlage von CE gestanden haben*).

<sup>1</sup> þearfe *C* || hwilum weaxgescot, hwilum flexgescot, hwilum mealtgescot, hwilum melagescot, hwilum ælmesbæd and hw. þearfena fotþw. and elles ælm. *E* <sup>2</sup> teoð- *C* <sup>3</sup> freotmen, hwilum be healfreon *darüber von me. hd.* heifren *E* <sup>4</sup> sculon *C* <sup>5</sup> -hwile *C* || do *C* <sup>6</sup> swide *C* || clipige *C* <sup>7</sup> -hwilcere *C* || ciric- *C* <sup>8</sup> -bedan *C* || y *C* || and þæt *E* <sup>9</sup> sece *C* <sup>10</sup> sealm- *f. C* <sup>11</sup> æghwylcum tidsangum 7 || apen- *C* <sup>12</sup> coð *CE* <sup>13</sup> þisse *C* || myngje man] mingjan *C* <sup>14</sup> hi *C* || lipjan *C* || sw. g.] geornlice *C* <sup>15</sup> gôd don] on godes est ælnessan yllan and for ealle þas þeode þingjan hy georne *E* <sup>16</sup> ðeowet- *C* <sup>17</sup> beon *C* || ciric- *C* <sup>18</sup> ðam *C* || hi *C* || gefæstan *C* <sup>19</sup> him silfum wa hwæt swa hi *C* <sup>20</sup> clipjan *C* || swide *C* || gif hig ðonne *C*

þæt fæsten rihtlice ne gefæstan, þoljan þære hyde. and  
 gyf frigman swa fræc sy, þæt he þæt fæsten abrece  
 oðþon his ælmeſſan rihtlice ne gelæste, swa swa hit  
 gelagod sy, gebete þæt swa ſcire witan geceosan [oððon  
 5 þus, gyf hit beon mæge: bonda mid þryttigan penigan,  
 þegen mid xxx ſcillingan. and, swa hwar swa þæt feoh  
 up ariſe, dæle man on godes eſt æghwylcne penig], and  
 manna gehwylc dæle on godes eſt georne godes þearfum  
 þæne ſylfan mete, þe he wolde brucan, gyf him þæt  
 10 fæſten swa geboden nære. and huru iſ mæſt þearf, þæt  
 man fram unrihte gebuge to rihte and yfeles geſwice  
 and godes lage healde and godcundre lare gyme ſwyde  
 georne and rihtlice gelæste eall, þæt man behæte on  
 godes eſt to dōnne. god uſ gehealde. amen.

## XXXVI (30).

15

## To eallum folce.

Gif hit gewyrpe, þæt on þeodſcipe become heale  
 ongelimp for manna gewyrta, here oþþe hunger, mann-  
 cwealm oððe orfcwealm, bryne oþþe blodgyte oþþe un-  
 gelimlice gewyderu oþþe færlic coþa oþþe færlic deaþ,  
 20 þonne ſece man a þa bote to gode ſylfum. ealra þingra  
 æreſt gebuge man to rihte and ælc unriht forlæte, þonne  
 do man georne, ealſwa Dauid cing dyde, leornigendum

1 þære hide *C*, dahinter oððon hydgyldas *E* 2 gif *C* || (he)  
 ū. d. z. von a. h. *E* 3 oððe *C* || -læſtan *C* 4 betan *C* || ſylfe  
 geceosan *E* || oðþe *C* 5 gif *C* || xxx *C*, þryttiga *E* || pænig *C*  
 6 ſciht *CE*, dahinter ſteht gyf man swa geræde *E* 7 man *f. C* ||  
 -hwilcne pænig *C* 8 -hwilc *C* 9 þone ſilfan *C* || gif *C* 10 and yfeles  
 — 11 georne *f. C* 12 eal *C* || behate *C* 13 donne *C* || amen *f. E*

XXXVI. der text abgedruckt aus *K*; fehler ſind nicht verbessert,  
 vgl. anm. 22 (dyde) ū. d. z. doch vom ſchreiber || das l von leorn-  
 auſrad. und ein g von and. hd. geſchrieben

mode fo on dædbote, þa þæt folc agilt hæfde; and ealswa  
 Niniueue, nyman wyllan to lice and fæste swiþe jeorne.  
 god is swiþe milde. Niniuete wæron forsingode swiþe,  
 ah hi dydon, swa heom to donne wæs, fæstan þry dagas  
 on ann and þingodan jorne wiþ god, and god ælmihtig 5  
 þa heom eallum gemildsode þurh þæt strange fæstan  
 and be hreowsuncge, þe hi dydon. ute don eac swa,  
 ealswa hi dydon, swa oft swa hit neod sig, ealswa nu  
 is micel neod ofer eal pysne eard, þonne beode mann  
 sōna þreora daga fæsten to berenan hlafe, to sealte and 10  
 to grenan wyrtan; and sece gehwa his scrift swiþe jeorne  
 and unsceoddum fotum georne to godes cyrcan, and ga  
 man mid haligdome ut and mid haligwætere, and sceote  
 man ælmessan, be þam þe man geræde, swa æt soluh  
 penig, swa sylflende hlafe æt hreocendum heorþe, swa 15  
 elles hwæt, swa witan þonne to þearfe and gerædan for  
 ealles folces neode, hwilan be mannes teoþuncge, hwilan  
 be mannes efenwihthe, hwilan be freodmenn, hwilan an,  
 hwilan oþer witan sceolan rædan folce to þearfe. and  
 mæssepreosta gehwyle do, swa hit micel þearf is, on his 20  
 mæssesancgum clippe to Criste, and ealle godes þeawas  
 mid sealmsange þingjan jorne, and godes þearfan an-  
 rædlice gebiddan for þam, þe heom god doþ, and þeow-  
 lincgas þa þry dagas ælces weorces beon frige wið þam,  
 þe hig þæt fæstan þe lustlicor fæstan, wyrcean heom 25  
 sylfan þæt, þæt hi willan. and gif hi þonne na þæt  
 fæsten rihtlice ne healdan, þonne þoljan hi þære hide.  
 and gif frigman swa fræc sig, þæt þæt fæsten tobrece  
 oþþe his ælmessan rihtlice na gelæste, swa hit gelagod  
 sig, bete þæt, swa se scirbiseop and eal scirwitan riht- 30

---

<sup>1</sup> ::fo (on) dæd- (*das on ü. d. z. von a. h.*)    <sup>2</sup> nyman *wohl*  
*verschrieben für* nyme man    <sup>6</sup> eallam *aus* eallum || (þæt) st(r)ange  
<sup>11</sup> *hinter* wyrtan *von a. h. ü. d. z. nachgetr.* and to ofete    <sup>15</sup> (ge)  
 sylflende (*das ge ü. d. z. von and. hd.*)    <sup>18</sup> freod- *aus* freond    <sup>23</sup> þe  
*von and. hd.*    <sup>26</sup> na þæt þæt fæsten    <sup>30</sup> scirb

- licost deman, swa þæt odre manega beon gestyrde be þam. and manna gehwile dæle jorne godes þearfan þone sylfan mete, þe he wolde brucan, gif him þæt fæsten swa geboden nære. and huru is mæst þearf, þæt man
- 5 fram unrihte gebuge to rihte, and na sig nan gehadod man to þam dyrstig, þæt he æfre life ænigan men þis fæsten to abrecenne; and gif hit ænig man deþ, þonne mæg he wenan him sylfan, þæt him godes grama fullice on becume. uton niman us nu ealle bysne be Saule þam
- 10 cinicge, þe god hine sende into anum leodscype, and sceolde eall fordon, þæt on þam earde wære. þa budon his witan eallan þam folce þreora daga fæsten, þæt hi sige mostan habban æt gode ofor heora feondan. þa nyste na Jônāþas þæs cincges sunu, þæt hit swa ge-
- 15 boden wæs eallan þam folce, ah abyrigde þa on þam lande anes dropan huniges; and þa þurh þysne gilt na mihte næfre þæt israhelisce folc habban sige ofor heora feondan, ah wearþ feala þusenda manna ofslagen of Saules folce þurh þisne ylcan gilt. nu ma we ealle
- 20 niman swiþe soþe bysne be þysan ylcan and be manegan oþrum þingum, þe men noldan godes beboda healdan, swa swa hi scoldan and swa swa heom geboden wæs fram heora lareowe, þæt feala þusenda forwyrðaþ oft þurh anes mannes gilt. þonne hit biþ geboden fæstan for ealles
- 25 folces neode, and sum man hit þonne tobrycþ þurh his gifernesse, þonne hæfþ eal folc, se scyldiga and se unschyldiga, micle wræpe æt gode þurh his ænne gilt, þe he nolde healdan þa þincg, þe heom for folces neode geboden wæs. ah uton we nu gecyrran to Criste mid inwerdere
- 30 heortan and heonanforþ sælces yfeles geswican and riht-

3 gif auf rasur 4 þearf am untern rande von a. h. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter mæst 5 über dem i von life ein y von and. h. d. 7 über abrecenne von a. h. buton he si untrum 8 (þam) von a. h. ü. d. z. 13 vor mostan ras. von etwa 4 bchst., sige scheint noch einmal da gestanden zu haben 14 über ci von cincges ein stück papier geklebt 15 ma für mage verschrieben? 20 -fo(r)þ das r von a. h.?

læcan us sylfe on eallan þingan, þæs þe we don magon,  
and biddan god ælmihtig, þæt he us gemiltsige æt eallum  
urum sennan, and þæt he us ahrædde of þære miclan  
ancsumnesse, þe we nu on sindon. drihten, hlaford Crist,  
alys us ealle þurh þine micelan mildheortnesse, and þæt 5  
we motan þinne willan gewyrcean, ær we of þisan life  
gewitan. halig drihten, gemiltsje us eallan, amen.

## XXXVII (31, 29).

## Lectio secundum Lucam.

) *Dixit Iesus discipulis suis: ego mittam promissum patris  
mei in uos; uos autem sedete in ciuitate, quousque indua- 10  
mini uirtute ex alto. eduxit autem eos foras in Bethania  
et eleuatis manibus suis benedixit eis. et factum est, dum  
benediceret eos, recessit ab eis et ferebatur in celum. et  
ipsi adorantes regressi sunt in Hierusalem cum gaudio  
magno; et erant semper in templo laudantes deum et bene- 15  
dicentes dominum.*

## Be biscophadum.

Leofan men, se halga godspellere Lucas geswutelode  
on his godspelle, hu ure drihten, ær he up to heofenum  
ferde, wið his þegenas spæc, and hu he his apostolas 20  
to biscpum gebletsode and mid his ærendum wide hy  
sende, þæt hi rihtne cristendom þanonford georne bodjan  
sceoldon and heora æftergengan þæt ylce bebeodan.  
nu syndan we bisceopas to þam sylfan gesette, þæt we  
bodjan sceolan godes riht georne and unriht forbeodan, 25

4 über þe we nu on s. steht von and. hð. þe we oft habbad  
XXXVII. enthalten in N; der erste und zweite teil enthalten  
in E, jedoch an zwei verschiedenen stellen; in der schreibung bin  
ch N gefolgt. 13 et ipsi — 14 dominum] et reliqua N

10 heofonum E 22 þanon- E 23 sceoldan E 24 b E 25 sculan E

gyme, se ðe wille. and nu þæt is, þæt we habbað on  
 godes naman weorðunge for cristendomes fyrðrunge bis-  
 ceop gebletsodne, swa swa ge sylfe swutele gesawon,  
 and eac oferhyrdan þa bletsunge ealle, understode, se  
 5 ðe cuðe, nu wylle we swuteljan þam, þe hit nystan, hu  
 bisceophadas wurdan ærest astealde and be godes dihte  
 mannum gescyfte. Moyses hatte, se ðe on geardagum  
 be godes agenum dihte rihte lage scyfte, and he þa  
 gehalgode Ââron to bisceope, swa swa god dihte; and  
 10 of þam cynne æfter þære wisan syððan wurdan manege,  
 oð þæt Crist eft astealde on oðre wisan, hu bisceophad  
 sceolde of manegan cynrynan syððan aspringan, swa swa  
 he geswutelade eac, þa ða he gebletsode of his agenum  
 apostolum bisceopas manege. and Petre þæne ealdor-  
 15 scipe he ærest betæhte and hefenware cæga eac him  
 befæste and het, þæt he heolde and rihtlice weolde be  
 manna gewyrhtum, hwa þærin moste and hwa na ne moste.  
 and nu syndan biscopas Petres gespeljan, and hi sceolon  
 godes riht geornlice cyðan. ðonne lære we georne manna  
 20 gehwylcne, þæt he hyne sylfne gelome befence and in-  
 werdre heortan lufje his drihten and rihtne cristendom  
 geornlice healde and godcundan lareowan hyre mid rihte.  
 bisceopas syndon bydelas and godes lage lareowas, and  
 hy scylon georne oft and gelome clypjan to Criste and  
 25 for eall cristen folc þingian georne; and hy scylan georne  
 godes riht bodjan, and æghwylc unriht georne forbeodan;  
 and se ðe oferhogje, þæt he heom hlyste, hæbbe him ge-  
 mæne þæt wið god sylfne. and gyf bisceopas forgymað,  
 þæt hi synna ne styrað ne unriht forbeodað ne godes  
 30 riht ne cyðað, ac clumjað mid ceaflum, þær hy sceoldan

---

<sup>2</sup> biscop *E*   <sup>5</sup> ðe *E*   <sup>6</sup> biscop- *E*   <sup>8</sup> ða *E*   <sup>10</sup> ðam *E*  
<sup>11</sup> biscop- *E*   <sup>12</sup> scolde *E* || cynnan *E*   <sup>13</sup> -telode *E* || þa þa *E*   <sup>14</sup> bis-  
 copas *E*   <sup>15</sup> -scype *E* || ða ærest *E* || heofon- *E*   <sup>17</sup> mannum *E*   <sup>18</sup> syn-  
 don bisceopas *E* || hy scylon *E*   <sup>19</sup> cyþan *E*   <sup>20</sup> hine *E* || inwerdne *N*  
<sup>22</sup> hýre *E*   <sup>23</sup> syndan *E*   <sup>24</sup> sculan *E*   <sup>25</sup> eal *E*   <sup>30</sup> hi scoldan *E*

20) clypjan, wa heom þære swigean. be þam spæc se witega  
 and grymlice þus cwæð: *hæc dicit dominus: si non ad-*  
*nuntiaueris iniquo iniquitatem suam, sanguinem eius de*  
*manu tua requiram.* gif þu þam sinfullan nelt, cwæð  
 ure drihten, synna gestyran and unriht forbeodan and 5  
 þam manfullan his mândæda cyðan, þu scealt þa sawle  
 bitere forgyldan. ðis mæg to heorthoge æghwylcum bis-  
 ceope, beþence hine georne, be þam þe he wille. and  
 se ðe nele godes bodan hyran mid rihte ne godcundre  
 lare gyman, swa he sceolde, he sceal hyran feondan, gif 10  
 he nele freondan. forþam se bið godes oferhoga, þe  
 godes bodan oferhogað, ealswa Crist sylf on his god-  
 spelle swutelice sæde, þa þa he þus cwæð: *qui uos audit,*  
*me audit; et qui uos spernit, me spernit.* se ðe eow hyreð,  
 he cwæð, me he gehyreð; and se ðe forsyhd eow, witod 15  
 he forsyhd me. and eft ure drihten on oðre stowe swy-  
 tollice þus cwæð: *quodcumque ligaueritis super terram,*

1 clypjan et reliqua *E*, damit schliesst hom. 31 in *E* || hom. 29  
 jedoch in *E* stimmt mit diesem teil der hom. überein. der anfang  
 2) von hom. 29 lautet: Eala leofan men, swytele is gesyne, þæt  
 we nabbað na gehealden, swa swa we scoldan, þæt, þæt we be-  
 hetan, þa we fulluht underfengon. nu ne dear ic for godes ege  
 sodes geswugjan; ac licige, swa hit licige, soð ic wille secgan,  
 gyme se ðe wille. forðam se bydel, þe ne bodað na his hlaforðes  
 gewilboda, a he mæg him wenan hetelices leanes. Be godes  
 bydelum (*als überschrift zum folgenden*). Godcundlice bydelas and  
 godes lage lareowas sculon swyde georne oft and gelome godes riht  
 cyðan and unriht forbeodan; and, se ðe oferhogige, þæt he heom  
 hlyste, hæbbe him gemæne þæt wið god sylfne. and gyf bisceopas  
 forgymað, þæt hi synna ne styrað ne unriht forbeodað, ac clumm-  
 jað mid ceafum, þær hi sceoldan clypjan, wa *E* || him *N* 2 grim- *E*  
 4 (þu) *E* || þam *f*. *N* || syn- *E* || nelt aus nele *E* 5 (his) synna *E*  
 6 ðam mánf. *E* || -dæda (ge)cyðan *E* || saule *E* 7 biscepe *E* 8 -ðence  
*E* || ðam *E* 10 scolde *E* || gyf *E* 11 forðam *E* || -hoge *E* 12 -hoged *E*  
 13 swytel- *E* || þa ða *E* 14 gehyrað *E* 15 and eft — 178 1 in  
 celis] et item: quodc. lig. s. terram et reliqua. and eft ure d. on  
 o. st. soðlice þus cw. *N*



*erit ligatum et in celis.* swa hwæt swa ge gebindað her ofer eorðan fæstum bealuþendum for yfelum gewyrhtum, eall hit wyrð on heofenan, swa swa on eorðan mid godes yrre gebunden swiðe fæste, butan ge lidjan and þa bendas alynjan. Leofan men, warnjað eow be swylcan; and uton we ealle don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us georne wið godes yrre. eala, eala, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, swær is seo byrðen, þe godes bydel beran mot, gif he nele georne unriht forbeodan; forþam, þeh he sylf tæla dō, and oðer man misdō, þæt him sceal gederjan, gif he nele styran. and, þeh godes bydel misdō, ne beseo man nā þerto ealles to swyde, ac gyme his lare, gif he tæla lære, swa swa Crist lærde, þæt man don sceolde, þa ða he on his godspelle swutelice þus cwæð: *que autem dicunt, facite; que autem faciunt, facere nolite.* he cwæð: filgeað heora larum and na heora synnum. ne sceal ænig man æfre for sacerdes synnan hine sylfne forgyman, ac fylge his lare, gif he wel lære.

And soð is, þæt ic secge, se ðe for his pryðan gode nele hyran ne godes lage filgean ne godes bodan hlystan, witod he sceal misfaran. ac don cristene men, swa swa we lærað, hyran gode georne and þam godcundan hyrdan.

<sup>3</sup> yfelan gewyrhtan *E* <sup>4</sup> eal *E* || -onan *E* <sup>5</sup> swyðe *E* || ge ge lidjan *E* || ða *E* <sup>6</sup> utan *E* <sup>7</sup> hinter yrre stehð and wið deaðas dare scyldað eow georne *E* || eow *f.* *E* <sup>8</sup> byrden *E* || gyf *E* <sup>9</sup> forðam peah *E* || tæla do *E* <sup>10</sup> -do *E* || gyf *E* <sup>11</sup> ðeah *E* || -do *E* | beseo (*ras. von o*) *N* <sup>12</sup> na *E* || gyf *E* || tæla *E* <sup>13</sup> scolde, þa þa *E* <sup>14</sup> swytollice *E* <sup>15</sup> fyligeað *E* <sup>17</sup> æni *E* <sup>18</sup> fylige *E* | || gyf *E* || hinter lære stehð and, la leofan men, doð, swa ic biððe butan gehelge hlystað, hwæt ic secge. ic wat swyðe georne ne sylfne forwyrhtne wordes and dæde ealles to swyðe, ealra ma manna; ne deað peah for godes ege forswygjan mid ealle fela þara þinga, þe derað þysse þeode *E*, mit þeode schliesst die hom. (nr. 29) in *E*, das folgende nur in *N* enthalten

<sup>24</sup> kein absatz in *N*

þe æt godes dome hy forð scylan lædan; and don þa  
 hyrdas eac, swa swa hit þearf is, clypjan gelome and  
 warnjan georne manna gehwylcne. nu, leofan men, nu  
 we willað læran godes þeowas ærest, þæt hy hy sylfe  
 georne beþencan and þurh godes fultum clænnesse lufjan 5  
 and gode ælmihtigum eadmodlice þeowjan and ealle  
 heora wisan regollice fadjan and bocum and gebedum  
 geornlice filjan and bodjan and bysnjan godes riht georne  
 and for eal cristen folc þingjan gelome. and we wyllað  
 læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he hyne sylfne gelome be- 10  
 þence and fram unrihte gebuge to rihte and his ing-  
 geþanc clænsige geornlice and wurd and weorc fadje mid  
 rihte and að and wedd wærlice healde. and we wyllað  
 læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe symle  
 on gemynde and dæges and nihtes forhtige for synnum, 15  
 domdæg adræde and for helle agryse and æfre him ge-  
 hende endedægges wene. and we willað læran manna  
 gehwylcne, þæt he oft and gelome hæbbe on gemynde,  
 þæt mæst þearf is mannum to geþencanne georne; þæt  
 is, þæt hy rihtne geleafan anrædlice habban, and þæt 20  
 hi rihtne cristendom rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy god-  
 cundan lareowan geornlice hyran and godes larum and  
 lagum geornlice fylgean; and þæt hy godes cyricean  
 æghwar georne gridjan and fridjan; and þæt hi godes  
 gerihta æghwylce geare mid rihte gelæstan; and þæt hi 25  
 godes þeowas symle werjan and weordjan; and þæt hi  
 oðrum mannum unriht ne beodan ealles to swyðe, ac  
 manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wille,  
 þæt man him beode, be þam þe hit mæð sy. and we  
 willað læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he huru æfre þenne 30  
 god lufje, wealdend and wyrhtan eallra gesceafta, ðam  
 symle sy lof and wyrðmynt æfre to worulde, amen.

## XXXVIII (11).

Her is git oþer wel god eaca.

La leof, â is swa betere, swa cristenra manna mâ  
geornor to Criste sece his þearfe æt æghwiltcere neode.  
and do gehwa mid his scriftes geþeahte georne on godes  
5 est to godfe, þæt he don mæge, and andette his sinna  
unforwandodlice manna gehwiltc swide gelomlice and bete  
swide georne, swa swa him man tæce, and ælces un-  
rihtes þurh godes fultum georne geswice, and clænsige  
his heortan gehwa fram æghwiltum niðgraman and hete-  
10 lican yrr and, gif he hwam abulge, gebete þæt georne  
and girne to godes þeowum, þæt hy him siððan *abso-*  
*lutionem* macigan, and þonne mæg he glædlice æfter þam  
gancgan to husle him silfum to þearfe; and ââ is swa  
betere manna gehwiltum, swa he oftor to ðam gearwige  
15 hine silfne, forðam þe hit is ealra læcedoma selost, þe  
æfre gewurde, þam, þe þæs geearnjad, þæt he his afon  
mot him silfum to þearfe.

## XXXIX (12).

Ðis man gerædde, ða se micela here com  
to lande.

20 Ealle we beþurfan, þæt we geornlice earnjan, þæt  
we godes miltse and his mildheortnesse habban moton,  
and þæt we þurh his fultum magon feondum wiðstandan.  
nu wille we, þæt eal folc fæste to gemænelicre dædbote  
þrig dagas be hlafe and wirtum and wætere, þæt is  
on monandæg and on tiwesdæg and on wodnesdæg ær

XXXVIII. nur in C enthalten. <sup>2</sup> betera *hs.* <sup>11</sup> hy *aus* hi  
<sup>12</sup> macigan *aus* -en <sup>13</sup> (gancgan) *ü. d. z. doch vom schreiber.*

XXXIX. nur in C enthalten. <sup>18</sup> micela *hs.* <sup>23</sup> fæste *f. C,* die  
*hs. hat hier kein verbum, vgl. Schmid s. 242.*

Michaelles mæssan. and cume manna gehwile bærefot  
 to circan buton golde and glæncgum, and ga man to  
 scrifte, and gan ealle út mid halidome and clipjan in-  
 weardre heortan georne to Criste; and sceote man æt  
 æghwilcre hide pænig odðe pæniges weord, and bringe  
 man þæt to circan and siddan on þreo dæle be scriftes  
 and be tunes gerefan gewitnesse. and, gif hwa þis ne  
 gelæste, ðonne gebete he þæt, swa swa hit gelagod is:  
 bunda mid .xxx. penigan, þræl mid his hide, þegn mid  
 xxx scillingan. and, swa hwar swa þæt feoh up arise, dæle  
 man on godes est æghwilcne pænig; and ealswa þone  
 mete, þe gehwa brucan wolde, gif him þæt fæsten swa  
 geboden nære, dæle man on godes est georne æfter þam  
 fæstene eal pearfigendum mannum and bedridan and swa  
 gebrocedum mannum, þe swa fæstan ne magon. and  
 hiredmanna gehwile stille pænig to ælmessan, odðe his  
 hlaford stille for hine, buton he silf hæbbe, and heafod-  
 men teodjan, and þeowemen þa ðrig dagas beon weorces  
 gefræode wið ciricsocne and wið ðam, þe hi þæt fæsten  
 þe lustlicor gefæstan. and on æghwilcan mynstre singe  
 eal geferræden ætgædere heora saltere þa ðry dagas,  
 and ælc mæssepreost mæssige for urne hlaford and for  
 ealle his peode, and þartoeacan mæssige man æghwilce  
 dæge on ælcan minstre ane mæssan sinderlice for ðare  
 neode, þe us nu on handa stent, oð þæt hit betere  
 wurde; and æt ælcan tidsange eal hired aþenedum limum  
 ætforan godes weofode singe þone sealm: *domine, quid*  
*multiplicati sunt*, and *preces* and *collecta*; and ealle ge-  
 mænelice, gehadode and læwede, bugan to gode georne  
 and geearnjan his mildse. and æghwilce geare heonon-  
 forð gelæste man godes gerihta huru rihtlice, wið ðam  
 þe us god ælmihtig gemiltsige and us geunne, þæt we  
 ure fynd ofercuman motan. god ure helpe. amen.

4 æt *steht nicht in der hs. vgl. anm.* 5 æghwilce *hs.* 6 pen.] þ  
 10 scill 28 col

## XL (43 = 3).

## In die iudicii.

Leofan men, utan dôn, swa us ðearf is, beon swide  
 gemyndige ure âgenre þearfe and gepencan gelôme, hu  
 lâne þis lif is, and hu egeslic se dôm is, þe ealle menn  
 5 to scylan on þam micclan dômdæge, þonne god dēmed  
 manna gehwylcum be ærran gewyrhtan. dæs dæges  
 weorc byð egesfull eallum gesceaftum, swa se apostol  
 cwæð: *in quo omnis creatura congemescit.* in þam dæge  
 heofene and eorde cwacjað and heofjað and ealle þa  
 10 ding, þe on him syndon. and in þam dæge þa hleoðrjen-  
 dan ligettas forglendrjað þone blodgemengedan middan-  
 eard and þæt mancyn, þe nû is in idelum gylpe and  
 on synnlustum and in þam wohgestreonum goldes and  
 seolfres beswicen, and þæs him naht ne ondrædað, ac  
 15 him orsorh lætað. and in þam dæge þæt earme man-

XL. *enthalten in BCFN. varianten mit þ ð führe ich nicht mehr an; in der schreibung bin ich N gefolgt.* <sup>1</sup> *überschr. f. CF* || In] De B <sup>2</sup> Leofan — <sup>3</sup> gewyrhtan] Leofan men, ure drihten (u. d. f. C) ælmihtig (-ti C) god us þus (þ. f. C) singallice manað and læred (-að C) þurh his ða halgan bec, þæt we riht and soð (s. and r. C) don her on worulde in (worlde on C) urum life, gif we willað heofena (-ona C) rice begitan æfter þisse worulde (worlde C) and geborgene beon on þam egeslican dæge þæs miclan (micclan C) domes BC || don F || mycel þearf F || swyðe F <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> agenre F || -lome F <sup>6</sup> men F <sup>7</sup> sculan F || dom- F || dēmed F <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> -hwilcum F <sup>10</sup> bið BCF || egesfull C, swyðe eges- F <sup>11</sup> in (darüber on) N, on C <sup>12</sup> heofon BC, -one F || heof(j)að BN, heofað C, dahinter and sse BC <sup>13</sup> ding f. BC || hym B || sindon C || and f. BF || on C, in (darüber on) N || hleoðrigendan C <sup>14</sup> ligettas F, ligas C || forglēddrjað F, -glēnd(r)jað N || -meng(e)dan B, -mængedan C, -mencgedan F <sup>15</sup> -geard F || -cynn F || nu BCF || on C, in (darüber on) N || idel-BCF || gilpe C <sup>16</sup> syn- BF, sin- C, -luste B || in (darüber on) N || -streones C <sup>17</sup> hym B || noht F || -dræd- BCF || ac h. o. l. f. N <sup>18</sup> hym B || hinter lætað steht in ðam dæge gewited sunnan leoht and monan leoht and þæt leoht eallra tungla, and ures drihtnes

cynn and þæt synfulle ofer him sylfum heofað and  
wēpað and wānjað and hi þonne swyðe forhtjað, forþam  
ðe hy ær noldon heora synna gebetan. and on þam  
dæge on þam fyrenan wylme sæ forhwyrfed and eorðe  
mid hyre dūnum and heofonas mid heora tunglum, and  
eal forsyngod mancynn þonne forswelged seo fyrenlust  
heora ærran gewyrhta, and unrihtwise dēman and gerēfan  
and ealle þa wōhgeornan woruldrīcan mid heora golde  
and seolfre and godwebbum and eallum ungestrēonum  
þonne forweordað. and in þam dæge singað þa bȳman  
of þam feower sceatum middaneardes, and þonne ealle  
men arisað of dēade; and, swa hwæt manncynnes swa  
eorðe ær forswēalh odde fyr forbærnde and sâ besencte  
and wilde deor fræton and fugelas tobæron, eall þy dæge  
arised. in þam dæge ure drihten cymð in his þam  
micclan mægenþrymme mid þam ix endebyrdnyssum

rod bið blode beurnen betwux weolcnum and middanearde. on  
þam dæge ures drihtnes andwlita bið on wunderlicum hiwe, and  
wundor bið sēteowed eallum mannum on þam andwlitan; and (þa)  
Judeas magon geseon þonne þæne, ðe hy ær swungon and heora  
spatlum on spiwon *B* || and] ac *FN*, *f. B* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N*  
<sup>1</sup> -cyn *BC* || hym *B* || silfum *C* || heofað *BC*, heof(j)að *N*  
<sup>2</sup> wep. a. wan. *BCF* || and] þæt *C* || hy *B*, hi *CF* || swide *C* || forhti-  
gað *C* || -ðan *B*, -þan *F* <sup>3</sup> hig *C*, hi *F* || ær *BCF* || noldan *B* ||  
sinna *C* || gebetan *BF*, betan *C* || and *f. B* || in *BF* <sup>4</sup> firenan  
wilme *C* || sâ *F* || -hwyrfed *C* <sup>5</sup> hire *B* || dunum *BCF* || heora]  
hyre *B*, hire *C* <sup>6</sup> eall *BF* || -singod *C* || -cyn *BC* || firen- *C* <sup>7</sup> deman  
*BCF* || geref- *BCF* <sup>8</sup> woh- *BCF* || world- *C*, -rican *BCF* <sup>9</sup> godw.  
*N*, gode w. *B* || -streon- *BCF* <sup>10</sup> -wurdað (-pað *F*) *BCF* || and  
*f. B* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || byman *BF*, bīman *C* <sup>11</sup> of] on  
*BC* || sceatum] sceaftum *C*, *darüber von and. hd.* halfum *F* ||  
-geardes *F* <sup>12</sup> aris- *BCF*, -eð *F* || deade *BCF* || man- *BCF* <sup>13</sup> ær  
*BCF* || oð. *f. f.*] and forglendrede *B* || fir *C*, fyr *F* || bærnðe *N* || sæ  
*BO* || -sæncte *C* <sup>14</sup> fræt- *BCF*, -an *CF* || -bær- *BCF*, -an *CF* ||  
eal þi *C*, ealle on þam *N* <sup>15</sup> arisað of dēade *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber*  
on) *N* || cymð *F* || in (*darüber* on) *N*, mid *C* <sup>16</sup> micclan *B* ||  
-þrymme *F* || nigon *B* || -bird- *C*, -nessum *BF*, -nesse über dem  
2. e steht um, unter demselben tilgungszeichen *C*

heofonwara (þæt byð mærlíc and wundorlíc mægen-  
 þrym), and þonne bið he þam synfullum swiðe wráð  
 æteowod, and þam soðfæstum he byð blide gesewen.  
 and þonne þa Judéas magon swutele geséon þone, þe  
 5 hī ær ahengon and acwealdon. and se soðfæsta dēma  
 þonne demed anra gehwylcū æfter his gewyrhtum, swa  
 swa we leornjað on halgum gewritum: *reddet deus uni-*  
*cuique secundum opera sua.* þæt is on ure geþeode: he  
 forgylt þonne anra gehwylcū æfter his agenū ge-  
 10 wyrhtum. and in þam dæge ūres drihtnes ansyn byð,  
 swa we ær sædon, rēde and egesfull þam synfullum ge-  
 sewen, and he byð blide and milde þam soðfæstum  
 æteowod, þæt is, þam, ðe him to dære swiðran healfe  
 þonne beoð gelædde. þa fyrenfullan witodlice him beoð  
 15 þonne on dæg on þære wynstran healfe gehwyrfeðe,  
 and he þonne hrædlice to heom cwyð: farað ge awyr-  
 gedan on þæt ece fyr, þe wæs deofle gegearwod and his  
 gegengum eallum. la hwæt, þonne þam synfullum þinceð,  
 þæt nan wiht ne sy þæs hātes ne þæs cēaldes ne þæs  
 20 hēardes ne þæs hnēscas ne þæs wrādes ne þæs wyn-

<sup>1</sup> -waru *F* || bið *BCF* || -lice *N* || wunder- *B* <sup>2</sup> swyðe *F* ||  
 wráð *BCF* <sup>3</sup> æteow- *BCF*, -od *B* || bið *BCF* (*ich bemerke dergl.*  
*varianten in zukunft nicht mehr*) || gesawen *B*, -sawen (*über dem a.*  
*ein e von a. h.*) *N* <sup>4</sup> -deas *BCF* || swutollice *C* || -seon *BCF*  
<sup>5</sup> hy *B*, hi *CF* || -gan *B* || dema (*das a aus e B*) *BCF* <sup>6</sup> þonne  
*f. C* || his agenū *N* <sup>7</sup> hal. gew.] bocum *B* <sup>8</sup> ure gep.] englice *N*  
<sup>9</sup> -gylt (*y auf ras.*) *B* <sup>10</sup> and *f. BC* || on *C*, in (*darüber on*) *N* ||  
 ures *BCF* || drihtenes *C* || ansyn *F* || bið *vor* ures dr. *C* <sup>11</sup> sædon  
*CE*, cwædon (*æ aus e*) *B* || reðe *BCF* || -ful *C* (*solche abweichungen*  
*führe ich nicht mehr an*) || gesawen *B* <sup>12</sup> -eowod *B* || him] hig *C*,  
*f. N* || into *C* || dare *C* <sup>14</sup> fyren- (*fi- C*) *BCF* || him] hig *C* <sup>15</sup> dæge  
*B* || þære *C* <sup>16</sup> p. hr. to h.] heom to *N* || (h) ræd- *B*, ræd- *C* || cweð  
*(über dem e ein y)* *B*, cū *C*, cweð *F* <sup>17</sup> ēce *BC* || fyr *B*, fir *C* ||  
 deofle (*das e scheint von and. hd. zu sein*) *N*, deoflum *BCF* || gear-  
 wod *N* <sup>18</sup> h. g. e.] eallum his geférum *N* || -gengum *B*, -gægum *C* ||  
 syn-] firen- *BC*, -fullan *B*, -fullum *C* <sup>19</sup> wiht] þing *B* || hates *BCF*  
<sup>19-20</sup> bei c., h., hn., wr. fehlen die accentu *BCF*

sumes ne þæs eades ne þæs earfodes ne þæs lēofes ne  
 þæs lādes, þæt hig þonne mihte fram ures drihtnes lufan  
 asceādan, gif hi þonne þæs wealdan mihton; and þa  
 ungesæligan yrmingas nellad̃ nū þæt geþencan ne his  
 willan be sumon dæle wyrcan, nu hig ēađe magon. ēala 5  
 hwæt, þæt is ofer eal gemet to smeagenne and to sorg-  
 janne and on mycelre care to cweðanne, þæt ða earman  
 synfullan sceolon þonne sære aswæman fram ansyne ures  
 drihtnes and ealra haligra and fram wlite and fram  
 wuldre heofena rices and þanon gewitan in þa ēcan 10  
 tintregu helle wites. la hwæt, manna mod syndon earm-  
 lice aþystrode and adysgode and gedwēalde, þæt hi æfre  
 sceolon lātan þæt deaðberende deofol mid ungemātre  
 costnunge hīg to þan gedwellan, þæt hy swa mycele  
 synna fremman, swa hy nū doð, and nellad̃ þæs willan 15  
 gewyrcan, þe hyg of eorðan lāme geworhte and mid his  
 gaste geliffæste and him ece lif begeat. la, hwæt þence  
 we, þæt we ūs ne ondrædað þone tōweardan dæg þæs  
 micclan dōmes? se is yrmða dæg and ealra earfoda dæg.

---

<sup>1</sup> ne þ. ead. ne þ. ear. f. N || leofes BCF <sup>2</sup> lades BCF ||  
 hy BF, hi C || mæge BC || drihtenes C <sup>3</sup> ascead- BF, ascad- C ||  
 gewældan C, wealdon F || mihtan B <sup>4</sup> -sæligan BCF || nu BCF  
<sup>5</sup> be s. d. f. BC || suman dæle F || wurcan C || hy BF, hi C ||  
 eade CF, f. B || eala BCF <sup>6</sup> hwæt f. N || smēagende N, scam-  
 genne C || sorgjenne C, -jenne N <sup>7</sup> cære N || cweðende N <sup>8</sup> scu-  
 lan C || sare BCF || aswæman BF || ān- F, -sene C <sup>9</sup> drihtenes C  
<sup>10</sup> heofona BCF || rices BCF || -witan BCF || in (darüber on) N ||  
 ecan BCF <sup>11</sup> wites BCF || earmlice vor adisgode C <sup>12</sup> gedwealde  
 BF, adwealde C || æfre C <sup>13</sup> scyl- BF, scul- C, -on BC, -en F ||  
 læt- BCF, -on C || þæt darunter tilgungspunkt und ü. d. z. þone N ||  
 -mætere BF, -mætre C <sup>14</sup> hy BF, hi C || ðam BC || micle BC,  
 mycle F <sup>15</sup> sinne C || gefremmen B, fremmen F || swa swa F || nu  
 BCF || nellad̃ þ. w. g.] þæs willan (ne) gewyrcan B, þ. w. ne  
 wyrcan C <sup>16</sup> hy B, hi CF || eorðan C || lame BCF <sup>17</sup> gelif- BCF ||  
 lif BCF || þence (das ee von and. hd.) C <sup>18</sup> us BCF || -drædað  
 BCF || to- BCF <sup>19</sup> micclan B || domes BCF || yrmðæ N



- in þam dæge ðs byð ætêowed seo geopenung heofena  
 and engla þrym and helwihta hryre and eorðan forwýrð,  
 treowleasra gewinn and tungla gefeall, ðunorrada hlynn  
 and se þeostra þrosm, ðæra lyfta lêoma and þæra ligetta  
 5 blæst, seo granjende gesceaft and þæra gasta gefeoht,  
 seo grimme gesyhd and seo godcunde miht, se hâta scur  
 and helwara hrêam, þæra beorga geberst and þæra bý-  
 mena sang, se brâda bryne ofer ealle woruld and se  
 bitera dæg, se micla cwealm and þæra manna mân, seo  
 10 sâre sorh and þæra sawla gedâl, se sâra sid and se  
 sorhfulla dæg, þæt brâde bealo and se byrnenda grund,  
 þæt bitere wite and se blôdiga strêam, fêonda fyrhto and  
 se fyrena rên, hâðenra grânung and rêafera wânung,  
 heofonwara fulmægen and heora hlâfordes þrym, þæt  
 15 ongrislice gemôt and seo egesfulle fyrd, se rêða weal-  
 dend and se rihta dôm, ure fyrena edwit and þæra feonda  
 gestâl, þa blacan ândwlitan and þæt biðfende wered, se  
 forhta cearm and þæra folca wôp, þæra feonda grimnes  
 and se hlûða heof, þæt sarige mancynn and se synniga

---

<sup>1</sup> on C, in (*darüber* on) N || us BCF || -eowed BCF || geopenung C || heofona BCF, heofena rices N <sup>2</sup> helw.] eal wihtna C || rire C || -wyrð BCF <sup>3</sup> -rade C <sup>4</sup> þistra C || þrosm] storm C || ðara (þ- C) BC || leoma BF || þara BC || lig- BF, ligetta C <sup>5</sup> blæst BF, gebrastl C || þa granjendan BFN, þara granigendran C || þara BC <sup>6</sup> þa (ða B) grimman (grym- C) BCFN || gesihde C || þa (ða F) godcundan BCFN || hata BCF || scûr C <sup>7</sup> hream B, ream C || ðara (þ- C) BC (*dergl. abweichungen führe ich in zukunft nicht mehr an*) || beorha N || gebêrst N || hym- BF, him- C <sup>8</sup> brada BCF || eal world C <sup>9</sup> micla C || seo s. s. f. B <sup>10</sup> sare CF || -dal CF || sara BCF <sup>11</sup> dæg BCF || brade BCF || beala C || beorn- B <sup>12</sup> wite BCF || blod. stream, feonda BCF <sup>13</sup> fyr- BF, fir- C || ren C, regn F || hæ. gra. BCF || reaf- CF, reafena B || wan- BCF <sup>14</sup> -waru F || -mægn C || hlaf- BCF || þrym F <sup>15</sup> -mot BCF || fyrd BF, fird C || reda BCF || wald- CF <sup>16</sup> dom CF || firena C, fyrene N, synna F <sup>17</sup> -stal BCF || and- BCF, -wlitan N, -wlita F || biðfende BC <sup>18</sup> cyrm BCF || wop BCF <sup>19</sup> hluda BCF || heaf B || syngja N

hêap, seo granjende neowelnys and seo forglendrede hell,  
 þæra wyrma ôngrype and þæra sorhwita mæst, se nið-  
 fulla here and se tœonfulla dæg. on þam dæge us byð  
 eall þyllic egsa æteowed, and þa synfullan þonne woldon  
 geswican georne, gif hig mihton; and him þonne wære  
 leofre, þonne eall middaneard to æhte geseald, þæt hý  
 næfre acennede ne wæron fram fæder and meder. la  
 hwæt, we nú ungesælige syndon, þæt we ús bet ne warn-  
 jað, and þæt we ne ondrædað ús þe swyðor, þe we  
 dæghwamlice geseoð beforan urum êagum ure þa nehstan  
 feallan and sweltan; and þonne sona þam lichaman bið  
 ladlic legerbed gegyrwed, and in þære cealdan fôldan  
 gebrosnað, and þæt lic þær to fûlnesse weorðeð and þam  
 wælslitendum wýrmum weorðeð to æte. þonne bið sorhlic  
 sâr and earmlic gedâl lices and sâwle. and, gif þonne  
 seo sawl huru slídan sceal in þa êcan wíta mid þam  
 wêrjan and awyrgedan gâste and þar þonne mid deoffum  
 drohtnoð habban in morðre and on mâne, in susle and on

<sup>1</sup> heap *CF* || granigende *C* || -nes *BCF* || -glendred(e) *B*, -glænd-  
 rede *C*, -gledrede *F*, -glendre(de) *N* <sup>2</sup> on- *BCF*, -gripe *B*, -gripa *F*,  
 -grýpe *N* || sorhhwita *C*, -wihta *N* <sup>3</sup> teon- *BCF* <sup>4</sup> egesa *BF* ||  
 þ. woldan *B*, woldon þonne *C* <sup>5</sup> geswican *B*, ge:wiscan (*ras. von s*,  
*das s vor c nachgetr.*) *C*, gewiscean *F* || hy *B*, hi *CF* || him þæt  
 þonne *BCF* <sup>6</sup> æhte geseald *BCF* || þ. h. n. a. ne w. fr. f. a. meder  
*steht schon hinter* gif hig mihton *BCF* || hy *B*, hi *C*, heo *F*  
<sup>7</sup> acenn- *C* || ne wæron *B*, ne wurdon *C*, næron *F* || and] ne *B*, ne  
 fram *CF* <sup>8</sup> nu *BCF* || -sælige *BCF* || synd *B*, sind *C*, syn *F* || us  
*BCF* || bett *C* <sup>9</sup> and *f. N* || us *BCF* <sup>10</sup> ætforan *F*, for *C* || eagum  
*BCF* || nextan *B*, nihstan *C*, *dahinter von a. h. ü. d. z. freond F*  
<sup>11</sup> and and swiltan *C* || bið þam lichaman *C* || -homan *F* <sup>12</sup> ladlic *B* ||  
 leger *C* || gegyred *BF*, gired *C* || in (*darüber on*) *N* || foldan *F*,  
 eorðan *B*, moldan *C* <sup>13</sup> -brosnoð *CF* || ful- *BCF* || gewurdeð  
 (-peð *F*) *BCF* <sup>14</sup> -slit- *BCF* || wurdeð *C* || æte *BCF* <sup>15</sup> sar *BCF* ||  
 gedæl *BCF* || lices *BC*, lichaman *F* || sawle *BCF* <sup>16</sup> sawel *B*, sawle *C*,  
 sawul *F* || slídan *BCF* || in (*darüber on*) *N* || ða ece hellewitu *B*, ðam  
 ece hellewitu *C* || ecan *F* || witu *F* <sup>17</sup> werigan *BF* || þam awirg. *C* ||  
 gaste *BCF* <sup>18</sup> drohtoð *F* || in *jedesmal*] on *C*, in (*darüber on*) *N* ||  
 morde *C* || mane *BCF*

sare, in wêan and on wyrmslitum betwêonan deaðum  
and deofum, in bryne and on biternesse, in bealewe  
and on bráðum ligge, in yrmþum and on earfedum, on  
swyltcwale and in sárum sorgum, in fyrenum bryne and  
5 on fulnesse, in toða gristbitum and in tintregum, in  
angmodnyesse earmra sawla, on cyle and on wánunge,  
in hungre and in þurste, on hæte and in earfodnesse, in  
neowlum attré and in êcere forwyrde, in arleasnyssé and  
in mislicum wíta cynne, on mûðe and on fæðme þæs  
10 deaðberendan dracan, þe is deofol genemned.

Eala leofan menn, utan warnjan ús swiðe and georne  
beorhgan wið þone egsan, and utan geornlice yfeles ge-  
swican and þurh godes fultum to gôðe gedôn þone dæl,  
þe we dôn magon. uton mân and mordor æghwar for-  
15 búgan and ealle fracoddæda swiðe ascunjan. and utan

<sup>1</sup> säre C, sorhe N || on C, in (*darüber* on) N || wean BCF ||  
betweonan BCF <sup>2</sup> on C, in (*darüber* on) N || biternyss N || on C,  
in (*darüber* on) N || bealwe BF || bealuwe C <sup>3</sup> brad- BCF || lige  
BF, lige C || on C, in (*darüber* on) N || earfodum CF <sup>4</sup> on C,  
in (*darüber* on) N || sar- BCF || in (*darüber* on) N || fyrenum BF,  
syrenum C <sup>5</sup> on C, in (*darüber* on) N || -bitung N || on C, in  
(*darüber* on) N || in (*darüber* on) N <sup>6</sup> -nesse BF, -nessa (*das a*  
*von u. h.*) C || sawle F || in B || in BF, on C || wan- BCF <sup>7</sup> on C,  
in (*darüber* on) N || on C, in (*darüber* on) N || hête N || on BC, in  
(*darüber* on) N || on C, in (*darüber* on) N <sup>8</sup> on C, in (*darüber*  
on) N || ecere BF || in arl. f. N || on C || -nesse CF <sup>9</sup> on C, in  
(*darüber* on) N || mistl- C, mysenlicum F || wita BCF || mude BCF ||  
on f. B || fæðme C <sup>10</sup> dead- C || þe] se BCF || nemned C

<sup>11</sup> absatz f. BCF || uton C || us BCF || swiðe f. BC || and *hinter*  
georne F <sup>12</sup> beorgan BCF || þæne F || egsan BF || uton C  
<sup>13</sup> -swican BCF || gode B || don BF || þæne BF <sup>14</sup> don BC || magan  
BF || utan BF || man B, :ân (*ras. von m*) C || mord C <sup>15</sup> -bugan  
BCF || -dæda BCF || and utan *bis zum schluss der hom. f. B, B hat*  
*wie folgt* and utan wið deofolscin scildan us georne and wið þa  
deoflican eahta leahtras dæges and nihtes warnjan us simle. ðæt  
is modignes and gifernes and galnes and gitsjendnes and weamodnes  
and asolcennes and hohfulnes and gylpgeornnes. of þysan eahta  
deofles cræftan ealle unþeawas upp aspringað and syððan tobrædað

dōn, swa ic lāre, utoŋ god lufjan inwerdre heortan,  
 eallum mōde and eallum mægne and godes lage hēaldan;  
 and utoŋ gecnāwan, hu lāne and hū lydre þis lif is on  
 to getruwjanne, and hu oft hit wurd̃ radost forloren and  
 forlāten, þonne hit wære leofost gehealden. deos woruld 5  
 is sorhful and fram dæge to dæge ā swa leng swa wyrse,  
 forþam ðe heo is on ofstum, and hit nealæcð þam ende,  
 and þi heo wære wurde, þæt hig ænig man ne lufode  
 ealles to swide. ac lufjan we georne þæne hehstan  
 cyning and þæt uplice rice, and ondrædon we us symle 10  
 þæne toweardan dōm, þe we ealle tō sceolon. on þam  
 dome ure drihten sylf eowað us sona his blodigan sīdan  
 and his pyrlan handa and þa sylfan rôde, þe he on  
 ahangen wæs, and wyle þonne æt ūs witan, hu we him  
 þæt geleanedon. wel þam þonne, þe gode ār gecwem- 15  
 don, swa swa hi sceoldon; hi þonne syððan ēac ēce ed-  
 lēan þurh godes gyfe þanonford̃ habbað betwēoh englum

ealles to wide. ðonne syndon eahta healice mægnu þurh godes  
 mihte mannum gescifte; ðæt is eadmodnes and syfernes and clēnnes  
 and :rumheortnes (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) and modþwernes and anrædnes  
 and glædnes and sibgeornes. mid þysan mægnan we us scylan  
 werjan and þurh godes fultum deofol oferwinnan and his undeawan  
 fæste wiðstandan. and utan godes beboda healdan swide georne  
 and his lare and lage geornlice sineagan. leofan men, nis næfre  
 nan wyrse yfel ne gode ladre *u. s. w. hier folgt der zweite teil*  
*von hom. 15, vgl. 54<sup>a</sup> — 56, wo die varianten von B angeführt*  
*werden.*

<sup>1</sup> don CF || lāre CF || utan CF || inweardre CF <sup>2</sup> mode CF ||  
 mægene F || healdan CF <sup>3</sup> utan F || gecnawan CF || lāne F || hu CF  
<sup>4</sup> :truwjanne (*ras. von 2 bchst.*) F || wyrð F <sup>5</sup> -læten CF || world C  
<sup>6</sup> a CF <sup>7</sup> nealæcað F <sup>7</sup> þi C, dy F || nære wyrðe F || hi C,  
 hyg F || (ne) C <sup>9</sup> georne f. C || þone CF || hihstan (hy- F) CF  
<sup>10</sup> -ingc C || uplice CF || rice F, f. C || -drædan C, -drædon F <sup>11</sup> þone  
 CF || -don F || dom CF || to CF || scul- CF, -an C <sup>12</sup> sidan CF  
<sup>13</sup> þa pyrlan N || hānda C || rode CF <sup>14</sup> wile CF, wyle aus wile N ||  
 us CF || gewitan C <sup>15</sup> -nodan C, -nodon þæt he for us geprowod(e)  
 (*hinter d ras. von on*) F || gōde N || ær F, ær wel C <sup>16</sup> -dan C ||  
 -ldan C || eac ece CF || ead- F, -lean CF <sup>17</sup> þanan- C || -tweoh CF

and heahenglum āā to worulde on heofena rice, dær  
 næfre leofe ne todælað ne lade ne gemêtað, ac þar halige  
 hēapas symle wunjað on wlite and on wuldre and on  
 wynsumnesse æfre. þar byð mærd and myrhð and ece  
 5 blis mid gode sylfum and mid his halgum in ealra worulda  
 woruld ā butan ende. amen.

## XLI.

Uerba Ezechiel prophete de pigris aut timidis  
 uel neglegentibus pastoribus.

- Ezechiel se witega lærd godes bydelas, þæt hi  
 10 beorgan heom silfum wið godes yrrē. he cwæð godes  
 wordum þus to heom eallum: *hec dicit dominus: audiens  
 ex ore meo sermonem adnuntiabitis eis ex me, et reliqua.*  
 cyð swiðe georne, he cwæð, godes word wiðe, þe of  
 gode silfum æror asprungon; and, gif þu sinfullan nelt  
 15 synna gestiran and þam manfullan mândæda cyþan, þu  
 scealt þa sawle bitere forgildan. and wa þam hirdum,  
 he cwæð, þe estað heom silfum, swa heom betst licað,  
 and godecundre heorde ne gimed to nahte. gehyrað git,  
 hirdas, godes word georne: nu ic silf wille, he cwæð on  
 20 his dōme, witan æt þam hirdum, hwi hi mine heorde  
 swa wace begimdon; and a hi sculon ðanonford wurd-  
 scipes þoljan and deore agildan eal, þæt hi forgimdon.  
 and wa þam hirdum, he cwæð, þe fretað and forswelgað  
 folces sinna. ðæt syndon þa gifran and þa heom geor-  
 25 nan, þe worldþinga sindon ealles to georne and folce ne  
 bisnjað swa wel, swa hi scoldon, ne rihtlice ne bodjað  
 swa oft, swa hi scoldan, ac clummjað mid ceafum, þar

<sup>1</sup> āa F, a C || worlde C || heofonan C, -ona F || rice CF <sup>2</sup> ge-  
 dælað CF || -metað CF <sup>3</sup> heapas CF <sup>4</sup> æfre f. CF || mærd CF  
<sup>5</sup> in (darüber on) N || worlða world C <sup>6</sup> a CF || buton ende C

XLI. nur in C enthalten (Wanley schreibt diese hom. Wulfstan  
 nicht zu; er äußert sich nicht über den Verfasser) <sup>8</sup> neglegen(ti)b (das ti  
 ſ. d. s. von a. h.) <sup>10</sup> cŵhs. <sup>15</sup> þam] þa hs. <sup>17</sup> cŵhs. <sup>19</sup> cŵhs. <sup>27</sup> clūmjað

11 scoldan clipjan. ealswa Issaias se witega hwilum be  
 þam spræc: *canes muti non ualentes latrare*; ealswilce  
 12 ne cwæde, þæt gemidlede hundas ne beorcad to nahte.  
 13 lumbes beoð þa bydelas and to fæste gemidlede, þe for  
 age oððe lufe oððe ænigre worldscame eargjað and  
 14 wandjað godes riht to sprecanne. and wace beoð ða  
 hīrdas funden to heorde, þe nellad þa heorda, þe hi  
 hēaldan sculon, huru mid clipunge georne bewerjan, gif  
 15 þar hwile þeodscada scadjan onginneð. nis nan swa  
 yfel scada, swa is deofol silf; he bið ā ymbe þæt ān, 10  
 hu he on manna sawlum mæst gescadjan mæge. donne  
 motan þa hyrdas beon swiðe wacole and geornlice clipi-  
 gende, þe wið þone þeodscadan folc sculon warjan, þæt  
 sindon biscopas and mæssepreostas, þe godcunde heorda  
 bewarjan and bewerjan sculon mid wislican laran, þæt se 15  
 wodfræca werewulf to swiðe ne slite ne to fela ne abite  
 of godcundre heorde. and se þe oferhogige, þæt he heom  
 ne hliste, hæbbe he him gemæne þæt wið god silfne. *sit*  
*nomen domini benedictum ex hoc nunc et usque in seculum.*

Ne dear ic nu for godes ege soðes gesweogjan, ac 20  
 licige, swa hit licige, soð ic wille secgan, gime, se þe  
 wille, forðam se bydel, þe forsweogað his hlaforðes ge-  
 wilboda, a he mæg him wenan hetelices leanes.

## XLII (21 a).

### De temporibus Anticristi.

Leofan men, us is micel þearf, þæt we wære beon 25  
 þæs egeslican timan, þe nu towærd is. nu bið swyðe

5 -scamen *hs.* 6 wa(n)djað 7 fundon *hs.* 9 :wile (*ras. von h*)  
 15 bewarjan *f. in d. hs., zwischen heorda und and ist ein wort aus-*  
*radiert worden, eine sp. hd. hat auf d. ras. bewachien geschrieben;*  
*vgl. ann.* 16 :liste (*ras. von h*) || hæbbe he] hæbbe n: (*das n*  
*aus h und ras. von e*) || him] heom *hs.* 20 eine halbe zeile leer in der *hs.*

XLII. enthalten in *BF.* in der schreibung bin ich *B* gefolgt.  
 16 De t. A.] Be Anticriste *F* 20 -wærd (*das æ aus a*) *B*, -weard *F*

raðe Antecristes tima, þæs de we wēnan magan and eac  
georne witan, and þæt bið se egeslicesta, þe æfre ge-  
weard, syððan þeos woruld ærest gesceapen wæs. be  
þam egeslican timan Matheus se godspellere soðlice þus  
5 cwæð: *in diebus illis erit tribulatio talis, qualis non fuit*  
*ab initio mundi nec postea erit.* ðæt is on englisc, þæt  
swylc yrmð and earfodnesse bið þonne on worulde,  
swylce næfre ær næs ne eft ne geweorðeð. he bið sylf  
deofol and þeh mennisc man geboren. crist is soð god  
10 and soð man, and Antecrist bið soðlice deofol and man.  
se sylfa deofol, þe on helle is, se wyrð on þam earm-  
sceapenan men Antecriste and bið soðlice ægðer ge  
deofol ge man. nu mage we eow eac secgan be þæs  
deofles anginne, hu he geboren bið and afedd, swa swa  
15 we on halgum bocum funden habbað; and us halige men,  
þe beforan us wæron, oft rædlice on heora gewritum  
myngjað and sæcgæð, þæt Antecrist seæl beon acenned  
of judeiscum cynne and of Dānes mægde, swa swa seo  
witegung sægð: *fiat Dān cōluber in uia, cerastes in semita,*  
20 þæt is on englisc: sý Dān snaca on wege and næddre  
on pæde. þæt is þonne swa to understandenne, þæt,  
swa swa seo atterberende nædre ligð on ðam wege and  
wyle þa wegfarendan mid hire ættrigum toðum slitan  
oððe þeahhwædere þa ungehyrtan of heora wege afly-  
25 man, swa þonne Antecrist, þonne he cymð, he wile ealle  
ða men, þe to gode willað, oðer twegra oððe mid lot-  
wrencum fram gode awendan oððe mid mislicum tintregum

---

<sup>1</sup> hrade *F* || wē *F* <sup>4</sup> timan *F* <sup>7</sup> -nyssse *F* <sup>8</sup> ær *F* || gewurð *F*  
<sup>9</sup> peah *F* <sup>12</sup> deofol *F* || eac *f.* *B.* <sup>16</sup> oft || us oft *BF* || hræd- *F*  
<sup>17</sup> mynegjað *F* || secgað *F* || beon *F* <sup>18</sup> seo *F* <sup>19</sup> segð *F* <sup>20</sup> on  
englisc *f.* *B.* || seo *F* <sup>21</sup> þonne *f.* *F* || -stā(n)dene *F* <sup>22</sup> -berende:  
(*ras. von r*) *B* || næddre ligð *F* <sup>23</sup> wyle *aus* wile *B*, wile *F* ||  
ættr- (*das æ aus a*) *B* <sup>24</sup> -flȳman *F* <sup>25</sup> crist::: (*ras. von etwa*  
*3 bchst. poñ scheint noch einmal gestanden zu haben*) *B* <sup>26</sup> gode  
(über dem o ein kleines u-förmiges zeichen, wohl um die kürze des  
vocal's anzudeuten) *B* || oðræ *B*, oþra *F*, vgl. *anm.* <sup>27</sup> mistlicum *F*

hy earmlice acwellan. he bið acenned of fæder and of  
 meder flæsclicum gemānan, swa swa oðre men, and nā,  
 swa lease men sæcgad, þæt he beo acenned of mædene  
 anum. ac he bið mid synnum begyten and mid synnum  
 acenned and eall on synnum afedd. his fæder hine strynd <sup>5</sup>  
 be his agenre freodehter, and he bið his moder twam  
 sibbum getæht, þæt he bið ægðer ge sunu ge broðer.  
 soðlice, þonne he gestryned bið, þonne færð se deofol  
 forð mid into his moder innode, and þær he hine healt  
 and weardað inne. and æfre fram þam timan, þe he <sup>10</sup>  
 gestryned bið, ā he bið mid him and hine næfre ne  
 forlæt. and, ealswa se halga gast com to Scā Marian  
 ures hælendes Cristes moder and hy mid his mihte ofer-  
 sceadewade and mid godcundnysse gefylde, swa þæt heo  
 sceolde geeacnjan of þam halgan gaste and, þæt heo <sup>15</sup>  
 acende, wære godcund and halig, swa se deofol befyld  
 into Antecristes moder innode and hy eall ymbutan ymb-  
 trymð mid deoflicre mihte, and swa him sylfum he hi  
 geahnað, þæt deofle samod wyrceandum heo þurh man  
 geeacnod on innode; and þæt, þe bið of hire acenned, <sup>20</sup>  
 eall hit bið unrihtwis and eall yfel and eal forloren.  
 ðanan is se deofles man gehaten forwyrces bearn, forðan  
 swa mycel, swa he mæst mæg, he forspild mancynnes,  
 and he sylf æt endenýhstan mid ealle forwyrcð. nu ge  
 gehyrdon, hu he bið geboren; hlystað nū, and ic eow <sup>25</sup>  
 secge þære stowe naman, þe he bið on geboren. swa  
 swa drihten ure alysend foresceawode him þæt castel

<sup>1</sup> hy ealle *F* <sup>2</sup> moder *B* <sup>3</sup> swa swa leasa *F* || secg- *F*  
<sup>4</sup> begýten *F* <sup>5</sup> (ge)strynd (*das ge ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* <sup>6</sup> (on) twam  
 (wisum to) sibbum (*das on und w. to ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* <sup>7</sup> ge-  
 stryn(e)d *F* <sup>8</sup> mid (him) *B* || innode *F* || hē *F* <sup>9</sup> timan *F*  
<sup>11</sup> -strynd(e)d *F* <sup>12</sup> halgum *F* <sup>13</sup> modor *F* || hý *F* <sup>14</sup> hi geag-  
 nod *F* <sup>15</sup> samod *F* || mán *F* <sup>16</sup> innode *F* <sup>17</sup> ðonan *F*, ðanan  
 (*das erste a aus o*) *B* || -hāten *F* <sup>18</sup> mycel (*das y aus i*) *B* || -cyn *B*  
<sup>19</sup> -nehstan *F* || -wurd *F* || (ge) von and. *hd. ü. d. z. F* <sup>20</sup> -dan *F*  
<sup>21</sup> secge (*das erste e aus æ*) *B*



þa cynelican Bethlæm, to ðan þæt he wolde þær on  
 þære byrig menniscnesse underfôn and to ðan hine sylfne  
 gemedemjan, þæt he wolde þær beon geboren soð man,  
 se ðe is æfre soð god and æfre bið ungeendod, swa se  
 5 deofol þam forlorenum men, þe Antecrist is gehâten,  
 foresceawað gelimplice stowe, þe he on sceal beon ge-  
 boren; þære stowe nama is Babilonia genemned; þæt is  
 seo burh, þe ælc yfel of cymð, and ordfruma and ende  
 ealles yfeles on hire bið upp asprungen. on þyssere  
 10 byrig Babilonia, þe hwilon wæs æpelost and wuldor-  
 fullost burh ealra burha and Persa rices heafod, bið  
 Antecrist geboren; and on ðam twam burhum Bethsaida  
 and Corozaim, hit sægð, þæt he bið afedd, and þær he  
 wunað ærest. þa burha ðreade Crist mid his halgan  
 15 muðe, þa þa he þus cwæð: *uê tibi Bethsaida, ue tibi*  
*Corozaim*. þæt is on englisc: wa ðe, la wâ, Bethsaida,  
 and wa ðe, Corozaim. Antecrist hæfd mid him drymen  
 and unlybwyrtan and wigleras and þa, ðe cunnan galder  
 agalan, þa ðe hine mid deofles fultume fêdað and lærað  
 20 on ælcere unrihtwisnesse and facne and mânfullum cræfte.  
 and awyrgede gastas beoð his latteowas and his gefêran  
 butan ælcere totwæmednesse. ðonne færd he to Hieru-  
 salem þære burh mid miclum þrymme to ðan, þæt he  
 wile eall cristen folc to him gebigan mid his lotwrencum  
 25 and fram rihtum geleafan awendan, gif he mæg; and gif

---

1 -leem *F* || ðam *F* || þær *F*    2 -nyse onfôn *F* || þam *F*  
 3 gemedjan *B*    4 æfre (*das erste mal*) *F*    5 -haten *F*    6 beon *F*  
 7 stowa *F* || -lônia *F*    10 byrig *f. B* || æpelest *F*    11 -fullest *F* ||  
*zwischen* burh und ealra ein e nachgetr. *F* || (on) Persa *F* || rices *F*  
 12 burhgum *F*    13 -zaim (*das m aus n*) *F* || segð *F*    14 hinter  
 ærest von a. h. u. d. s. swa swa Crist cŵ on his godspelle *F* || þa  
 burha — 15 cwæð *f. F*    16 ue *F*    17 la wâ wider auserað. *F*  
 17 drû- *F*    18 unlybb- *F* || wihleras *F* || galdor galan *F*    19 fedað *F*  
 20 ælcere *F* || -nyse *F* || -fullan cræfta *F*    22 buton *F* || -nyse *F* ||  
 tō *F*    23 micclum *F*    24 þæt cristene *f. F* || gebigean *F* || mid  
 his — 25 awendan *f. F*

he þonne þæt ne mæg, þonne ongind he hy to pinjanne  
on mistlice wisan and eac fela ofslyhd haligra manna,  
fordam þe hi nellad gebugan fram þam soðan gode to  
him. he geedstadelad niwe tempel, þær þær Salomon  
se mæra cyng hæfde ær aræred þæt mære tempel þam  
æلميhtigum gode to lofe; and þærinne he gesit and hine  
sylfne swa up ahefd, þæt he cwyð, þæt he sy þæs æl-  
ميhtigan godes sunu. and æfter Moyses lage he hine  
læt ymsnidan mid scearpum flinte; and forþan he ded  
þæt, þæt he wile, þæt þa earman judeiscan men scylan  
wenan, þæt he sy soð Crist, forðam he swa eadmodlice  
heora lage gefyld on ða wisan. he awent ærest him  
tô cyningas and heafodmen, and syddan he gebigð þurh  
heora ege and fultum eall mæst þæt oder folc to him.  
ealle þa stôwa, þe se soða Crist lufode and oftost on  
wunode, þa he towyrpð, and þa him beoð ladoste,  
fordan þe he wile amyrran mid his gedwylde eall, þæt  
se soða Crist ær bodade and gesette to rihte. syddan  
he þus up ahafen bið, he sent his bodan geond ealne  
middaneard, and his hlisa and gryremiht and bodung  
bið fram sâ to sâ; þæt is, of eastdæle to westdæle and  
fram suddæle to norðdæle middaneardes. he wyrcð eac  
þurh deofol fela tacna and wundorlice wundra and lad-  
lice, swylce swa næfre ær ne gehyrede wurdon ne ge-  
sawene. he ded, þæt fyr cymð færlice ufan, swylce hit  
of heofonum cume, and egeslice forswæld fela þinga on

<sup>1</sup> hy *ü. d. z. hinter* pinjanne *F* <sup>2</sup> mistlice:: (*ras. von 2 bechst.*  
*re?*) *F* || wisan *F* || eac *F* <sup>4</sup> niwe *F* <sup>5</sup> cyng *F* || ær arærd on  
Hierusalem *F* <sup>6</sup> gesitt *F* <sup>10</sup> þæt (*das zweite mal*) þe *F* || sculon *F*  
<sup>11</sup> sý soð *F* || forðam (þe) *B* <sup>12</sup> gefyld heora lage *F* || wisan *F*  
<sup>13</sup> tô c.] kyningas (to) *F* || þa heafod- *B* <sup>14</sup> fultume *F* <sup>15</sup> stowa *F*  
<sup>16</sup> ær *f. F* || mannum to rihte *F* <sup>20</sup> hlisa *F* <sup>22</sup> -eardas *F* || eac *F*  
<sup>23</sup> fela tacna þurh deofol *F* || wundro *F* || lādlice *F* <sup>24</sup> (swa) *F* ||  
ær *F* || gehyr(e)de *B, f. F* || gewurdon *F* || ne *wider ausrad. F* ||  
gesawene *F* <sup>25</sup> fyr *F* <sup>26</sup> heofonan *F* || forswæld *F*

- eorðan; and treowa he deð færlice blôwan and eft rade  
 asearjan; and sæ he deð on lytelre hwile beon unge-  
 metlice and ungecýndelice swyde astyrode, and þærrihte  
 eft sona smylte; and mistlice gesceafta he awent of  
 5 heora gecýndum: wæter he deð, þæt yrnd ongean stream;  
 þas lyfta and windas he astyrad to ðan swide, þæt man-  
 num þincð heora deað leofra, þonne ðone egesan to ge-  
 hyranne. deade men he arærð on manna gesihðe, to  
 ðan þæt he wyle on dwolan gebringan, gif hit swa beon  
 10 mihte, þa þe gode gecorene wæron, sona swa hy ge-  
 bôrene wæron. ðonne tweonað fela manna, ge furdon  
 ðam godes gecorenum, for ðam micclum and mænig-  
 fealdum gedwyldum, þe hi geseoð and gehyrad, hwæder  
 he sy se soða godes sunu oððe na ne sy, se ðe mannum  
 15 behaten wæs on þyssere worulde ende, þæt he of clænum  
 mædene sceolde beon geboren. ac men magon oncnan  
 wan be his unrihtwisum larum and dædum, þæt he ne  
 bið na soð god. he wind ongean godes gecorenan on  
 preo wisan, þæt is mid ofermætum ege and mid swæs-  
 20 licum gifum and mid gedwyldlicum scincræftum. he sylð  
 þam, þe on hine gelyfað, goldes and seolfres genyhða;  
 and þa, þe he ne mæg to him gebigean mid golde ne

---

<sup>1</sup> d. þæt færlice blowað F || hrade asearjað F <sup>2</sup> sæ F || lyttre hwile F <sup>3</sup> astyrade F <sup>4</sup> smylte F || went F <sup>5</sup> -cýndum F || yrned F <sup>6</sup> and ðas l. F || windas F <sup>7</sup> leofre BF || egsan F <sup>8</sup> -hýranne F || arærð (lytelice) eine and. hd. hat lyt- u. d. z. nachgetr. F <sup>9</sup> wyle (das y aus i) B, wile F || dw(e)olan F <sup>10</sup> hi geborene F || tweon(j)að F || über fela von and. hd. 1 managum B || mannum B || förðon þam F <sup>12</sup> ða[m] (das zweite mal) das m ist in folge des einbindens nicht mehr sichtbar B || mi(c)clum B, mycclum F || mænif- F <sup>13</sup> gedwyld- (das y aus i) B <sup>14</sup> sy se se:: (ras. von etwa 2 bchst.) F || sý F <sup>15</sup> ende F <sup>16</sup> -cnāwan F <sup>18</sup> na] no F || gôð F <sup>19</sup> ege F <sup>20</sup> gedwy(l)dlicum F || sylð F <sup>21</sup> gelyfað goldes F || genihða F, am rande von and. hd. nihtsumnessa (dies steht unmittelbar nach dem ge von genyhða) B <sup>22</sup> ge- bigan F

mid seolfre ne mid godwebgyrlum, þa he wyle mid eges-  
 lican ôgan mid ealle oferswidan; and þa, þe he ne mæg  
 nader ne mid lufe ne mid ege fram gode awendan, æt-  
 foran þam he wyrceð mænigfealde wundra, þæt he þurh  
 þæt hy to gedwolan awende. Ða þonne, þe he ne mæg 5  
 on nane wisan fram rihtan geleafan to him gebigan,  
 þonne tintregað he þa on mænigfealde wisan; and ælcne  
 geleaffulne man he genyt, þe he geaxjan mæg, þæt he  
 sceal him abûgan oððe earmlice deað þrowjan þurh  
 sweordes slege oððe fyres bryne oððe wyrma slite oððe 10  
 wildeora bite oððe þurh unasecgendlice yrmða earmlice  
 þrowjan. Ðonne bið swyle yrmð and earfodnes, swyle  
 swa næfre ær næs, syððan men ærest geborene wæron,  
 oð ðone timan. feorðehealf gear se deofles man rixað  
 on middanearde, and swa lange he winð ongean god and 15  
 godes þeowas; and he ahefd hine sylfne ofer ealle, þa  
 ðe hædene men cwædon, þæt godas beon sceoldan on  
 hædene wisan; swyle swa wæs Êrculus se ent and  
 Apollinis, þe hi mærne god leton; þôr eac and Owðen,  
 þe hædene men herjað swide. ofer ealle þas he hine 20  
 ænne up ahefd, forðan he læt, þæt he âna sy strengra,  
 þonne hi ealle; and nâ þæt an, þæt he hine ofer hi  
 ahebbe, ac ofer þa halgan þrynnesse, seo ðe is âna tô  
 to gebiddanne, to herjanne and to weordjanne; þæt is

---

<sup>1</sup> godwebb- *F* || wyle (*y aus i*) *B*, wile *steht hinter* -swidan *F*  
<sup>2</sup> -licum *F* <sup>3</sup> êge *F* || awend- *F* <sup>4</sup> -fealda *F* <sup>5</sup> awende *F*  
<sup>6</sup> nane wisan *F* || rihtum *F* || gebigan *F* <sup>7</sup> mænigf-] manega *F*  
<sup>8</sup> geaxjan *F* <sup>9</sup> abugan *F* || -lic(n)e *F* || þrow-] þoljan *F* <sup>10</sup> wild-  
 deora bite *F* || yrmða þa mæstan, þe æfre gewurdon (he sceall *von*  
*a. h. ü. d. z.*) *F* <sup>12</sup> -nyss swylce *F* <sup>13</sup> ær *F* <sup>14</sup> timan *F* ||  
 gear *F* <sup>15</sup> þeowan *F* || he *f. F* || sylfne *f. F* <sup>17</sup> cwædon *F* ||  
 scoldon *F* <sup>18</sup> (hæ)þæne *F* <sup>19</sup> mærne *f. F* || lëton *F* || þôr *F* ||  
 Open *F* <sup>21</sup> ænne *f. F* || forþan (þe) *F* || let *F* || âne sÿ strengre *F*  
<sup>22</sup> hi *F* || na *F* || ân *F* || ofer hi ealle ah- *B*, ahebbe ofer hi *F*  
<sup>23</sup> ac (eac *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* || to *F* <sup>24</sup> and to her- (*das* and  
*päter nachgetr.*) *F* || and to w. (*das* and *später nachgetr.*) *F*

fæder and sunu and halig gast, an ælmihtig ece god,  
 wyrhta and wealdend ealra worulda; swa þæt he sit,  
 swa we ær cwædon, on godes temple æteowjende hine,  
 swylce he god sylf sy, se ðe Judeum gefyrn wæs be-  
 5 haten. ðonne se deofol þus wett, þonne asended god  
 twegen mære witegan to middanearde, þa syndon ge-  
 hatene Enoch and Elias, ðe god hæfde gehealden fela  
 hund wintra, to þan þæt hy scylon þonne mid heora  
 lāre mancynne gebeorgan, þæt hit eall ne forwurde  
 10 endemes togædere. ðas mæran godes men Enoh and  
 Elias gestrangjað þa geleaffullan godes þeowas mid god-  
 cundlicum wæpnum togeanes þæs deofles wrencum; and  
 hy hi mynegjað and lærað and mid stidum mode strang-  
 lice wiðstandað þam swican Antecriste, swa þæt hy ge-  
 15 hwyrfað þone mæstan dæl Israhela folces to rihtum ge-  
 leafan, þa þe lange ær ungeleaffulle wunedon, forðan hi  
 oncnawað þonne, þæt hy wæron to sære beswicene þurh  
 ðæs sweartan deofles scincraeft. ðonne bið gefylled, þæt  
 þe be heom gefyrn awriten wæs: *si fuerit numerus*  
 20 *filiorum Israhel, sicut arena maris, reliquie salue fient.* ðæt  
 is, þeah ðe israhêlitisc folc beo swa mænigfyld, swa swa  
 sandcysel, þe lið on sæstrande, þæt þe þonne to lafe  
 bið, hit bið gehealden. þonne se feond Antecrist þis  
 gesihð, þæt þæt judeisce mancyn fram him gebuht and

---

<sup>1</sup> sūnu *F* || gāst ān æl. ece *F* <sup>2</sup> worulde *F* || sitt *F* <sup>3</sup> ær *F* ||  
 hine sylfne *F* <sup>4</sup> twēgen mære wit. *F* <sup>5</sup> -hātene Enoh *F* || Elias,  
 þa *F* || gehealden (butan deaðe mid sawle and mid lichoman *über*  
*d. z. von a. h.*) *F* <sup>6</sup> sculon *F* <sup>7</sup> -cyn *B* || -wurde *B* <sup>8</sup> ende-  
 mes *F* || togæd- *F* <sup>9</sup> Elias *F* || þeowan *F* <sup>10</sup> wæpnum *F* ||  
 togeānes *F* || wrēcum *F* <sup>11</sup> hī hī *F* || lærað *F* <sup>12</sup> -stāndað *F* ||  
 swic(ol)an *F* || hī gehwērfað *F* <sup>13</sup> dæl *F* || gelēafan *F* <sup>14</sup> ær:::  
*(ras. von etwa 4 bchst.) F* || forðan (þe *über d. z. von a. h.*) *F*  
<sup>15</sup> wæron (ær) *F* || sære beswicane *F* <sup>16</sup> scin- (*accent vielleicht*  
*später nachgetr.*) *F* || gefyld *F* <sup>17</sup> filios isrl *F* || salui *F* <sup>18</sup> israhelisc  
*(darüber von a. hd. uel judeisc) F* || swa swa] swa *F* <sup>19</sup> lið] bið *F* ||  
 sæstrānde *F* || þe *f.* *F*

to ðam soðan gode gehwyrfd, þe heora ylðran ær ahengan  
be þæs ealðan deofles lare, ðonne gramad him þæt  
swyde hearde; and eac he wat, þæt fela manna witan  
full geare, þæt he is deofles bearn and na godes sunu,  
þeah ðe hi fela ne durran him fram hwyrðan for ðara  
tintregena mænigfyldnesse, þe hi geseoð, hu he ða godes  
gecorenan dæghwamlice tintregad. ðonne ongind he to  
winnanre togenes þam twam godes þegnum Enoh and  
Eliam, and hy æt nyhstan ofslihð, swa swa godes ge-  
þafung bið, and heora lichaman licgað unbebyrgede, and  
þam þridðan dæge hi arisað of deaðe and to heofonum  
up astigað eall ansunde. þonne mæg heora widerwinnan  
sceamjan, þonne hi hi geseoð mid sigores wuldre to  
heofonum astigan. be þam awrat Iohannes se god-  
spellere on ðære bæc, þe man hat apocalipsin, þus cwed-  
ende: locahwonne þara godes þegna Enoh and Elias  
tima cumen bið, þæt heora bodung geendod bið, þæt  
wilde deor, þe of ðære neowelnesse up cymð, feohted  
togeanes heom and æt nyhstan oferswyð hy and of-  
slyhð hy. þæt wilde deor getacnað þone deofles man  
Antecrist, and, syððan hi ofslagene beoð, he bið ehtende  
ealra godes þeowena, swa þæt hy to him gebugan scylon  
odðe earmlice deað for godes naman þrowjan. he on-

<sup>1</sup> ær aheng- *F* <sup>2</sup> lare *F* || gramad] ofpingd *F* <sup>3</sup> fela men  
(*darüber von a. h. 1 manage*) *B* || witan *F* <sup>4</sup> deofles bearn *F* <sup>5</sup> þeah  
*F* || durron *F* || and for *B* <sup>6</sup> -gena (a *aus* u) *B* || -feald- *F*, -nessa *B*,  
-nysse *F* <sup>7</sup> win-] pinjanne *B* || tog-] ongean *F* <sup>8</sup> Eliam *F* || hig  
(*das g später hinzugef.*) *F* || nextan *F* || swa nur einmal *F* <sup>10</sup> -byrigde *F*  
<sup>11</sup> on þam þr. d. hig (*das g nachgetr.*) of deape arisað *F* <sup>12</sup> on-  
sunde *F* <sup>13</sup> sceam- *F* || hig (*das 2. mal; das g ist nachgetr.*) *F* ||  
sig- *F* <sup>14</sup> heof- *F* || astigan *F* || .wrat *F* <sup>15</sup> hatt *F* || apocol- *F*  
<sup>16</sup> -hwænne *F* || þegna (a *aus* u) *B* || Enohes *F* <sup>17</sup> tima *F* || cumen  
bið] cymð *F* <sup>18</sup> -nysse *F* || feoht *F* <sup>19</sup> nextan *F* || hig (*der accent*  
*und das g später nachgetr.*) *F* <sup>20</sup> hig (*acc. und g nachgetr.*) *F* ||  
-sleahð *F* <sup>21</sup> hig (*acc. und g nachgetr.*) *F* <sup>22</sup> þeow- *F* || hig (*acc.*  
*und g später nachgetr.*) *F* || gebugan (a *aus* o) *B*, -on *F* || sculon *F*  
<sup>23</sup> earmlic(n)e *F*

gind deoflice to wedanne dæges and nihtes, swa swa se ded, þe wāt, þæt he mot lytle hwile rixjan. he forbyrt ælcum men ador to bycganne odde to syllanne, butan he on his foranheafde habbe his mearce. ðonne his  
 5 lease witegan, þa beoð mid deofles gaste afylde, arærað him anlicnesse, and þærto hi genydað men to gebiddanne, forðan se deofol sylf sprecð þurh ða deaðan anlicnesse. and, þonne he þus wett, þonne cumað up of helle egeslice mycele deor, swylce swa næfre ær gesawene næron  
 10 oð ðone timan; hi beoð gewæpnað, þonne man to wige þencð; hi habbað on heafde helmas steape, and heora breosta beoð mid byrnum befangene; heora heafda beoð mannes heafdum gelice, and hi habbað tæglas þam wyrnum gelice,  
 15 þe men hatað þrowend. heora fyðera swegað, swa swa wæteres dyne, and hy habbað teð leonum gelice; hi fleoð swiftlice, and heora grymetung bið gelic crætena cearcetunge; and hy ferjað þone awyrgedan engel on hrycge, þone men awestend hatað; hi farað ofer ealne  
 20 middaneard fif monðas fulle. and he asent geond middaneard ridendne here, to ðan þæt hy scylon þriddan dæl mancynnes ofslean, þæt syndon þonne twentig þusend siðan tyn þusenda. heora horsa heafda beoð leona heafdum gelice, and heora tæglas beoð nædrena heafdum ge-

---

<sup>1</sup> to wēdane deoflice *F*    <sup>2</sup> wat *F* || -být *F*    <sup>3</sup> bycgenne *F* || -lenne *F* || buton *F*    <sup>4</sup> forheafde *F* || hæbbe *F* || mearcan (*das zweite a aus e*) *F* || and (*hinzugefügt von a. h.*) ðonne (æfter ðon *ū. d. z. von a. h.*) *F*    <sup>5</sup> witegan *F* || gāste afyllede, arærað *F*    <sup>6</sup> -nyse *F*    <sup>7</sup> sprecð sylf *F* || -nyse and menn þurh þæt beswicað *F*    <sup>8</sup> myccle deor *F* || ær gesaw- *F*    <sup>9</sup> timan *F* || -wæpn- *F* || wisan *F*    <sup>10</sup> -wæpn- *F* || wige *F*    <sup>11</sup> stēape *F* || br(e)osta *B*    <sup>12</sup> -genne *F* || heafdo *F*    <sup>13</sup> hatað *BF* || þrōwend *F* || fyð- (*y aus i*) *B* || swēg- *F* || swa swa] swa *F*    <sup>14</sup> grȳm- *F* || crātena *F*    <sup>15</sup> cearcetunge *B* || ēncgel on heora hr. *F*    <sup>16</sup> þone (þe *ū. d. z. von and. hd.*) *F* || hātað *F* || ofer] geond *F*    <sup>17</sup> -eard fif mōnpas *F* || (he) *F* || ofer ealne middan- *F*    <sup>18</sup> hēre *F* || sculon *F* || dæl *F*    <sup>19</sup> -slēan *F*    <sup>20</sup> þusenda *F*    <sup>21</sup> næddr- *F* || gelice *F*

lice, and fyr and swefl and deadberende smic gæð of heora mude. ðonne æfter þan gegaderað se godes widersaca ealle þeoda to gefeohte ongean þone heofonlican cyning on ðære stowe, þe man hāt Ermagedon, ac hy weorðað ealle mid uplicum fyre forbærnde; and godes ælmihtiges grama becymð ofer þæs deofles' bearn Antecrist æt nyhstan, swa swa se apostol Paulus awrat be him þus cwedende: *quem dominus Iesus interficiet spiritu oris sui*. þæt is on englisc, þæt drihten hælend ofslihð hine mid his worde; swa hweder swa he bið ofslagen 10 þurh miht ures drihtnes agenes bebodes odde Michael godes heahengel hine ofslea, þurh ðæs lifigendan godes miht he bið ofslagen and nā þurh nanes engles mihte. bec sæcgað, þæt se godes widersāca Antecrist bið ofslagen on Oliuetes dune innan his getelde upon his 15 heahsetle wið þa ylcan stowe, þe ure drihten hælend Crist astah up to heofonum to his halgan fæder eallum þam geleaffullum mannum, þe ðær neah wæron, on locjendum. and rihtlic bið, þæt se godes widersaca Antecrist fealle niðer into helle to ðam ealdan deofle his 20 fæder fram þære stowe, þe he swa modiglice mid wōge him geahnode, forðan Crist godes sunu astah ær þanon up to heofonum to his halgan fæder. eow is eac to witanne, þæt dōmes dæg ne bið nā sona æfter Antecristes forwyrde, ne eac drihten ne cymð þonne gyt eallum 25 mancynne to demanne, ac æfter Danieleles witegunge he

---

<sup>1</sup> fȳr *F* || swēfel *F* || -berendne *F* <sup>3</sup> -sāca *F* || þeode *F* || gōð þ. h. kyning *F* <sup>4</sup> man hāt] hatte *F* || -gedōn *F* <sup>5</sup> hy w. e.] þærrihte (hy) forwurpað ealle ætgædere *F* || fȳre færlice *F* • <sup>6</sup> grāma *F* || bearn *F* <sup>7</sup> and (*sp. nachgetr.*) æt nextan *F* <sup>10</sup> wōrde *F* || hwæder *F* || -slāgen *F* <sup>11</sup> ūres *F* || Michahel *F* <sup>12</sup> -encgel *F* || godes *f.* *F* <sup>13</sup> nā *f.* *F* <sup>14</sup> bec secgað *F* || wipersāca *F* <sup>15</sup> dūne *F* <sup>17</sup> halgum *F* <sup>18</sup> wæron *F* <sup>19</sup> rihtlice *F* <sup>22</sup> -ðan] (-þon ðe) ūber d. z. von a. h. *F* || astāh *F* || þanon *F* <sup>23</sup> halgum *F* <sup>24</sup> wit- *F* || domes *F* || na sōna *F* <sup>25</sup> gýt *F* || eallv mancyn(ne) (*das v und ne von and. hd.*) *B* <sup>26</sup> dēm- *F*



- sylð mannum fyrst to gebetanne and heora synna to  
 behreowsjanne, þe ær þurh þæs deofles lare bepæhte  
 wæron, þæt hi god forsawon and þam widersacan olehtan;  
 þæt sægað bec, þæt sy .xl. daga fyrst. and rade æfter  
 5 þam, þæs de bec sægað, geweord se micla dom, and  
 þeos woruld geendað. we agan þy swyðe micle pearfe,  
 þæt we wið swylcne ege wære beon and eac ða warnjan,  
 þe swylc nyton, swylc toward is, forðam þe hit is nyr  
 þam tīman, þonne ungelærede men gelyfan wyllað. eac  
 10 ic sæge to soðe, þæt deofol wile ælces mannes gepanc,  
 gif he mæg, swyðe gelettan, þæt he hit nā ne under-  
 stande, þe hit him man secge, ne hine wið þæt ne  
 warnige. and þurh þæt wyrd mæst manna beswīcen, þe  
 hi ne beoð swa wære ne swa wel gewarnode ær, swa  
 15 swa hi beforfton. la hwæt, we nu ungesælige syn, þæt  
 we us bet ne warnjað wið þone egsan, þe toweard  
 is, and þæt we us ne ondrædað þone toweardan dæg  
 þæs miclan domes. se is yrmda dæg and ealra ear-  
 foda dæg. and we geseoð and gelomlice gecnawað be  
 20 ðam tacnum, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt hit georne  
 nealæcð to ðam dōme, þe he sylf to cymð; and we witan,  
 þæt þærto gesamnod wyrd eall heofenwaru and eall  
 eordwaru and eall hellwaru, and sceal þonne manna ge-  
 hwylc gescead agyldan ealra para dæda, þe he her  
 25 adreh ær on life. ne bið þær bedigled þæt digleste ge-  
 panc, þe ænig man æfre gepohte, butan hit ær geandet

2 berēows- *F* || ær *F* || lare *F* 3 wæron *F* || ole(h)tan *B*,  
 olæhtan *F* 4 bæc *F* || sý feowertig *F* || hrade *F* 5 secgaþ *F* || ge-  
 wurd *F* || micla *F* || dōm *F* 6 þonne geendað *F* || agon þý s.  
 myccle *F* 7 towerd *F* || neār *F* 8 gelyfan *F* || willan *B* 9 secge  
 eow to soða(n) (*das a aus e*) *F* || se d. *F* || wile *F* || (ge)pānc (*das ge*  
*u. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* 11 -ton *F* 12 -stande *F* || þeah *F* 13 wurd  
*F* || -swīcen þe hi *F* 14 wel *F* 15 hi *F* || nū *F* || -sælige sýn *F*  
 16 micclan *F* 17 gelóm- *F* 18 sæde *F* 19 witon þ. þær gesomnad  
 bið *F* 22 heofonwāru *F* 24 -scead *F* 25 adreh ær *F* 26 -pānc  
*F* || æni mon *F* || buton *F*

and gebet wære. eall middaneard bið þonne on dæg byrnende, and ælc man sceal þonne on dæg of deaðe arisan, þe æfre on life wæs, and þurh þæt fyr to ðam dōme faran. ðær bið þonne on dæg gryre se mæsta, forðam þurh godes mihte bið eall astyred ge heofenwered ge eordwered ge hellwered, and eall hit bið bifjende and cwæcjende. ac ðær gewyrð þurh godes mihte raðe tosceaden þæt wered on twa, and scylon þa forwyrhtan, þe her on life noldan gode gehyran ne godes lage healdan, ac deofle fyligdon, ðonne eac habban þæt, 10 þæt hi ær gecuran; þæt is, þæt hy þonne scylon to helle faran mid sawle and mid lichaman and mid deofle wunjan on helle witum. þær is êce bryne grimme gemencged, and þær is ece gryre, þær is wânung and grânung and a singal sorh. wa ðam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; 15 him wære betere, þæt he æfre on worulde man ne gewurde, þonne he gewurde. nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on ða witu ealles behreosed, and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð æfre to worulde. 20 dider scylan manslagan and þider scylan manswican; þider scylon æwbrecan and þa fulan forligeras; þider scylan mansworan and morþwyrhtan; dider scylan gitseras, ryperas and reaferas and þas woruldstruderas; þider scylon hlafordswican and þa unrihtdeman, þe demað 25 æfre be ðam sceattum and swa wendað wrang to rihte

---

<sup>1</sup> gebet wære *F*   <sup>2</sup> arisan *F* || fȳr *F*   <sup>3</sup> faren *F*   <sup>4</sup> -ðan *F* ||  
 astyrod *F* || heofon- *F*   <sup>5</sup> biuende *F*   <sup>6</sup> þær wurd *F*   <sup>7</sup> hrade *F* || sculon  
*F* || forwrihtan *B*   <sup>8</sup> hēr on life noldan *F*   <sup>9</sup> ðonne scylon eac hab-  
 ban *B*, ð. sculon habban *F*   <sup>10</sup> êr *F* || -ron *F* || sculon *F*   <sup>11</sup> -homan *F*  
<sup>12</sup> wite *F* || ece *F*   <sup>13</sup> wā *F*   <sup>14</sup> næfre *F* || gewurde *F*   <sup>15</sup> mage *F*  
<sup>16</sup> witu *F* || -hreosað *F*   <sup>17</sup> (ænig) *F* || næfre *F*   <sup>18</sup> sculon *jedesmal* *F* ||  
 mans-] æwbrecan *F*   <sup>19</sup> sculon *F* || æw-] manswican *F* || -ligeras *F*  
<sup>20</sup> (sculan) (*das erste mal*) *F* || sculon (*das zweite mal*) *F*   <sup>21</sup> and  
 ryp. *F* || þas *f.* *F*   <sup>22</sup> scul- *F*   <sup>23</sup> sceatte *F* || (a)wendað (*das a von*  
*and. hd. ú. d. z.*) *F* || über wrang als *gl. v. a. h. † woh B*

and riht to wrange; dider scylan þeofas and þeodsceadan;  
 þider scylan wiccan and wigleras, and raðest is to sæc-  
 genne, ealle þa mánfullan, þe ær yfel worhton and noldon  
 geswican ne wið god þingjan. wá heom þæs sides, þe  
 5 hy men wurdon. ac dô nu manna gehwylc, swa hit  
 micel þearf is, geswice yfeles and bete his misdæda þa  
 hwile, þe he mage and mote; god is swyðe mildheort  
 and wyle swyðe gemildsjan and mycel forgifan þam, þe  
 mid inweardre heortan yfeles geswicað and geornlice  
 10 bêtað. ac wá þam, þe on yfele þurhwunjað and nan  
 þing ne betað, æt heora ende hy scylon witodlice mid  
 ealle forwurðan. eala, eala, gesælig bið þæt wered, þe  
 þonne on domdæge asyndred wyrð fram deofles gemanan,  
 þæt syn ða gesæligan, þe god lufjað and his bebodu  
 15 healdað; hi scylon þonne þæs ece lean habban, and he  
 heom þonne on dæg luflice geþancað, þæs ðe hy on life  
 him rihte gehyrdon. and he raðe æfter cwyð oðrum  
 worde to þam, ðe his willan ær gefremedan: 'farað nu,'  
 he cwyð, 'mid me into heofena rice, þæt eow is gegearcod  
 20 to ecan edleane eowres geswincs, þe ge for minum  
 lufan ær on worulde adrugon.' and hy þonne farað mid  
 gode sylfum and mid his englum and mid eallum hal-  
 gum on ecne gefean heofona rices. ðær næfre leofe ne  
 gedælað, ne laðe ne gemetað, ne næfre dæg æfter dæge,

<sup>1</sup> wränge *F*, *darüber als gl. von a. h.* 1 wohe *B* || sculon *F* ||  
 þeofas *F* <sup>2</sup> sculon *F* || hrapost *F* || secganne *F* <sup>3</sup> ær *F* || worht-]  
 dýdon *und darüber von a. h.* uð worhten *F* || nold- *F* <sup>4</sup> wa eom *F*  
<sup>5</sup> hi (m) *F* || nu *f. B* <sup>6</sup> -dæda *F* <sup>7</sup> môte *F* <sup>8</sup> wyle (y *aus i*) *B*,  
 wile *F* || sw. hrafe gemiltsjan *F* || mycel (y *aus i*) *B* || -gifon *F*  
<sup>9</sup> innweardre *F* || -swicað (ð *aus n*) *B*, -swicað *F* <sup>10</sup> wa *F* <sup>11</sup> bêtað  
*F* || scul- *F* || witodl. *f. F* <sup>12</sup> wurð *F* || -mānan *F* <sup>13</sup> synd *F* ||  
 bebodu *F* <sup>14</sup> scul- *F* || ece (ed)lean (*das ed ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F*  
<sup>15</sup> þancað *F* || lfe h. riht(lice) *F* <sup>16</sup> he *f. F* || hraðe *F* || cwyð  
 (y *auf ras.*) *B*, (þon he *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) cw̃ *F* <sup>17</sup> wörde *F* ||  
 ær *F* || -medon *F* <sup>18</sup> cwyð (y *auf ras.*) *B*, cwed *F* || rice *F* <sup>19</sup> ec.  
 edleane *F* || -swincs *F* <sup>20</sup> lufon *F* || adrugon *F* <sup>21</sup> rices *F* || leofe *F*  
<sup>22</sup> -mêtað *F*

ne niht æfter nihte, ac þær bið êce bliss and ece wuldor  
and ece gefea mid urum drihtne and mid his þam hal-  
gum heapum â on worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

## XLIII (37).

## Sunnandæges spell.

Her sægd on þisum drihtnes ærendgewrite, þæt fyr <sup>5</sup>  
cymð sume þissa hærfesta ofer manna bearn. and hit  
gefeald ærest on Sceotta land, and hit þær forbærnd  
ealle ða fyrenfullan, þa ðe nû god gremjad mid sunnan-  
dæges weorcum and sæternesdæges ofer non. and hit  
þonne færð on Brytwealas and geded þær þæt ilce. <sup>10</sup>  
and þonne hit færð on Angelcyn and geded þær þæt  
ilce, þe hit dyde þam oðrum þeodum twam. ðonne hit  
færð suð ofer sæ geond þæt þeodland, and hit þær for-  
bærnd þæt mancyn, swa hit hêr âr dyde.

Fordam, men þa leofestan, gepencan wê, þæt an <sup>15</sup>  
diacon weard fordfered on Sceotlande, and he wæs fif  
wucan dead and onwôc þa eft of deaðe and spræc to  
mannum; and he sæde fela wundra, þe he geseah on  
ðære oðre weorulde, and næs ænig word, þæt ænig man  
on hine funde, butan hit wære eall soð, þæt þæt he sæde. <sup>20</sup>  
and næs syððan, þæt he æniges eordlices metes abyrigde,  
ne he næfre syððan butan cyrcan ne côm. and þæs  
diacones nama wæs Niâl hâten. and se diacon sæde  
fram þysum fyre, emne swa we rædað on sunnandæges

<sup>1</sup> bliss (*das erste s. sp. nachgetr.*) B <sup>2</sup> êce gefêa m. urum F

<sup>3</sup> héapum (and an ece dæg ū. d. z. von a. h.) ââ on ealra w. F ||  
<sup>a</sup> buton F

XLIII. in B enthalten und danach gedruckt. die hom. findet  
sich mit sehr bedeutenden abweichungen noch in K und daraus ge-  
druckt s. 215 ff. <sup>5</sup> pises hs. <sup>6</sup> sum hs. <sup>8</sup> fyren- (y aus i) hs.

<sup>15</sup> kein absatz in der hs.

spelle, ðæt drihten sylf gewrat jû gewrit, þæt he wolde  
 ealle synfulle men forbærnan. and þonne sæde se diacon,  
 þæt þæt fyr cymð forðan ofer manna bearn, þy þe men  
 gelêfað to hwôn drihtnes sylfes ærendgewrites, þe he  
 5 sylf to Sċs Petrus cyrican asende. ac heo him wid-  
 sacað, swa sume men jû geara dydon þam heahfædere,  
 þa he ðone miclan flod bodade menniscum cynne huru  
 hundtwelftigum wintrum, ær he cōme and ealle men  
 adrencete butan ehta mannum. ðonne Nōe þis mannum  
 10 sæde be ðam flōde, þæt he wolde ealle synfulle menn  
 adrencan, þonne hlōgen men his worda on bysmer and  
 cwædon, þæt he luge. swa þonne wēnað nu manige  
 men, þæt þes diacon leoge be þam fyre, þe drihten sylf  
 hine secgan het manna bearnum. ac men him nellad  
 15 gelêfan þe mâ, þe heo Nōe dydon, ær þæt fyr heom on  
 sitt, swa þonne jû men ne woldon geleafan Noes worde,  
 ær ealle wolcnu and ealle heofones þeotan wæron mid  
 wætere gefylde, and ealle eorðan æddre onsprungen  
 ongearan þam heofonlican flōde. and hit þa ongan rinan  
 20 feowertig daga and feowertig nihta tosomne þy mæstan  
 rene; and seo eorðe weoll ongearan þam heofonlican flōde  
 swa swyðe, oð ðæt þæt wæter wæs heahre, þonne ænig  
 munt æfre wære. and þa forðam adruncon ealle cwide  
 wihta, þe betwyx heofonan and eorðan wæron butan  
 25 ehta mannum (ðæt wæs Nōe and his wif and heora  
 preo suna, Sēm and Châm and Jafeth, and heora preo  
 wif) and ælces cynnes twa gemacan, þæt þeos weoruld  
 mihte of hym awæcnjan. ac þæt is lang and wundorlic  
 to sæcganne, hu þa wurden generede in þære Noes  
 30 earce, þa ðe þær to lāfe oðstodon. ðonne nu geganged  
 þam mannum, þe þyses fyres cyme nellad gelêfan, þæt

5 heo und darüber i B, dies i scheint hier und im folgenden  
 von einer and. hd. zu sein 6 sume: (ras. von 1 bchst.) 11 bysmer  
 (y aus i) 15 heo und darüber i 17 heofonas hs. 18 hrinan hs.  
 21 brene hs. 24 betwyx (y aus i) 26 preo (das 1. mal, darüber y)

æo ealle forbeornad. hwæt, Crist sylf hine to ðan geead-  
 medde, þæt he wrat gewrit on ðam seofodan heofone  
 swyðe eorlicum wordum for sunnandæges weorcum and  
 sæternesdæges ofer nōn. forðan se an dæg wæs swiðe  
 oft gehalgod eallum godes gesceaftum to reste butan 5  
 deofum and hædenum sawlum, þa næfre reste ne onfoð;  
 and þis he awrat eall mid gyldenum stafum menniscum  
 cynne. and forðam men habbað heo sylfe swyðe strang-  
 lice wið god awerged and wið ealle his halgan, forðan  
 þe heo nellað healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid 10  
 rihte fram nōntide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges  
 lihtinge. forðan drihten Crist swōr þurh his þa halgan  
 þrynnesse and þa soðan annesse: sê mañ, se ðe ne wolde  
 healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte, þæt he wære  
 awerged in ða neodemestan hellewitu. and he swa 15  
 cwæð: 'ic sende hæden folc ofer eow, and þa eow beni-  
 mað eowres edles and eowres lifes; and ic sênde on  
 eowrum husum cwealm and hungor and untimnesse and  
 fyr, þæt forbærnd ealle eowre welan.' hwyrc fyr mænde  
 Crist elles, butan þæt ilce, þæt se ðacon foresæde? and 20  
 he cwæð: gif we nu woldan swa lyt gelêfan drihtnes  
 sylfes ærendgewrites, swa men jû dydon þæs flodes to-  
 cyme, þonne becymð þæt fyr hraðe ofer manna bearn.  
 and se ân brôga bið strengra to aræfnanne, þonne æfre  
 ænig ær in middanearde become; and men sweltað butan 25  
 þam fyre for ðæs þunres ege anum and þære ligette  
 and for ðæm ormætlicum cwealme, þe heo geseoð be-  
 foran heora eagam.

La leofan men, utan us warnjan georne þa hwile,  
 þe we magon. us gebyreð, þæt we ælces þinges ure 30

<sup>1</sup> hep und darüber i || -beornad und über dem eo ein y  
<sup>2</sup> swiðe zweimal in der hs. <sup>3</sup> heo darüber i <sup>10</sup> heo darüber i <sup>24</sup> aræfn-  
 ðanne (das j von and. hd. ü. d. z.) <sup>27</sup> heo darüber i

<sup>28</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>30</sup> us gebyred — 209 <sup>9</sup> pearfe] dieses  
 ück ist identisch mit hom. 47; vgl. s. 116 <sup>1</sup> — 119 <sup>11</sup>, wo auch die  
 varianten dieser hs. (=b) angegeben sind || gebyrêð (das a von a. h.)

geogude teodunge rihtlice gode betæcan, ure sulha~~m~~  
 messan xv niht on ufan eastran and ure geogude teo  
 dunge be pentecosten. and sy ælc heordþening agifen  
 be Petrus mæssedæg to þam biscopstole ælce geare, and  
 5 cornteodung be emnihte odðe latest be ealra halgena  
 mæssan, and cyricsceattas to Martinus mæssan, and leoht-  
 gesceota preowa on geare: ærest healfþeningwurd wexes  
 to candelmaæssan and eft on easteræfen and þriddan  
 side to ealra halgena mæssan. and healde man ælces  
 10 sunnandæges freolsunga fram sæternesdæges none oð  
 monandæges lihtinge and ælcne oðerne mæssedæg, swa  
 he beboden beo. and sunnandaga cypinge we for-  
 beodað eac eornostlice and ælc folcgemôt, butan hit for  
 mycelre neodþearfe sy; and þæt man ælc beboden fæsten  
 15 healde, sy hit ymbrenfæsten, sy hit lenctenfæsten, sy  
 hit elles oðer fæsten, mid ealre geornfulnessse; and to  
 Scā Marian mæssan ælcere and to ælces apostoles mæssan  
 fæsten, butan to Philippi and Jacobi we ne beodað nan  
 fæsten for ðam easterlican freolse, and ælces frigedæges  
 20 fæsten, butan hit freols sy. and we forbeodað ordal and  
 aðas freolsdagum and ymbrendagum and lenctendagum  
 and rihtfæstendagum and fram *aduentum domini* oð  
*octabas epiphanię* and fram *septuagesima*, oð fiftene niht  
 beon geeastrode. and eac we lærað eornostlice, þæt  
 25 cristenra manna gehwylc understande, þæt he æfter  
 forðside butan sawlsceatte on mynstre ne licge, ac ge-  
 læste man a þone sawelsceat æt openum pytte. leofan  
 men, eac ic bidde for godes lufan, þæt ælc cristen man  
 understande georne his agene þearfe, forðam ealle we  
 30 scylan ænne timan gebidan, þonne us wære leofre, þonne  
 eall, þæt on middanearde is, þær we a worhton þa hwile,  
 þe we mihton, georne godes willan; ac þonne we scylan  
 habban anfeald lean pæs, þe we on life ær geearnoden.

\* *hinter dem ersten mæssan steht noch* and æfre þone teodan  
 æcer, ealswa seo sulh hit gegā (vgl. 116<sup>a</sup> und anm.)    \* *hinter*  
*aðas am rande von and. hd. and wifunga*

ac utan beon on gebyrge earmum wudewum and steop-  
 cildum and helpan georne earmum mannum, ælþeodigum  
 and utan cumenum. utan hlywan ofcalene and wæfan  
 nacode and syllan mete þam gehingredum and drenc  
 þam ofþyrstum. utan frefrjan ahwæneðe and hyrtan or-  
 mōðe, alysan gehæfte, gif us to þam onhagige, and seoce  
 geneosjan and forðferede þearfan mildheortlice cystjan  
 and syddan bebyrjan. se ðe þus deð, he deð him sylfum  
 micle þearfe. forðam an tima cymð ure æghwylcum,  
 þæt us wære leofre, þonne eall, þæt we on worulde 10  
 wiðæftan us þonne læfað, þær we á worhton þa hwile,  
 þe we mihton, þæt gode licode. ac þonne we scylon  
 habban anfeald lean þæs, ðe we on life ær geworhton.  
 wá ðam þonne, þe ær gearnode hellewite. ðær is ece  
 bryne grimme gemeneged, and þær is êce gryre, þær is 15  
 êce ece and þær is sorgung and sargung and á singal  
 heof; ðær is benda bite and dynta dyne, þær is wyrma  
 slite and ealra wæðla gripe, þær is wânung and granung,  
 þær is yrmða gehwylc and ealra deofla geþring. wá  
 ðam þonne, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; betere him 20  
 wære, þæt he mann nære æfre geworden, þonne he ge-  
 wurde; forðam nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge  
 ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebíðan sceal, se ðe on þa witu  
 ealles behreosed; and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig  
 ende ne cymð æfre to worulde. 25

Dis gewrit sægð gêt forð, þæt drihten swôre að  
 swiðe, gif men ne woldon get geswican untidweorces,  
 þæt god wolde sendan ærest hungor and adla on manna  
 ceap, ær þæt fyr côme on heo, and heo mid mislicre  
 seocnesse æt mannum genyman. and þis he deð, for- 30  
 ðam þe se sunnandæg is swiðe micelum gecoren eallum  
 godes gesceaftum, forðam þe he wæs ealra daga se

<sup>1</sup> gebýrge

<sup>28</sup> kein absatz in B    <sup>29</sup> über ceap als gl. von and. hd. yrfe ||  
 heo jedesmal    <sup>30</sup> genyman (y aus i)

Napier, Wulfstan.



æresta, and he bið eft se nexta. and on þone dæg drihten of deaðe aras; and forðon he wæs syððan eall genemned to sunnandæge oð ðæs monandæges lihtincgē, forþan þe drihten on þam dæge of deaðe arās. and þæt  
 5 bið gedon, þæt þusend daga bið gedōn to anum sunnandæge; and þonne on þam dæge forbyrnð heofon and eorðe and sæ and ealle þa gesceafta, þa ðe on hym syndon. and drihten cymð on þam dæge to us, and he us þonne myngað þæs sunnandæges weorces and þæs  
 10 sæternesdæges ofer non and þære monannihte. and on þone dæg wæs Adam gesceapen, se æresta man. and on þone dæg Moyses oferfōr þa readan sâ mid his werode drygum fotum, and his feond adruncon behindan him in þære sâ. and on þone dæg drihten ongan ærest Israhela  
 15 folc fedan mid mannan þam heofoncundan mete. and drihten cwæð, þæt six dagas syndan, 'þæt eow is alefed eowre weorc on to wyrceenne, ac se seofoda is min se halga restendæg. and ealle, þa ðe on ðam dæge doð heora weorc, þonne beoð þa deaðe sweltende; and se  
 20 deað bið on helle deopnesse. and healdað ge, Israhela bearn, minne restendæg and mærsjað hine in eowrum cynne, forðan se êca treowa is betwux me and Israhela bearnum.' and soðlice on six dagum wæron geworhte heofonas and eorðe and ealle þa gesceafta, þa ðe on  
 25 hym syndon; and þa on þam seofodan dæge ablan drihten fram ælcum weorce. and þa gebyrede hit on sume tide, þæt Dathân and Abirôn and Chorêb, þa ðreo ealdormen, noldon wurdjan þone halgan sunnandæg, swa swa hym

<sup>1</sup> über nexta als gl. von a. h. æftemesta <sup>3</sup> über oð ð. m. steht von a. h. fram þæs sæternesdæges none <sup>18</sup> feond und über dem eo ein y || in (über dem i ein o) <sup>19</sup> f. f. n. m. þ.] folce sendan mid mannum þone B, vgl. anm. und s. 217<sup>20</sup>, am rande von and. hd. und mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter sendan und hinter mannum steht mannoc <sup>16</sup> alefed (über dem ersten e ein y) <sup>21</sup> in (über dem i ein o) <sup>24</sup> eorðan hs. <sup>25</sup> hinter dæge am rande von and. hd. † gereste || vor ablan ü. d. z. das zeichen |— <sup>27</sup> ðreo (über dem eo ein y)

beboden wæs ægðer ge þurh Moyses ge þurh urne drihten sylfne. and hy wurdon godes wyðerwinnan and forheoldon teodunge and ælc oðer þing, þe to godes handa belimpan sceolde; and þa forwurdon hy sona, and seo eorðe þa tobærst under hym, and hy þa feollon þurh 5  
 ða eorðan nyðer mid eallum heora werode, and hy wurdon ealle besencte mid sawle and mid lichaman in helle deopnesse. swa þonne nu geganged manna bearnum, þæt heora sawle beoð besencte in helle deopnesse, gif heo ne wyllað healdan þæs sunnandæges bebod and 10  
 sæternesdæges ofer non and þære monannihte. and þæt is eac cuð, þæt Jordanis seo ēa, þe Crist wæs on hire gefullad on sunnandæge, þæt heo getacnað þæs dæges halgunga, forðon nis an stæpe, þæt heo wille oferyrnan fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð ðæs monandæges 15  
 lihtinge. and drihten asende on sunnandæg his apostolon þone halgan gast on fyres ansyne. and on þam dæge wurdon todælede manna gereordu; and ær wæs eall weoruld sprecende on ðan gereord, and nu synd gereord twa and hundseofontig. and is eac cuð, þæt for þæs 20  
 dæges halgunge and weordunge ealle hellware onfod reste, gif heo æfre fulluhtes onfangen hæfdon, fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtinge. and me þis is lang to secganne and to writanne, hu oft se an dæg wæs gehalgod, and hu oft he wæs forboden þurh 25  
 god sylfne and þurh his halgan, þæt him man on ne worhte. and Nial sæde, se diacon, se wæs fif wucan on heofonum, he sæde, þæt god sy for sunnandæges weorcum and sæternesdæges ofer nōn ealra swiðost abolgen, and þæt he forðam swiðest sende misgelimpu on manna 30  
 bearn. and he sæde, þæt for manna ungeleaffulnesse

\* wyðer- (das y aus i)    \* nyðer (y aus i)    7 in (darüber o)  
 9 in (über dem i ein o)    10 heo (darüber i) || wyllað (y aus i)    12 über  
 dem nis von Jordanis steht von and. hd. nēn    14 stæpe (æ aus e)  
 16 aþlas (über dem -as steht on)    21 eall hs.    22 heo (darüber i)  
 23 über god ein zeichen wie ein kleines u (um kürze anzudeuten?)

synd calle þas eordlican þing acerrede, þæt heo ne  
syndon, swylce heo ju wæron. and drihten sende his  
agen handgewrit on Sċs Petrus heahaltāre in his circan,  
þær mæst manna færd, þæt he get wolde his mildheort-  
5 nesse on us gecydan and us sægan, hu we us gehealdan  
sceoldan wið godes yrre, and hu he wið us gedôn wolde,  
gif we ne woldan healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæter-  
nesdæges ofer nōn and þære monannihte. ða wæs þæt  
gewrit þus awriten mid gyldenum stafum: '*amen, amen,*  
10 *dico uobis.* soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge: gif ge  
healdað þone sunnandæg mid rihte, þonne ontyne ic  
eow heofona rices duru, and ic eow sylle manigfealde  
wæstmas minra bletsunga on eowrum husum to nytte oð  
ende eowres lifes. and gif ge beoð gehwyrfd to me  
15 and to minum halgum, swa hwæs swa ge me biddað on  
minum naman, call ic hit eow selle. and ic blissige on  
eow and ge on me; and ge beoð halige, forþan ic eam  
eower drihten, and nis ænig oðer butan me. and ic  
swerige þurh mine mihte and þurh mine englas, cherubin  
20 and seraphim, þa clyppjað freabrihtum stefnum and þus  
cwædað: *sanctus, sanctus, sanctus dominus, deus sabaoth.*  
ða cwæð drihten god: 'þurh heora mihte ic swerige, gif ge  
ne healdað þone sunnandæg mid rihte, þonne cymð rēn  
and hagolstānas ofer eow, and micel fyr bið onæled  
25 ofer eow. and ic þonne forbærne ealle þa fyrenfulle, þa  
ðe foran to unriht wyrceð, oððe on þam dæge him hlaf  
baced oððe hine baðað oððe his fex efesað oððe hine  
scerð oððe on þam dæge oðerne swingð oððe his hus  
feormað, oððe he unalyfedlice gegæð on þam dæge, þæt  
30 he sy werig, oððe ænig unriht gefremme on þam dæge.  
ða þe hit doð, þonne beoð þa awergede fram me in þa  
ecan witu and heora bearn butan ende.'

<sup>1</sup> heo (*über dem eo ein i*)    <sup>2</sup> heo (*darüber i*) || *über ju eow*  
and. *hd.* † hwilon    <sup>3</sup> in (*darüber o*)    <sup>7</sup> h(e)aldan    <sup>22</sup> (ne)    <sup>25</sup> fyren-  
(y aus i)    <sup>31</sup> awerg- (*über dem e ein y*) || in (*darüber o*)

Men þa leofestan, syn we þonne gemyndige ure sawle þearfe ægðer ge his rædes ge his mildheortnesse. and jû geara ure ylðran ne woldan sunnandæges bebodu healdan; þa weard drihten hym swyðe eorre, swa swa hit be us awriten is, and he ða sende of heofonum <sup>5</sup> beornende rên and swælende leg, and he acwealde mid þy brogan mycelne dæl pisses mennisces cynnes. and þa he geseh manna forwyrd, þæt heo wæron cwelende in þam fyre, þa gereaw him eft, þæt his handgeweorc swylc sâr þrowjan sceolde; þa anam he þæt fyr fram manna <sup>10</sup> bearnum. and eft ymbe lytel ongan mancyn eft abeligan god for sunnandæges weorcum, and þa ongan drihten writan þæt gewrit bufan þam seofodan heofone be sunnandæges weorcum, swa hit her beforan sægð. and nu doð men þam gelicost syððan, swylce hit wære idel spell <sup>15</sup> and unsod. nu he þonne gyt hine to ðam geeadmedde, þæt he Nîal þone diacon of deaðe awehte, to ðam þæt he mihte cyðan godes folce þæt towearde yrrer. and þa ðe nu get ne geleafað pisses, þonne bið heom, swa swa þam bocerum bið, þa ðe nellað heora boccræftas godes <sup>20</sup> folce wel nytte gedon; forðon þæt godes folc sceal becuman to lifes wege þurh þa godspellican lârre, and æghwylcum men is beboden þurh god sylfne on Cristes naman and on þære halgan þrynnesse naman and on þære soðan annesse naman and on drihtnes rode naman, <sup>25</sup> þe he sylf on þrowade, ðæt swa hwylc man, swa þis godspell hæbbe on his gewealde, þæt he hit cyðe godes folce swyðe genehhe swa þurh hyne sylfne, swa þurh oðerne gelæredne man, swa he þonne edest mæge. and gif he þonne gemeleas læt liegan þis gewrit unnyt gode <sup>30</sup> and godes folce, þonne cweð se hælend and að swerað, þæt he sy awerged fram him and fram his halgum.

<sup>1</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>4</sup> eorre (über dem eo ein y)    <sup>5</sup> beorn- (über dem eo ein y)    <sup>8</sup> heo (darüber i) || cwell- hs. || in (darüber o)  
<sup>13</sup> writen hs.    <sup>28</sup> hyne (y aus i)    <sup>32</sup> awerg- (über dem e ein y)

Men þa leofestan, hwæt, Florentius se papa and  
 Petrus se biscop wæron on ða tid on Rôme, þa þis gewrit  
 becôm on Sċs Petrus weofod, and heo wæron þa selestan  
 and þa gecorenestan witan ægðer ge gode ge mannum.  
 5 soðlice heo wæron gewitan, þæt þis halige gewrit of  
 heofonum côm, and heo ða forðan þus cwædon and micc-  
 lum cyddon: 'wit swerjað þurh ðone micclan anweald  
 mihtiges drihtnes and þurh þa halgan rode, þe Crist for  
 manna hælo on þrowade, þæt hit is soð, þæt wit secgað,  
 10 ðæt fram nænigum eorðlicum handgeweorce næs seo bōc  
 awriten, ac on Sċs Petrus hehaltāre hit wæs funden þus  
 awriten mid gyldenum stafum'. hwylc man is þonne æfre,  
 butan his heorte sy eall mid deofles strælum awrečen,  
 þæt he wene, þæt se halga papa and se biscop dorston  
 15 swerjan mænne āð þurh swa miclan mægenþrymme?  
 and hit gebyrede on ða tid, þe þis gewrit becom on  
 Sċs Petrus weofod, þæt eall seo stow wearda onrēd,  
 and heo abifode eall, and seo byrgen wæs open geworden  
 and unhlidod, þær Sċs Petrus lichama inne læg. and gif  
 20 ge nellað gelefian, men þa leofestan, þæs ærendgewrites,  
 þonne ne geþencað ge na, hu þæt deofol þam ancre  
 sæde, hwylc hit in helle wære to wunjanne. ðæt gelamp  
 jū, þæt an halig ancer genam ænne deofol and began  
 hine dreatigan, þæt he him sæde, hwylc hit on helle  
 25 wære. and þa cwæð se deofol to ðam ancre: 'ne mæg  
 nænig man wordum asecgan fram þam susle, þe in þære  
 helle is.' ða cwæð se deofol to þam ancre: 'peah ðe  
 seofan men sittan on middanearde, and heo mihton spre-  
 can on æghwylcere þeode, þe betwux heofonum and  
 30 eorðan wære (þara is twa and hundseofontig) and þara  
 manna æghwylc ā to life gesceapen wære, and þara

<sup>1</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>2</sup> heo (darüber i) <sup>3</sup> (ægðer ge) <sup>4</sup> heo (darüber i) <sup>5</sup> heo (darüber i) <sup>6</sup> -lefan (über dem e ein y) <sup>7</sup> gepenced hs. || über þæt von and. hd. se <sup>8</sup> in (darüber o) <sup>9</sup> hinter-seofontig von and. hd. ü. d. z. gereorda

æghwylc hæfde seofon heafda, and þara heafda gehwylc seofon tungan, and þara tungena gehwylc isene stemne, ne magon heo arīman ealle þa wita, þe on helle syndon.'

Men ða leofestan, gemunan we nū forðan þone halgan sunnandæg, forðan þe he is ealra daga fyrrest, and he wæs se æresta, and he bið eft se nexta. forðan, men, biddan we urne drihten ælmihtigne, þæt he us forðife ure gyltas and ure synna, ða þe we æfre geworhtan on urum life, þæt we magan and mōtan becuman to ðam ecan life þæs heofoncundlican rices, ðær we motan ā orsorghlice libban and rixjan mid urum hælende and mid eallum his halgum, mid fæder and mid suna and mid þam halgan gaste ā in ealra worulda woruld ā butan ende. amen.

## XLIV (37).

Her sagaþ an þisan drihtnes ærendgewrite, þæt fyr cymeþ on suman hærfeste. and hit gefeallaþ ærest on Scotta land and syþþan on Angelcing and ðeþ þær þær ælc yfel. and þonne færþ hit suþ ofer sæ on þa þeodland and forbærnþ ægþer ge mancynne man and eac micelne beoleofan. an diacan wæs dead nu an unmenigum geare, þæs nama wæs Nial. he wæs an Scotta ealonde, and he wæs .v. wucan dead; and he þa eft of

\* heo (darüber i) <sup>13</sup> in (darüber o)

XLIV. gedruckt aus K. die hom. findet sich auch in B, vgl. s. 205. bei der verderbtheit der sehr abweichenden überlieferung habe ich es vorgezogen, die hom. genau nach der hs. abzu drucken, indem ich keinen versuch machte (abgesehen davon, dass ich interpungiert, gelegentlich einige in die augen fallende schreibfehler corrigiert und die worte getrennt habe), einen correkten text wider herzustellen. erklärungen und verbesserungsvorschläge finden sich in den anm. keine überschrift K <sup>15</sup> an (das a auf ras. von o) <sup>17</sup> þær þær ælc so liest K, vgl. 205<sup>10</sup> <sup>20</sup> micel ne heo leofan hs.

deaþe aras þurh Cristes mihte and sprec to mannum and  
 hiom sede fela wundra, þæs he geseah in þare oþran  
 weorulde, þæs þe ænig mon an hine anfindan mihte butan  
 eal soþ, þæt he sægde. and nes siþþan, þæt he ænige  
 5 eorþlices metes anbergde, ne nefre siþþan he butan  
 cirican ne com. and þæs diacones naman wæs haten  
 Nial. and se diacan sægde be þam fyre, ealswa we  
 redaþ an sunnandeges spelle, þæt drihten self awrat, þæt  
 he wolde mid fyre ealle synfulle forbernan. and þonne  
 10 sæde þæt þes diacon, þæt þæt fyr come forþan ofer manna  
 bearn, forþan hie gelefdon to hwon drehtnes selves ærend-  
 gewrites, þe he to Sõe Petrys cirican asænde. ac him  
 wiþsacaþ menige men and nellaþ geleafan an þas halgan  
 lare. forþon hiom sænd god on micelne brogan, fyr and  
 15 hungor, butan hio to godes geleafan ær gecyrran willaþ  
 and heora elmyssan sellan and hiora tioþunge an riht  
 gelæstan to godes cirican and earman mannum, þæt biþ  
 of cwican orfe and of corne and of eallum þam gestrio-  
 num, þe iow drehten unne, and þonne biddan drehtnen  
 20 his mæran mildse. þus bodade Noę se witega þone  
 micel flod menniscum cynne huru hundteontigum wintrum,  
 ær he come, and ealle men adrehte se micela flod butan  
 eahta mannum: þæt wæs Noę and his wif and his preo  
 sunu and heora preora wif. and þonne Noę þis mannum  
 25 sæde be þam flode, swa þes diacon dyde nu be þysum  
 fyre (drehtnes selves worde he bodode mannum, and  
 þæt þæt fyr wille cuman and ealle synfulle swyþe ge-  
 unrotsjan), þonne hlogan men Noes worda, þonne he þis  
 folce sæde be þam flode, and bismæroðan hine, and hi  
 30 cwæðan to him, þæt he luge, oþ þæt ealle wolcen and  
 eall heofenes þiotan wurdan mid wætere gefyllede, and  
 ealle edran asprungan angen þam heofenlican flode. and  
 hit agan þa rinan xl. daga and xl. nihta tosomne þæm

---

<sup>6</sup> naman *so die hs.* <sup>28</sup> -unro(t)sjan <sup>29</sup> and (*das 1. mal*) an *hs.*

mæstan rene, and sio eorþe rinde ealswa swiþe of hire  
 ęasprencgum angen þam heofelican flode, oþ þæt wæter  
 wæs hegre beufan eorþan, þonne se munt, þe is syxtinan  
 fædman hegre. se flod wæs bufan þam hegestan munde,  
 þe is an middangearde. and þa adruncan ealle cwide <sup>5</sup>  
 wihte, þe betwioh heofonum and eorþan wæran butan  
 .viii. mannum: þæt wæs Noç and his wif and his þreo  
 sunu and heora þreora wif; and þær wæran elces cynnes  
 wihta twa gemeccan, þæt þeos weoruld mihte eft beon  
 geedstaþoled weorþan and eft of awecigan. and þæt <sup>10</sup>  
 is lang and wundarlic to asecgenne, hu þa wurdan  
 generede in þare Noes earce, þe þær to lafe wurdan.  
 swa þonne nu gegongeþ þam mannum, þe þyses fyres  
 cymes geleafan nellaþ, þæt hio ealle forwyrþaþ. hwet,  
 drehten hine selfne to þan geeadmette, þæt he awrat <sup>15</sup>  
 gewrit an þæm seofeþan heofone swiþe eorlicum wordum  
 for sunnandeges weorcum and seternes ofer non. forþan  
 se sunnandeg wes gehalgod eallum mannum to reste  
 butan deofflum anum and hæpenum sawlum, þa næfre  
 reste ne onfoþ. and þis gewrit he awrat mid geldenum <sup>20</sup>  
 stafum and hit þa ansænde to mankynne, forþon þe hie  
 hæfdan hie sylfe swiþe stranglice wiþ god forgelte and  
 wiþ ealle his halgan, forþon hio nellaþ heoldan þane  
 halgan sunnandeg and þone drehtenlican dæg from non-  
 tide þæs sæternes deges oþ þes monandeges lihtinge. <sup>25</sup>  
 and an þane dæg wæs Adam gescapen, se ærysta man.  
 and an þone dæg Moyses oferferde þa readan sæ mid  
 his weorude, and his feond adruncan beæftan him an  
 þare se. and an þane dæg drehten angan erest fedan  
 Israela folc in þam westenne mid manan, þam heofen- <sup>30</sup>  
 lican mete. and swiþe oft drehten bead þam halgan  
 Moyse, þæt he bude manna bearnum, þæt hio an þane  
 dæg ne worhtan; and mycel yfel and menigfealdne wæan

---

<sup>2</sup> ęasprencguum *hs.*    <sup>8</sup> sunu *aus* suna    <sup>28</sup> adru(n)can    <sup>31</sup> bead  
*aus* dead



- drihten gehet þurh Moyses menniscum cynde. and drehten wæs sume siþe þus sprecende to Moyse and cwæþ: 'sprec to Israhela bearnum and cweþ to hiom: 'witan ge, þæt ge healdan minne þane halgan rystedæg, forþan tacen
- 5 is betwioh me and betwioh iowrum kynne, and forþon is to witanne, þæt ic eam se drihten, se iow gehalgode; and healdaþ ge forþan minne þane halgan rystedæg." and on þam dæge he awende wæfer to wine. 'and soþlice swa hwilc iowar, swa hine besmiten mid ænigre
- 10 yfelnyse an þone halgan sunnandæg, þonne biþ he deaþy sweltende. and swa hwylc man, swa his weorc deþ an þane halgan sunnandæg, þanne weorþaþ þæs mannes lif and saule of þam heape mines folces.' hwylcne deaþ mende he drehten swiþor, þonne þæs mannes sawle
- 15 scolde bion cwælmed in þæm mestan hellefyre, and þæt hio wære afelled of callum haligan hepe? and drehten eft cwæþ: 'vi. dagas sindon, þæt iow is alefed, þæt ge motan iower weorc an wyrcan.' and se seofopa ys drehtnes se halga restedæg. and ealle, þa þe doþ heora
- 20 wæorc an þam dæge, þanne bioþ þa deaþes sceldige: se deaþ biþ þonne in helle diopnesse. 'ac healdaþ, Israela bearn, þone minne halgan rystedæg and mærsaþ hine in iowrum ciricum, forþon sio æce triowþ is betwioh me and betwioh Israela bearnum.' and soþlice on six dagum wæran
- 25 geworhte heofan and eorþe and ealle þa gescæfta, þe in hiom sindan; and þa on þæne .vii. dæg þa let drehten fram æghwilcum weorce and hine gereste þa on þam dæge; and he þa þær anstealde himself æryst, hu mæn scoldan þone halgan sunnandæg healdan and haligan.
- 30 þa weran an þare piode .iiii. ealdormen on Israhela folce, and þa noldan drehtnes beboda healdan, ac ciddan ongen Moyses and age Aaron his broþer on Israhela folce.

---

<sup>10</sup> deaþy (þ aus d)    <sup>15</sup> þæm aus þam    <sup>22</sup> bearn (b aus þ) ||  
 ryrtdæg hs.    <sup>25</sup> cir(i)cum || forþon *zweimal in d. hs. (einmal am ende einer zeile, das zweite mal am anfang der nächsten)*

Dathon hatte an and Abiron and Choreb, and hi noldan  
 weorþþan þone haligan sunnandæg, swa heom drehten  
 bebead, ac macodan micel gefit agen Moyses on þam  
 godes folce and gremedan god þearle swyþe. þa for-  
 wurdon hi sona, and sio iorþe tobærst undernioþan heom, <sup>5</sup>  
 and hio fillon þa þurh þa eorþan mid eallen hioræ weo-  
 rude, and eac wif and cild and feowertyne þusend manna,  
 and hio wurdan þa ealle besæncte in helle diopnesse  
 mid sawle and mid lichaman. swa þonne nu gegangeþ  
 manna bearnum, þæt heora sawle bioþ ascyrede in helle <sup>10</sup>  
 diopnesse, gef hio nellap healdan þane halgan sunnandeg  
 and þæs sæternesdæg ofer non. hiom weorþ swa, swa  
 swa þære bocere sawle biþ, þe nellap godspel sæcgan  
 godes folce for hiora gemeleaste and for weoruldgalnesse;  
 forþon þe Crist selfa cwæþ: 'þeah mann anum men god- <sup>15</sup>  
 spyl secge, þonne bio ic an hiora midle; and þæm biþ,  
 þe þæt godspel sagaþ, forgefen .c. synny, and þam fiftig,  
 þe hit for godes naman lustlice gehereþ; and þam biþ  
 wa æfre geborenum, þe hit secgan can and ne wile;  
 forþan men seulan þurh þa godspellican lare becuman <sup>20</sup>  
 to liues wige. and þæt is cuþ eac, þæt Jordane is seo  
 ea, forþan Crist wæs in hire gefulwad in sunnandæge,  
 hio getacnaþ þæs dæges halgunge and weorþunge, forþon  
 nis nan stepe, þæt hio wile oferyrnan fram nontide þæs  
 seternesdegas ær þæs monandesdegas lihtincge. drehten <sup>25</sup>  
 cwæþ, þæt he come to demenne cwicum and deadum  
 an þone halgan sunnandæg; þa he mende mid þam worde  
 þane egeslican domes dæg. and drihten ansende an sun-  
 nandege his apostolum þone halgan gast in fyre ansyne.  
 and an þam dege wurdan todælde ealra manna gehriorde; <sup>30</sup>  
 and ær wæs eal weoruld sprecende an an gehriorde, and  
 nu is ealra gehriorde twa and hundseofentig. and þæt  
 is eac cuþ, þæt for þæs dæges halgunge and weorþunge  
 þæt þa sawla onfoþ reste, þa þa beoþ on witinegstowan,  
 gef hi mid ænigan þingan Crist gegladodan on þisam <sup>35</sup>  
 earman life, þonne habbaþ hi reste from þære nontide

þæs seternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges lihtinge. and  
 we gelyfaþ þurh godes gife, þæt hit swa sig, gif hi  
 Criste her on life on ænigan þingan gecwemdon. ac þa,  
 þa to helle becumaþ, ne cumaþ hig næfre to reste, ah  
 5 þar acwylmjaþ mid saule on þam lichaman æfter domes-  
 dæge. and hit is to lang eal to awritenne, hu oft se an  
 dæg wes gehalgod, and hu oft he wæs forboden þurh  
 god sylfne and þurh godes halgan, dæt him nan man  
 on ne worhte. and þæt gelamp on Moyses dagum, þæt  
 10 Moyses for þurh anne wudu mid his werode; þa ge-  
 sawan hie ænne ceorl, hwær he stod and wudede him.  
 þa het Moyses, þæt hine mon gebunde, and þæt hine  
 mon dede in carcern, oð þæt he askede þone hælend, hu  
 he me be þam ceorle don scolde. þa freni Moyses urne  
 15 drihten, hu he þane ceorl ation scolde, þe him wudade  
 an þan halgan sunnandæg. þa het ure drehten, þæt hine  
 me dede of life. hwæt, þa wes openlice getanad, þæt  
 þæt biþ senleas wite, þæt mon an þam genimþ, þe he  
 unalefdlice werceþ fram þæs sæternesdegges none oþ  
 20 þæs monandegges lihtinge. and Nial sede, se diacon, se  
 wes .v. wucan an heofonum, þæt god sige sunnandegges  
 weorcum and sæternesdegges ofer non swiþe stranlice  
 abolgel; and þæt ealle þas eorþlice þing seon ancerrede  
 for manna ungeleaffulnysse, þæt hio ne sion swa gode,  
 25 swa hio ju wæron. and hit heffþ nu ofergan eal cristen  
 folc, þæt hio sindon to gemerlease Cristes selves beboda  
 and him to litelne ege to witan. ac hiom þæs cymþ  
 ful ær ece hunger, þam þe þæs fyres freecynysse gedægeþ  
 and þæt ofercumaþ. and drehten sende his agen hand-  
 30 gewrit an Scē Petres heahaltare in his cirican, þær mæst  
 manna to gefereþ; and he þæt dyde, forþon þe he wolde  
 þa get his mildheortnesse an mannum gecyþan and us

10 anne (e aus u) 14 he me *vgl. anm.* || freni *so die hs.* (*ver-*  
*schrieben für frein = fregn?*) 19 deges *zweimal hs.* 20 gemerl- (*für*  
*gemel-*) 28 þam þe *zweimal hs.* 32 mildheornesse *hs.*

gecyþan, hu we us gescildan scoldan wiþ godes yre,  
 and hu he wiþ us gedon wolde, gef we noldan healdan  
 sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non and þare  
 monannihte. and þa wæs þæt gewrit þus gewriten mid  
 geldenum stafum: *amen, amen, dico uobis, quod misit* 5  
*brucus in uobis, et non timuisti eos.* soþ, soþ is, þæt ic  
 iow secge, þæt ic sænde ceferas an eow, and ge iow þa  
 ne andredan; þa sende ic gershoppa anufan iowerne  
 hwæte, and ge þa get gecyrran noldan, þæt ge wel ge-  
 healdan woldan þone halgan sunnandeg. soþ, soþ is, 10  
 þæt ic iow sæcge, þæt ic sænde an iow birnenda renas  
 and sweften læg of heofonum, and gef ge ne willaþ get  
 healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non and  
 þare monannihte, þonne becumaþ get ofer iow micel  
 goddes erre. eala hwæt, monnum ju stranglice gelamp 15  
 for sunnandæges weorce, þæt he drihten sende ceferas  
 ofer manna bearn, þa þonne adilegedan ealle wudebeor-  
 was for sunnandeges weorce. and þa hy drehten anget,  
 þæt men þa get noldan geswican untidweorca, he þa  
 sænde wunderlice gershoppa stapan an eorþan, þæt hio 20  
 fretan ealle eorþwæstmās butan letlan dæle. þa andged  
 he ure drihten, þæt men noldan þa get healdan sunnan-  
 deges bebod, he sende þa birnende regn and sweften  
 leg ofer manna bearn; þa scoldan hio swiþe nioh mid  
 ealle forweorþan, þa gehreaw him drihtne manna for- 25  
 wyrd, þa genam he þæt fyr eft fram manna bearnum  
 and his miltse let ofer manna bearnum. þis wæs geworden  
 on Egipta lande. hie þa heoldan letle wile sunnandeges  
 bebod and breca eft and noldan geswican untidweorces,  
 þa sænde dryhten .v. deor up of se, and nes ænig man, 30  
 þæt hiom wiþstandan mihte, ær þanne hie drehten eft  
 fram mannum hi anam, þa he geseah, þæt his handge-  
 weorc forweorþan scolde. þa gelamp hit binnan feawe

12 and (*das erste mal*) and and *hs.* 20 hio (*h aus þ*) 21 andged  
*hs.* (*für* anget = ongeat) 21 hie *hs.* (*für* he)

gerum, þæt menn eft oferhogodan sunnandæges bebod  
 and sæternes ofer non; þa angan drehten selfa dihtan  
 þæt gewrit, þe her nu forþ sægeþ, and he cwæp: 'soþ  
 is, þæt ic iow secge, þæt ic iow wæs arful geworden and  
 5 milde, and iow com micel of heofonum and genihtsumes,  
 and ge sweþeah noldan healdan be minan bebodum þane  
 halgan sunnandæg. soþ is, þæt ic eow sæcge, þæt ic  
 wæs geþyldig for iow, and ge me oft tynan gededan,  
 þanne þearfan cleopedan to iowrum husum, and ge hi  
 10 ne noldan gehyran, ne me nane mildheortnesse noldan  
 an heom gecyþan; and þonne ældiodige to iow coman,  
 þanne noldan ge hiom nan god don. soþ, soþ is, þæt  
 ic iow sæcge, gef ge ne healdaþ þane halgan sunnandæg  
 fram nontide þæs seternesdegas oþ þæs monandeges  
 15 lihtinge, þæt ealle þa yfel becomap eft ofer iow, þe  
 iow ær an becoman and her beufan gewritene sindon.  
 ic eom godes sunu, and ic feola geprowade for iow, ic  
 wæs an rode ahangen for iow, and ic deaþ geprowade  
 for iow, and ic of deaþe aras for iow an þone halgan  
 20 sunnandæg, and ic an heofonas astah an þone halgan  
 eastorsunnandæg, and ic sittē nu an þa swiþran healfe  
 godfæder, and ic cume to demenne cwicum and deadum  
 an þone halgan sunnandæg.' þa he þanne mende þane  
 egeslican domes deg. hwæt, he drihten þa openlice cydde  
 25 on þam worde, þa he cwæp, þæt an sunnandæg of deaþe  
 arise, þæt se sæternesdæg biþ þæs sunnandeges, siþþan  
 hit non biþ, forþon hit wæs sunnandæg, þa drihten self  
 of deaþe aras. Crist selfa and ealle halgan hefðan for  
 sunnandæg þone dæg, þe Crist aras of deaþe. and from  
 30 nontide þæs sæternesdegas oþ þæs monandæges lihtinge  
 ge sceolan heoldan, and gef hit eorþlice men anwendaþ,  
 þonne ne onfoþ hio næfre dæl drehtnes wuldres. and  
 drehten wæs þa get forþ sprecende, and he cwæp: 'soþ,  
 soþ is, þæt ic iow sæcge, se þe ne gehealdaþ þane halgan

<sup>11</sup> ælpeodiodige *hs.*    <sup>31</sup> sceolan (*a aus u*)

innandeg, minne restandæg, þe ic of deaþe aras, mid  
 hte fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges  
 htincge, þæt he biþ awerged aa in weorulde weoruld,  
 nd ic him wipsacæ, þonne he of þisan life gewit, and  
 e ne hafap næfre dæl mid me ne mid minan ænglum 5  
 heofonan rice. ealle fyperfete nytenu cleopjap to me,  
 nd ic hio gehære, and hiom nillap reste forgefian an  
 one halgan sunnandeg. soþ is iow sæcge, gef ge ne  
 ealdaþ þone halgan sunnandeg mid rihte, þæt ic sænde  
 yt ofer iow micle stormas and hagolstanas and fleogende 10  
 eddran, þa ge abera ne megan, and swelicne leg; and  
 lete hæpenfolc ofer iow, þa iow fornimaþ and iowra  
 earn. soþ ys, þæt ic iow sæcge, gef ge healdaþ þone  
 algan sunnandeg mid rihte, mid ælmessan and mid  
 tricsocnum, swa mon sunnandeg don scel, weorþjan mid 15  
 allan weorþmendum minne restandæg, þonne ontyne ic  
 ow heofenas þeodan, and ic selle iow menigfealde wæst-  
 as sylle and mine bletsunge an iowrum husum to nytte  
 oþ ænde eowres lifes, and ge þonne bioþ gehwærfede  
 me and to minan halgan, and þonne swa hwæs swa 20  
 e<sup>21</sup> biddap an minan naman, eal ic iow sille. and ic  
 lissige an iow and ge on me; and ge bioþ halige, forþon  
 eam eowar drihten, and nis ænig oþer butan me anum.  
 oþ is, þæt ic iow sæcge, þæt ic swerige þurh minne  
 riht and þurh mine þa halgan ænglas, cherubin and 25  
 æraphin, þa send cleopjende beorhtum stefnum and þus  
 weþap: *'sanctus, sanctus, sanctus dominus, deus sabaoth,  
 Leni sunt celi et terra.'* þa cwæp ure drihten: 'þurh  
 iora mihte ic swerige, gef ge ne healdaþ þane haligan  
 innandeg mid rihte, þonne cymeþ micel reng and snaw 30  
 nd micle hagolstanas ofer iow, and micel fer biþ an-  
 erned ymb þa monþas utan, þe synt hatene september  
 nd october. and ic þanne wille forbærnan ealle eower  
 od and ealle, þa þe an unrihtum tidum yfel wyrcaþ,

<sup>21</sup> sille] wille *hs.*    <sup>27</sup> sabaoth *hs.*    <sup>32</sup> þe *aus* we

oppe he an þæm dege operne swinggæþ, odde he hus  
 feormap oppe hlafes bakeþ oppe swereþ oppe cnytt,  
 oppe he hine bapaþ, oppe he hine efeseþ, oppe he hine  
 scirþ, oppe he unalefedlice an þam dege geged, þæt he  
 5 werig biþ, oppe he ænige unrihtnesse an þan dæge ge-  
 fremep; þa þe hit doþ, witan hie þanne, þæt hio bioþ  
 ealle awergde fram me in þa æcan wita and hiora bearn  
 ealle butan æghwilcum ænde. ond eghwilcan men is  
 beboden þurh god selfne in Cristes noman and in þaræ  
 10 halgan þrinnesse naman and in þare halgan anesse naman  
 and in þare halgan rode naman, þe drihten self an þrowade,  
 se þe hebbe þis gospel an his gewealde, þæt he  
 hit bodige and cyþe swiþe gelomlice godes folce swa  
 þurh hine selfne, gef he gelæred sie, swa þurh operne  
 15 gelæredne mon, þonne he him to cume. and gef he  
 þonne þæt agemeleaseþ, þæt he lætaþ licgan þis god-  
 spyl unnet godes folce, þæt hit ne nan mynstermon na  
 sægþ, þonne cweþ drihten and þus aþ swor, þæt he  
 wære awyrged fram him and fram eallum his halgum in  
 20 þa æcan witu. and þis bioþ þa monþas september and  
 october, þæt pys fyr an beecymþ, þe se diacon ær bi  
 segde, þæt drihten us to sendan wolde. Florentius se  
 papa and Petrus se bescup wæron on þa tid on Rome,  
 þa þis gewrit becom anufan Scē Petres wiofode, and  
 25 hie wæran þa salestan witan and þa betstan gorenestan  
 egþer ge gode ge mannum. soþlice hie þæs wæran ge-  
 witan, þæt þis halige gewrit of heofonum com, and hio  
 hit fundan anufan Sce Petres altare, and hie þa forþan  
 þus cwædan and miclum cyþdan: 'wit swerigaþ þurh  
 30 þane micelan anwald ures dryhtenes and þurh þa halgan  
 Cristes rode, þe he for manna helo a þrowade, þæt hit  
 is eal soþ, þæt wit sæcgap, þæt fram nanum eorþlicum  
 men þios dryhtnes ærendboc awriten ne wæs, ne mid

<sup>1</sup> swing gæþ *hs.*    <sup>8</sup> on deghwilcan *hs.*    <sup>25</sup> þas alestan *hs.* ||  
 goren- *hs.* (*für* gecoren-)

bocblece, ne mid nenigum eorþlicum andweorce, ac hit  
 wæs on Scē Petres heahaltare funden þis gewrit þus  
 awriten mid geldnum stafum.<sup>1</sup> men þa leofestan, hwile  
 man is þonne efre, butan his heorte se eal mid deofles  
 strealum awrecan, þæt he wæne, þæt se halga papa and  
 se biscop dorstan swerigan menne aþ þus micel megen?  
 and hit gelamp an þa tid, þe þis gewrit becom anufan  
 Scē Petres wefode, þæt se stod wearþ eal onhrered, and  
 hio abiofode eal, and sio bergen wearþ open geworden  
 and unhlidod, þe Scē Petres lichama an leg under þam  
 weofode. and gef eorþlice men nu agemeleasjaþ þisæs  
 gewrites bebodes, þonne ne geþæncaþ hio na, hu strang  
 hit biþ an helle to bionne. þonne manaþ us þis halige  
 gewrit, þæt we simle sion geynegode to ure saule þearfe  
 and þæs ytmestan deges ures lifes and þæs gedales  
 lichoman and saule. and þonne we sculon ælces un-  
 nyttes riht ageldan an þene biþgendan domes dege for  
 eallum þam weorcum, þe we nu wiþ godes willan wercaþ  
 from nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð ðes monandeges  
 lihtinge. and eac we sculan þær riht ageldan for ures  
 lifes dede, þe we siþ oþþe ær efre gefremedan fram ures  
 lifes fruman. ne megan wy þanne ure misdeda behedan  
 ne bedigligan, ac hio bioþ þanne ealle opene and un-  
 wrigene beforan us, butan hio ær geanddette bion and  
 gebette. and us mon þanne nenigre deda grimlicor ne  
 mengaþ, þanne þæs seternesdegas weorces, siþþan hit  
 non biþ, oþ þæs monandeges lihtinge, buton manslihte  
 and ciricbryca and hlafordswicunga. gef we þonne, men,  
 willaþ gewercan godes willan and þone sunnandeg ge-  
 healdan, þonne magon æghweper ge us heofona rices  
 eadignesne geearnjan, ge we megan gesæliglice befeon  
 þa deorcan and þa dimman stowe helle tintrego, þe  
 deofol an wunaþ mid his weagesipum and mid þam

<sup>1</sup> (wæs)    <sup>8</sup> wefode (w aus a)    <sup>13</sup> mana þus *hs.*    <sup>14</sup> geyne- *für*  
*remyne-*    <sup>20</sup> rihta geldan *hs.*    <sup>24</sup> ge7dette *hs.*    <sup>29</sup> g. w.] godespillan *hs.*



awergdum saulum, þa þanne noldan healdan pises gewrites bebod, þe dryhten self awrat, ac hlestan deofles larum and noldan to gode gecyrran þurh soþe anddettene and þurh soþe bote. wa la wa biþ þam mannum,  
 5 þe mid deoflum scealan habban heora eardungstowe, þær biþ sar butan frofre and ærmo butan are and wæana ma, þonne hit eniges mannes gemet sie, þæt hit ascegan mege. dryhten, se an heofonum rixaþ, gescylde us wiþ hellewitu, wiþ þa ecan clamma þurh his wuldar and  
 10 þurh his weorþment a buton ende. amen.

## XLV (38).

## Sermo angelorum nomina.

Her ongind, men ða leofestan, ymb ures drihtnes ærendgewrite be ðære halgan þrynnesse, þe feoll of þam seofodan heofone þurh þone halgan heahengel Michael  
 15 and wæs funden in þam geate, þe hatte Effrem. and he hit sende þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Achorius. and he hit underfeng and sende hit to ðære ceastre, þe hatte Jeremiam, and to þam mæssepreoste. and he hit asende Talasius. and Tāla soðlice hit asende to Ebrēam þære  
 20 ceastre and to þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Lebōnum. Lebonum soðlice hit asende to Cappadociam þære ceastre and to þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Machabium. and Machabium soðlice hit asende to þære stowe S̅cs Michael þæs heahengles. and þanan hit becom to Rome and in  
 25 ða burh and þær wæs funden on S̅cs Petrus weofod and þus wæs awriten mid gyldenum stafum. and soðlice þa, ðe in þære ceastre wæron, heo ða dydon, swa heo þær gewearð, þæt heo fæsten þreo dagas and to gode and

<sup>2</sup> selfa wrat *hs.*    <sup>3</sup> 7det- *hs.*    <sup>6</sup> but:: (*ras. von zwei bchst.*)

XLV. *nur in B enthalten.*    <sup>11</sup> Sermone (über dem n ein kleines hakenförmiges zeichen, Wanley liest s)

to Scē Petre georne sohtan mid ælmessum and mid fæstenum and mid wæccum and mid halgum gebedum þone intingan þysses halgan gewrites, forðan þis ærendgewrit in þissum ceastrum becumen wæs. and hit wæs forðan, þæt on þam halgan sunnandæge þæt nan man<sup>5</sup> hine to unnytnesse to swiðe ne geþeodde. ðæt is, þæt nan man on þysne dæg on dome ne sitte ne að ne swerige ne wyrte in lehtune ne fatige; and þeh hwam gebyrige, þæt his fyr út gewite, nis þæt alyfed to begetenne. and nan wif hire yrfe ne meolcige, butan heo<sup>10</sup> ða meolc for godes lufan sylle. ne mylnum nis alyfed to eornenne ne on huntad to ridenne ne nan unalyfedlic weorc to wyrçenne. forðan þe for ðyssum yfelum weorcum forweorðað þas eorðlican þing, and se bifigenda dom cymð ofer gefullad folc. and ongeotað, ge earmingas<sup>15</sup> synfulle, þæt on six dagum wæron geworhte heofonas and eorðan, sunne and mona, sæ and fixas and ealle, þa ðe on hym syndon; and æfter eallum þissum swa gewordenum he gesceop Adam þone ærestan man of þam lāme. and þa ðy seofodan dæge he hine gereste æfter<sup>20</sup> his six daga weorcum. and swa gedafenad ælcum men to habbenne restendæg, swa ða halgan englas reste habbað on heofonum. ac ic halsige on godes naman and eornostlice hate, þæt ge gecyrran to gode mid gebedum and mid wæccan and mid fæstenum and mid synna an-<sup>25</sup> dettnesse eowrum scriftan and mid hreowsunge dædbota and mid teodunge ealra ura sæhta weoruldgestræona. and mid þære halgan rode he us gesenad. and þæt fæsten, þe ða Niniuete fæston, fæstað þa. and gif ge swa doð, þonne ahredded us drihten. ge ermingas, efestað and<sup>30</sup> begetað heofena rices wuldor, forðan dæghwamlice se deað cymð beforan eowrum eagum, and underfod þyssum drihtnes ærendgewrite. and gif ge nellað gebetan eowre

<sup>9</sup> beget- *verschrieben für* gebetenne? <sup>23</sup> heofonnm *hs.* <sup>28</sup> fæsten  
*das n undeutlich)* <sup>20</sup> ða] ðe *hs.*

misdæde and healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte  
 fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtinge,  
 and gif ge nellad healdan þa godsibbrædenne, þe ge  
 habbað for gode and for Scē Johannes dæle begetene  
 5 and eowre teodunge on riht ageofan: and gif ge þæt  
 nellad, ic sende ofer eow hagelstanas, and ælc an hagelstan  
 weged fif pund. ic sæcge, þæt on þam monde, þe hatte  
 nouembris, þæt ge scoldan ealle forweordan, nære þære  
 halgan Scā Marian gebed and þæs halgan heahengles  
 10 Michahel and para haligra apostola Petrus and Paulus.  
 and purh heora bene ge wæron alyse of þam witum,  
 ða þe towearde wæron. ic cwede to eow, gif ge willað  
 fon to dædbote, þonne beoð eow opene heofena geatu,  
 and ic sylle eow hwæte and win and ele and in eowrum  
 15 bernum blæde and gemanigfeald gôd in eowrum husum;  
 and ic eow sylle heofona rices wuldor ââ on ecnesse.  
 and ic cwede to þissum folce minum þam holdan and  
 þam leofan: gewislice ge becumað to heofona rices  
 wuldre mid gebedum and mid wæccum and mid ælnessa  
 20 sylenum, gif ge willað ealle yfel forlætan, ge on man-  
 slihte ge on mænum aðum, and fylstan widewum and  
 fæderleasum and moderleasum cildum, þæt ge motan beon  
 mid eowrum broðrum godes bearn gecigede. beþence  
 se fæder þone sunu and se sunu þone fæder butan yrr  
 25 and butan werignesse, þæt ge purh þæt ne synd fordone  
 ne to deade forlorene, þe ge mid yfele onginnad and  
 þæt næfre wel ne geendjad. ic cwede to eow: gað to  
 minum cyricum mid ælnessum and mid leohte and ge-  
 herað þone halgan sang and forlætað eorre and druncen-  
 30 nesse and unrihtþæmed and healdað þone halgan sunnan-  
 dæg, and beþencað þone bifigendan domes dæg simle  
 beforan eowrum eagum. ic sende eow gehadode beforan  
 gode simle, and gif ge hym willað geleafan —. ic eow

<sup>5</sup> eowre] ure *hs.* <sup>14</sup> in *f.* in *der hs.* <sup>15</sup> bearnum *hs.* || gemanigfeal-  
 dum *hs.* <sup>18</sup> über ecnesse steht (vom schreiber?) sodlice <sup>26</sup> onginned *hs.*

halsige, min getreowe folc, þurh Jordane þa êa, þær Sēs  
 Johannes me þone halgan fulluht asende mid ele and  
 mid crisman me þurhsmyrede. and þonne he se engel  
 cwæð to me: 'þis is min leofa sunu, on þæm ic me wel  
 gelicode, geherað him wel.' and þurh þis halige gewrit 5  
 ic eow halsige, þæt ge þysum geleafan; and ic hate, þæt  
 ge gangen to minum cyricum, and þær ge eower geswinc  
 sellað. and gif ge nellað swa don, þonne bende ic minne  
 bogan, and ic sende mine flân ofer eow, and þonne for-  
 weorðað synfulle men; and ic sende ofer eow fleogende 10  
 nædran, þa þe fretað eowre breost and eowre blæde, þe  
 ge big libban scylon. ac þeahhwædere gecerrað to me,  
 ge synfulle, and forlætad yfel â, forðam þæm ic mildsjende  
 eom, minum þam getreowum, and heo onfoð heofona rices  
 wuldre. geleafað þyssum wordum. ic sænde to eow for 15  
 þam halgan sunnandæge, þæt ge ageofan ða teoðunge  
 to godes cyrican. forðam, gif ge nellad hy ageofan gode  
 and his preoste, he his min broðor and min sunu þam,  
 ðe to me wendað, and þam, þe hit forhealðað, beo he  
 fram me and fram minum bebodum, ic sende ofer eow 20  
 wedende wulfas and wedende hundas, þe etað eowerne  
 lichaman to deaðes tocyme. ic sende on eowre hus  
 biternesse and wanunga and granunga; and ic þa eft  
 nime fram eow for minre mildheortnesse, and ge gað  
 to minum cyricum and gecerrað to me, and ic to eow, 25  
 forðam ic eam mildsjende, and ic mildsige ælcum þara,  
 þe mine bebodu healdað, â in ecnesse. ic hate and ic  
 halsige, þæt ge on sunnandæge eowre heafdu ne þwean  
 ne eower fex ne efesjan; and gif ge swa doð, þonne  
 beo ge adilegad, gê and eowre sawle, of lifigendra bocum. 30  
 and gif ge nellad betan, þæt ge to wôge gedon habbað,  
 ic sende yfel on eower hus and eorre. and ic hæbbe  
 asend þis gewrit to eow, þæt ge him geleafan. and gif

<sup>5</sup> gelicode] gecleopode *hs.* <sup>17</sup> forðam *u. s. w., diese stelle scheint verderbt, vgl. anm.* <sup>24</sup> ge *f. hs.* <sup>31</sup> wô ge don *hs.*

ge nyllað healdan eower word and eower wedd, ge þonne beoð adilegode of ealra lifigendra bocum; forðan ic hæbbe aboden eow tuwa þurh twam gewritum ær þisum, and þis is þæt drithe, þe ic sende nu to eow.

5 and gif ge nellað healdan min bebod, ic sende ofer eow geswinc and mettrumnesse on andwlitan and on eagam and on earum and on eallum limum, þa eow habbað oð deades tocyne swide hearde. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, þæt ic wæs for eow on rode genægled, and þær

10 ic þrowade for eow, and ic aras on sunnandæg of deaðe, forðan þe se sunnandæg is restendæg and wuldorlic dæg and lihtnesse dæg, and forðan þe on ðam sunnandæge gescop drihten heofonan and eorðan and ealle þa gesceaft, þe on hym syndon. on sunnandæg wæron englas gescea-

15 pene. and on sunnandæg reste Noes earce on þære dune, þe Armenia hatte, æfter ðam miclan flode. on sunnandæg lædde drihten his folc of Egyptum þurh ða readan sæ drium fotum, and his feond adruncon in ðære sæ. on sunnandæg let se hælend rīnan mannan, þone

20 heofonlican mete, þe he his folc mid fedde feowertig wintra on þam westenne. on sunnandæg is seo acennednes ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes. on sunnandæg worhte drihten win of wætere in Architriclines huse. on sunnandæg gefylde se hælend of fif hlafulum and of

25 twam fixum fif þusend manna butan wifum and cildum. and on sunnandæg aras drihten of deaðe. and on sunnandæg he asende his apostolum þone halgan gast on fyres ansyne. and on sunnandæg gesæt se hælend on ða swiðran healfe þæs heahfæder. and on sunnandæg

30 cwæð se hælend: 'openjað þas geatu and þa fæstan scytelsas, and ic wille gān þæron.' forðan ongeotað ge þis bebod: 'ic bebeode eallum minum cyriclicum larum, þæt heo beþencen drihtnes ærendgewrit; and behealdað þone halgan sunnandæg and þa fæstendagas, þe men

\* mettrumnesse *hs.*

eow beodað to healdenne; and eowre teodunge ageofað  
to godes mynstrum, forðan þe ge fulluhte onfengon; and  
healdað eowre clænnesse, swa ge geheton æt fulluhtes  
bæde; and gebiddað me swa georne, þonne eow becymed  
yfel, þonne do ic mine bletsunge on eow, þe me biddað. 5  
and þa hædenan soðlice heo ne synd cristene, ne heo  
god ne lufjað ne his bebodu healdan ne willað, ne heo  
na on hine ne gelyfað. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge,  
þæt eow is þearf, þæt ge healdan þone halgan sunnan-  
dæg mid rihte fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monan- 10  
dæges lihtinge. and gif ge nellað þyssum gewritum ge-  
lefan, ic sende ofer eow wyrmas and fuhlas wedende,  
and þa fordoð eowre blæde, þe ge bi libban scylan, and  
heo beoð eow æteowode. and ic sende hæden folc ofer  
eow, þe eow ofnimað eowre æhte and eower lif and 15  
eowere wif and cild, butan ge þa teodunge syllan to  
godes cyrican for minum lufan. soð is, soð is, þæt ic  
eow secge, gif ge lesað in lehtune wyrte on sunnandæg,  
ic sēnde nædran gefiðrede, þe etað eowre breost oð deaðes  
toeyme. gif ge ne healdað þone halgan sunnandæg, ðonne 20  
beoð on eowrum husum acennede cild, þe ne geseoð ne  
ne gehyrað ne ne gað, and ge forweorðað. and gepen-  
cað, þæt ge synd þæs oft gemyngad; and gif ge healdað  
mine beboda, ealle god ic gehate and swa soðlice ge-  
læste þurh me.' and swa hwylc mæssepreost, swa hæbbe 25  
þis gewrit and nelle cyðan godes folce, þonne cweð se  
hælend, þæt his sawel wære awerged, and his nama bið  
adilegad of lifigendra bocum. ðis gewrit wæs afunden  
in Hierusalem, and þanan hit becom to Rome and to  
Scē Petres byrgenstowe for ure þearfe, and þus wæs 30  
awriten mid gyldenum stafum, and of þære seofodan  
heofone us to becom, þæt ge þy fæstlicor gelyfdon. on-  
geotað ge godes word, and his larum hersumjað, forðan  
þe eow nealæcð se deað toweardes. and gif ge nellað

<sup>2</sup> and forðan *hs.*    <sup>23</sup> -myngad (*d aus ð*)    <sup>31</sup> gylgenum *hs.*

gelefan, ic sende to eow beornendne ren and sweflenc  
 leg, and eow forded and eowre bearn butan ende. and  
 æfter þyssum gewrite ne cymd eow nan oder fram me.  
 and gelefað þissum gewrite þurh drihten sylfne and þurh  
 5 englas and heahenglas for þæra mihte and anweald, þurh  
 heahfæderas and witegan, þurh apostolas and martyres  
 and confessores and þa halgan fæmnan and ealle Cristes  
 þa halgan, þæt ge fullice þysum gewrite gelyfan. seo  
 him drihtne simle þanc ge þæs ge ealra his geofena, lof  
 10 and wuldor â in êcnesse a butan ende. amen.

## XLVI (10).

## Lârspell.

Men ða leofestan, Sôs Gregôrius cwæð: ic eow halsige  
 on done drihten, þe gescop heofenas and eorðan and ealle  
 gesceafta, and on ða halgan þrynnesse and on ða twelf  
 15 apostolas and on ealle godes halgan and on þa cyrcan,  
 þe ge to gelyfað, and on þæt halige fulluht, þe ge under-  
 fengon, þæt ge forlætan þa unnyttan spræca gewurðan  
 and þa unnyttan geþancas of eowrum heortum, þonne  
 ge cumað into godes cyrcan. and utan mid inweardre  
 20 heortan þencan ymbe þa godcundan lare, þe us god-  
 cunde lareowas lærað and sægað ymbe þæt heofoncunde  
 rice, hu we hit begitan magon and wið deofles costnunge  
 us gescildan. cyrice is þære sawle scip and sceld on  
 domes dæg, and heo is us gesceapen to gebedhuse, na to

<sup>5</sup> das d von anweald ganz verblasst, es ist auch nicht mehr möglich zu sehen, ob ein and dahinter gestanden hat <sup>8</sup> þa auf ras.

XLVI. enthalten in BH. ich bin B gefolgt, von H sind nur sinnvarianten und bedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung angeführt. <sup>11</sup> L.] De doctrina Sci Gregori H <sup>12</sup> S. G. cw.] cwæð Sanctus Gregorius H <sup>14</sup> þam halga þrynnessæ H <sup>19</sup> c. i. g. c.] into cirice cūmon H || ant H <sup>22</sup> costūge H <sup>23</sup> chirece H <sup>24</sup> and na H

nanum gemothuse, butan ymbe þæt heofoncunde rice and lare. ðonne is hit gecweden on halgum bocum, þæt ælc man hæfd twegen lareowas on dæg and twegen on niht. oðer us lærēd to heofona rices wuldre, þæt is godes engel, oþer us lærēd to hellewites brogan, þæs nama is 5 deofol. ðonne to sunnan upgange þonne bringað hy gode on gewrite, se engel eall, þæt we on ðære nihte to gode gedod, and se deofol eall, þæt we to yfele gedod and gefremmað, and wile oferstælan þone engel, gif he mæg, mid þam yfelum weorcum. and hy cumað to sunnan 10 setlgange and bringað gode eall, þæt we to gode gedod and eac to yfele. and swa hy us eac lædað into cyrcan, þonne lærð us godes engel stilnesse and gemetlice spræce and smeauinge ymbe godes beboda (and we gehyrað ures drihtnes lofsangas þærinne), and þæt we habban gast- 15 lice þeawas and bebodu sæt urum heortum and herigen urne scyppend ealra gesceafta; þonne lærð us se deofol unstillnesse and ungemetlice hleahtas and unnytte spræce and unnytte geþancas and tælnesse and treowleasnesse godes beboda. ðonne se ðe oðerne tælan wille, þonne 20 gange he ærest on digle stowe and besceawige hine sylfne and beþence hine sylfne and bedence, hwæder hine ne mæge ænig man getælan. ne bið þeah næfre nan man leahterleas ne synleas ealra þinga. wa ðæs mannes sawle, þe ða unnyttan spræca sprecð and þa 25 ungemetlican hleahtas drifð innan cyrcan, and eac þam men, þe wyriged his fæder odðe his moder odðe his

---

<sup>1</sup> h. r.] godcunde heofene rice *H*    <sup>2</sup> icwædon *H*    <sup>3</sup> nihte, þe oðer *H*    <sup>4</sup> þæt is g. e. f. *H*    <sup>5</sup> þe oðer *H*    <sup>6</sup> ð. to s. u. þ. b. hy] þonne cumeð heo to sunnen upgange þa engles and bringeð *H*    <sup>7</sup> se e. eall *f.* *H*    <sup>10</sup> yfelvun (v aus y) *B* || heo cumeð eft *H*    <sup>12</sup> lædað *H*    <sup>13</sup> imætelice *H*    <sup>14</sup> sme(a)unge *B* || bodu *H* || ure *H*    <sup>15</sup> lafsong. *H* || [þæt we] *f.* in *den hss.* || habban we *H*    <sup>16</sup> bodu on ure *b. H* || we sceolon herigen ure sc. and alle gesceaftæ *H*    <sup>18</sup> :leahtas (*ras. von h*) *B*, leaht- *H*    <sup>20</sup> tælan *H*    <sup>23</sup> him *H* || næfre þeah *H*    <sup>24</sup> leahterleas ne *f. H*    <sup>27</sup> wariged *H* || his (*das zweite und dritte mal*) *f. H*



hlaford odde his biscop odde his scrift. ða þe þæt dod,  
 hi beoð asceādene fram þære heofonlican cyrican and  
 eallum hyre gemanan to deofla gerime. nýtan hy na,  
 hu heard wite hy ðæs to leanes habban sceolan æfter  
 5 domes dæge, butan hy hit gebetan ær heora endedæge.  
 and us beodað ure godcundan lareowas þurh witegena  
 word, ægðer ge gehadodum mannum ge læwedum, ðæt  
 ærest ða godes þeowas, þonne heo into cyrican cuman,  
 þæt hy habban gastlice þeawas æt heora heortan and  
 10 mynsterlice wisan on þeawlicum andgite godes beboda  
 eallum folce to bysne. ðonne lærað hy us eac swa oft,  
 swa we oftost magon, þæt we secan ure cyrican mid  
 ælmessum and mid urum clænum gebedum inweardlicre  
 heortan. and þancjen we þam ælmihtigan drihtne ealre  
 15 þære are, þe he us on twelf monðum to forlætt. ne reoð  
 god ælmihtig þære forgolpenan ælmessan ne ðæs gyme-  
 leasan gebedes. ðæt hine lærð se deofol, þæt he stande  
 and gorette and locige underbæc út; þæt bið gymeleas  
 gebed, and he hit ne mæg gebetan, forðan þe se deofol  
 20 hæfð his heortan on his handa, and heo bið swa heard  
 swa stan odde flint ongean godes beboda, and heo bið  
 swa lidig swa clað, and heo mylteð swa wex æt fyre  
 ongean deofles lare and his gedwolan. ac he sceal  
 eallum mode and eallum mægne to gode þencan ymbe  
 25 þæt heofoncunde rice and bigean his cneowa and his  
 hleor to eorðan and lætan his unnyttan geþancas of his  
 mode. wa þæs mannes sawle, þe nyle geswican unnytre  
 spræce and unnyttes geþances; he bið wyrsa þonne hund

<sup>2</sup> isceādde *H* <sup>3</sup> ealra hyra gemanan *B*, alle heoræ nōme *H* ||  
 deofles *H* <sup>4</sup> hy] heom *H* || ædlēanes *H* <sup>5</sup> æt] on *H* <sup>12</sup> ūre  
 cirican sēcæn *H* <sup>13</sup> ur. cl. geb.] ure bedum *H* <sup>14</sup> and] an *H*  
<sup>15</sup> -lēt *H* <sup>16</sup> ælmihtigæ *H* || gemeleases bēdes *H* <sup>21</sup> bodum *H*  
<sup>22</sup> lide *H* || melt *H* <sup>23</sup> ac] and *B* <sup>24</sup> ealle modum *H* || begān *H*  
<sup>26</sup> þære eorðan *H* <sup>27</sup> nyle gesw.] :::: swicæn (nele) *H* || -nytte *H*  
<sup>28</sup> -nytte *H* || wyrse *die hss.*

odde æniges cynnes nyten, þonne he into cyrcan cymð,  
 forðam þe se man bið gefullad, ac he þæt abrecð.  
 forðam he amyrd ægðer ge hine sylfne ge mænige odre  
 men, forðam ælc man hatað þone hund and drifð hine  
 ut of þære cyrcan, ac man ne ded þæne yfelan man 5  
 swa. Sċs Paulus apostolus wæs sprecende and sæde,  
 þæt him godes engel æteowde sume arlease sawle and  
 swyde synfulle ut gangende of þam earman lichaman.  
 and he geseah, þæt þær wæron micel menju engla and  
 deofla; and þa fuhton swide pearle þa englas and þa 10  
 deoffu ymbe þa earman sawle; and þa deoffu hy gena-  
 man æt þam englum and oferstældon hy mid hire yfelan  
 weorcum, þe heo wyrcende wæs. and þa wæron þa  
 englas swyde sarige on heora mode. and þa deoffu hy  
 potedon and þoddetton þa earman sawle and heton hy 15  
 ut faran rade of þam lichaman swyde heardlice. and se  
 lichama wæs þa gyt sprecende, and he ongan swide  
 yfele and bæd his deaðes and sæde, þæt him næfre ær  
 ære swa wā, swa him þa wæs; and him andswaredon  
 þa deoffu, and hy sædon, þæt him wære micle mare 20  
 and wyrse yfel toward. ða axode Sċs Paulus þone  
 engel swyde forhtigendre stæmne and cwæd to him:  
 'min hlaford, hwæt is seo ungesælige sawel?' ða sæde  
 he him, þæt he wære cyrcan slitere, and þonne he þærin  
 com, þonne hyscte he on ða godecundan lareowas, and he 25  
 tælde ða cristenan men, þe on ðone ælmihtigan drihten  
 gelyfdon, and he wæs æfre unnytte word sprecende innan

<sup>1</sup> þonne he] þe H    <sup>2</sup> abr.] tobræcad H    <sup>3</sup> forðam ðe H ||  
 ægð. ge f. H || ge] and H    <sup>4</sup> forðam ðe H    <sup>5</sup> þonne H    <sup>6</sup> na  
 swa H || þe apostol H    <sup>7</sup> him *hinter* engel H || æteow-] sceawede H  
<sup>10</sup> deoffu H    <sup>11</sup> hire naman H    <sup>12</sup> hy] heom H    <sup>13</sup> weorcæ H  
<sup>14</sup> ant H    <sup>14-15</sup> hire p. a. þoddedan H    <sup>15</sup> hy] hire H    <sup>18</sup> bæd H  
<sup>19</sup> wā f. H, ū. d. z. *steht von and. hd.* micle H || andswyrdon H    <sup>20</sup> hy  
 f. H    <sup>21</sup> þonne H, *diese schreibung ist häufig, ich werde sie nicht*  
*mehr anführen*    <sup>22</sup> swyde f. st.] mid drædende stēfne H || swyde B  
<sup>23</sup> sawlæ H    <sup>24</sup> -inne H

godes temple, and unnytte geþancas he dohte þærinne.  
 and þonne se goda heap ongan singan and god herjan  
 and ræddan godspell and sædon ymbe Cristes tocyme  
 and ymbe his þrowunge and his haligra, þonne sæde he,  
 5 þæt hy lugon and hit worhton heom sylfe. and him  
 duhte þonne seo tid to lang, þæt he hit gehyrde and  
 þærinne wære, and wende hine þonne aweg, þæt he ne  
 mihte hit gehyran. ] and se deofol hine lærde þonne eall  
 þæt and lædde hine þonne út of þære cyrican be ðam  
 10 locce. swa oft, swa he þærinne wæs, him puhte æfre  
 to lang, hwonne he moste beon ymbe þæs lichaman ofer-  
 fylle and ymbe his agene unþeawas; and he wæs æw-  
 breca, and he nolde næfre his synna behreowsjan ne  
 andettan his scrifte. and he sceal standan on þære  
 15 fyrenan éa oð his weleras oð domes dæg, ðær ne bið  
 nan gefea ne nan blis, ne ðær ne bið nan lufu. ða  
 cwæð se engel eft to Paule: 'folga me, þonne æteowe  
 ic ðe sumes soðfæstes mannes sawle ut gangende of þam  
 lichaman.' ða eodon hy. þa ymbe lytel þa clypode se  
 20 engel to Paule and cwæð him to: 'loca hider.' þa locade  
 he þider; ða geseah he þa halgan sawle ut of þam godan  
 lichaman gangende, and he geseah micele menigu engla  
 and deofla, and hy fuhton stidlice ymbe þa halgan sawle.  
 and þa englas hy genamon æt þam deoflum and ofer-  
 25 stældon hy mid hire godum dædum; and þa deoflu wen-  
 don sceamigende aweg, and hy wæron on miclum un-  
 sælum; and þa englas wæron on swide micelre blisse,

<sup>1</sup> temp.] huse H || þeohte H    <sup>3</sup> reddan H    <sup>4</sup> halgenæ H  
<sup>5</sup> þæt hit wære leas and heo lugon H || wrohton H    <sup>6</sup> seo f. H  
<sup>7</sup> wære] wunode H || him þenne (him f. hine, hire f. hi sind die  
 regelmässigen formen in H, ich führe sie in zukunft nicht mehr an) H ||  
 þæt] and H, f. B    <sup>8</sup> þenne steht hinter þæt H    <sup>9</sup> of þære cyr-  
 f. H    <sup>12</sup> agene (das 2. e auf ras.) B || eawbrécæ H    <sup>14</sup> his scr. f. H  
<sup>15</sup> fyrene lege (aus lage) H    <sup>17</sup> Paulum H || æteo.] sceawe H  
<sup>20</sup> Paulum H    <sup>22</sup> mycel H    <sup>23</sup> deoflu H    <sup>25</sup> hy] heom H    <sup>27</sup> sælen  
 H || swide f. H || mycele H

and hy heton byrigean þone gōðan lichaman and þus  
 cwædon: '*Benedicat omnia opera eius dominus.*' ðæt is  
 on englisc: gebletsige eall hire weorc ælmihtig drihten.  
 and se goda lichama wæs þa get sprecende and þancode  
 gode ealre þære are and þære blisse and þære lisse, þe 5  
 he him lænde. and he sæde, þæt him nære næfre ær  
 swa eðe ne swa myrige on nanum yfele, swa him þa  
 wæs, and he wæs biddende his lifes. and him andswaredon  
 þa englas and sædon, þæt him wære hundteontig-  
 fealdlice mare myrhd and blis toweard. ða axode Paulus 10  
 þone engel, hwæt seo gode sawel wære. ða sæde he  
 him, þæt heo wære mildheortnesse fyligende and stadol-  
 fæst on hire heortan wið deofles costnungum, and þæt heo  
 wære herigende æfre on hire life urne drihten and urne  
 scyppend ealra gesceafta and ealle his halgan; and heo 15  
 lufode þa halgan cyrican and gastlice gebedu and fæsten  
 and ælnessan and þa godcundan heapas; and eal cristen  
 folc heo lufode swa hire fæder oððe moder and sæde,  
 þæt hy wæron hire geswustra. and þonne se heap ongan  
 singan godes lofsangas and ræddon godspel, þonne blet- 20  
 sode heo hy, and hire þuhte seo tid to scort, þæt heo  
 ne moste gehyran ymbe Cristes þrowunge secgan and  
 his haligra and ymbe his tocyne, and hu heo mihte  
 hellewites brogan wiðstandan and þæt heofoncunde rice  
 geearnjan. and se ðe wæs cyrican ehtere and nolde ge- 25  
 hyran ne gelyfan on þa godcundan lare, þonne onscunode  
 heo hine, swylce he wære hire gefā. and heo nolde næfre  
 cuman to godes weofode butan hire ælnessan, forðam

~~~~~  
 1 byrgen *H* 2 dominus *f. B* 3 alle *H* 4 þære (*das dritte mal*) *f. H* 5 he *f. H* || andswyrdon *H* 10 -fealdlicre *B* || mare *f. H* || myrhd a. blisse *H* 11 sawle *H* 12 cōstnung *H* 14 æfre *vor* herig- *H* || ure drihtne a. ure sc. and alre isceaftæ *H* 15 haligra *B*, halgene *H* 16 halige circe *H* 18 hire moder *H* 20 to singan *H* || ræden *H* 23 halgena *H* || heo] he *H* 26 þ. o. heo h.] þonne heo scunode *H* 27 he] heo *B* 28 godes] Cristes *H*

nan man nah to godes cyrican ne to godes we  
 idelhende to cumene, þæt he ne bringe be ðam  
 þe him god læne and him to onhagude. forðan  
 is geræd and gecweden on halgum bocum, ðæt,  
 5 swa wæter adwæsced fyr, swa adwæsced seo ælmes  
 synne. and sceal beon seo gode sawel on Abral  
 fæðmum oð domes dæg. be ðam we magon niman  
 be woruldþingum; se man, þe bringð medsceat  
 gerefan, se geærendað bet, þonne se, ðe nænr  
 10 bringð. we eow sæcgad to soðan, þæt, se ðe nel  
 his synna nu andettan his scrifte and betan, sw  
 him tæcð, hine sceal on domes dæg gesceamjan be  
 gode and eallum his halgum and eac eallum ðe  
 swa þam men dyde, þe wurde færinga nacod be  
 15 eallon folce, and he nyste þonne, mid hwam he  
 sceamjendan lichaman bewruge. swa him bið on  
 dæg, butan he his synna ær bewreo mid andetness  
 mid dædbote and mid ælmessan and mid geswice  
 and mid halgum gebedum and mid fæstenum an  
 20 manegum godum weorcum. ða soðfæstan men  
 geseoð heora wuldor and heora wlite and blisse hy  
 weard, and þa arleasan þonne geseoð heora wite  
 heora suselelwale hym toeward. we magon adwea  
 ælmesdædum ure synna of urum lichaman; and we  
 25 biddað, for eowres drihtnes lufan, þæt ge dæghwa  
 dælan ælmessan be ðam dæle, þe ælcum men to onh  
 peah hit ne sy butan feorðan dæl anes hlafes,  
 þances ælmesmannum oððe wydewum oððe steopc

<sup>1</sup> nah nan mon *H* <sup>2</sup> ydelhende *H*, idel *B* || to *f. H* || cu  
<sup>3</sup> him (*beidemal*) hire *B* || lænað *H* || -hagige *H* <sup>4</sup> boce *H*  
 gode ælmesse *H* <sup>6</sup> ant *H* || seo] þa *H* || sawle *H* <sup>11</sup> syn  
<sup>12</sup> sceāmigan *H* <sup>13</sup> e. h. h.] alle englum *H* <sup>14</sup> nacod fær  
<sup>16</sup> bewrigen *H* || bið] wæs and bið *H* <sup>17</sup> -dæge *H* || s. ær] s  
 hēr *H* <sup>18</sup> swicednesse *H* <sup>20</sup> þ.] þeonne heo *H* <sup>22</sup> wite  
 wlite *H* <sup>23</sup> suselcw.] pine- *H* <sup>24</sup> synnen *H* <sup>25</sup> beoded *H*  
 mon *H* <sup>27</sup> sy] beo *H* || dæle *H* <sup>28</sup> -monne *H*

odde þeowum mannum odde ælþeodigum mannum. wa  
 dæs mannes sawle, þe betynd his duru ongear godes  
 þearfan for ðam þingon, þæt hine lærd se deofol; swa  
 him bið betyned heofona rices duru ongear on domes  
 dæge. ac beon we æfre cumliðe; ure sawel bið Cristes  
 cuma on þam forhtigendan domes dæge. utan lufjan  
 ure cyrican, forðam heo bið ure fridjend and werigend  
 wið þæt micele fyr on domes dæg. and wyrcean we  
 simle brycge and þa betan. ðeah se man nime ænne  
 stan and lecce on fûl sloh, þæt se ælmesman mæge mid  
 þam oðrum fet steppan on ða clænan healfe, þæt him  
 bið micel ælmesse and micel med for gode. eac bedearf  
 seo sawel on domes dæg rihtes weges and clænes and  
 stadolfæstre brycge ofer þone glideran weg hellewites  
 brogan. bærnnon we urne lichaman mid clænum gebedum  
 æt urum heortan and mid fæstenum and mid ælmesdædum.  
 and toforan eallum oðrum þingum wite gehwa, þæt he  
 hæbbe clæne heortan to eallum cristenum mannum; he  
 sceal eac lætan his wyrignesne and lufjan his gebedu,  
 and he sceal forlætan yfele gepohtas æt his heortan,  
 forðan þæt yfele gepanc hine lærd se deofol. ðonne ne  
 beo nan man oðres mannes ælMESSAN to geornfull, butan  
 he wite, þæt he mæge ægðer gebetan ge his agene  
 synne ge eac oðres mannes, forþan ðe ælc man hæfd  
 on his agenre byrdene genoh. ðonne gepænce ælc man  
 himself, hu swiðe man pinsað þa sawle on domes dæg,

<sup>1</sup> mannum (*das 2. mal*) f. H <sup>2</sup> betunæd H <sup>3</sup> þinge þe H  
<sup>4</sup> (duru) B, dūre H || ong.] togeānes H <sup>5</sup> beo H || sawle H <sup>6</sup> utan eac H  
<sup>7</sup> forðam ðe H <sup>8</sup> ðeah — ænne] peah hit ne beo butan an H <sup>10</sup> þa  
 ælmes:an (*ras. von m, darüber ein m nachgetr.*) H <sup>11</sup> clæne hælf H  
<sup>12</sup> bið m.] wære þeun H || ælmes H || beforan H || beð. seo s.] beho-  
 fæd þare sawle H <sup>13</sup> dæge H || clænnas H <sup>15</sup> bearne H <sup>16</sup> for-  
 lētan H || warig- H <sup>21</sup> þe þæt H <sup>22</sup> geornf.] georne H <sup>23</sup> ge f. H  
<sup>24</sup> forþan ðe f. B <sup>25</sup> agene H || d. g.] þænce þenne H <sup>26</sup> pysæd  
 (über dem p ein kleines e) H

þonne man sett þa synne and þa sawle on ða wæge.  
 and hy man weged, swa man ded gold wið penegas.  
 and gif þa penegas teoð swiðor þonne þæt gold, þonne  
 miswyrð þam men hraðe. swa bið þære sawle and þære  
 5 synne; gif seo synn tihð swyðor, þonne seo sawel, þonne  
 farað hy butu on forwyrð. and þa synna yrnad æfter  
 þære earman sawle and hire þus to cwedað: 'hwi noldest  
 du, earme, betan ure synna, þa þu hy onfenge  
 þurh ure ælmeßan? hwy noldest du, forwyrhte, biddan  
 10 þe arfulle þingeras wið þone ælmihtigan þrym þære  
 halgan þrynnesse and æt þære soðan annesse? hwi  
 noldest du, ungesælige, andettan þinum drihtne and biddan  
 þone halgan Michael, þæt he wære þe fultumigend, and  
 ealle halgan?' and þonne get þus gretad grimmum stef-  
 15 num: 'hwæt sceoldon þe, þeodeorðan fylnes, ure æl-  
 meßan? ðu us gehete godcunde gebedo and clæne  
 fæsten and gastlice wæccan, and þu hit us aluge; and  
 þu nystest þe sylfum ane tid dæges witod lif æfter urum  
 deaðe, and þu ne mihtest him wiðstandan mid þinum  
 20 golde ne mid þinum seolfre, ne, þeah þu ahtest eall  
 þysne middaneard to æhte, þæt þu ne sceoldest wrymum  
 to mete and to gebeddan weorðan and wreon þe mid  
 þære cealdan eorðan, þær ðu sceoldest to fule and to  
 fracode weorðan and to ladlicre ansyne eallum þinum  
 25 freondum. and we gelyfdon on ðe swa on urne drihten,  
 and þu hæfst us ealle beswicen and belæwed. we wen-  
 don, þæt þu wære godfyrht and hæfdest gastlice gebæru

1 þa (*das zweite mal*) f. H || ða þære H 3 t(e)oð B 4 -wurd H  
 5 synne H || seo (*das 2. mal*) se B, þeo H 6 batwā H 7 to *steht vor*  
 hire H 8 -worhte H 10 þrym — 12 þinum f. H 13 þenne halga H ||  
 Michael (a *aus e*) B || fultym- H 14 e. his halgan B || þonne hire get  
 gretad þus grimme stefne H 15 þeot- B, þeod- H || fulnes H  
 16 behēte H 17 us hit lūge H 18 witolice H 20 al þesne H  
 22 wyrðan H 24 fracode twurðan H || lad- B || anseone H 25 ure  
 drihtne H || *hinter* drihten *ras. von 2 bechst.* B 26 beswiken H

beforan us, ac ðu hæfdest deofles geþanc æt þinre heortan,  
 and þu wære an licetere, and þe þuhte æfre to lytel ure  
 ælmesse; ac heo þe sceal beon nu swyde grimme for-  
 golden, þæt þu wære swa ungeþancfull þinum drihtne,  
 ne þu ne gelyfdest on ða godecundan lare, þe þe laðedon <sup>5</sup>  
 dæghwamlice to ðam uplican rice. and þu wære swa  
 gifre swa hund, and þu næfre nære full þe ma, þe hell. x  
 sceamige þe nu þinra undeawa betwux deaðe and deof-  
 lum. and þu wære þær mord and myrðra, ac þu ne  
 miht her swa beon. ac þu his scealt nu her wite habban <sup>10</sup>  
 on þære grimman helle mid deoflum and mid dracum and  
 mid wælslitendum wýrmum and mid þam grimmetan  
 suselcwale á on ecnysse. geþence gehwa himsylf, hu  
 sceort and hu earmlic þis læne lif is. ne yldan we na  
 fram dæge to dæge, þæt we to gode ne geeyrron, for- <sup>15</sup>  
 ðam þe we us nytan witod lif oð æfen, ne we nyton,  
 hwæder we motan eft dæges gebidan. ne us ne þearf  
 na tweonjan, þæt we oðrum ne seylon gebyrjan butan  
 tweon, oððe heofonwarena cyninge oððe hellewites deofle,  
 swa hwæder swa we her geearnjað. hit is earmlic and <sup>20</sup>  
 sorhlic eallum cristenum mannum to gehyranne and to  
 geseonne eall, þæt man us foresægð ymbe Cristes hider-  
 cyme and his þrowunge and ymbe hellewites brogan.  
 and se man bið swa blind and swa deaf, and he bið  
 swa heard swa stan, and he ne mæg ongitan þa god- <sup>25</sup>  
 cundan lare, þe hine lærð and laðað to urum drihtne

<sup>1</sup> hafest *H*   <sup>3</sup> ælnessan *H*   <sup>5</sup> lyf(d)est *H*   <sup>6</sup> and] ac *H*  
<sup>7</sup> hælle *H*   <sup>8</sup> betwux *H*   <sup>9</sup> þær] þæs *H* || ant *H*   <sup>10</sup> his sc. nu  
 h. w. h.] scealt habben hēr his wite *H*   <sup>11</sup> deoflu *H* || dracum]  
 wrāce *H*   <sup>13</sup> susel-] pine- *H* || āā *H*   <sup>14</sup> yldan] ældæ *H*   <sup>15</sup> gec-]  
 cearran *H*   <sup>16</sup> us *f.* *H* || witolic *H* || æfen (æ aus e) *B*   <sup>17</sup> abiden *H*  
<sup>18</sup> eft twýnjæn *H* || sceolen buton tweon būrgen *H*   <sup>19</sup> kinge *H* ||  
 helles- *H* || deoflu *H*   <sup>20</sup> ærnigæð *H*   <sup>21</sup> hārenne *H*   <sup>22</sup> ūs  
 mon *H* || hidertocŷme *H*   <sup>23</sup> his: (*ras. von 1 bchst.*) *B*   <sup>24</sup> and  
 (*das erste mal*)] þæt *H*   <sup>25</sup> and] þæt *H*   <sup>26</sup> h. mon oft lærð *H*



fram deofles anwealde and his yrmðum. æghwylcum  
 men is to onscunjanne ælc oferfyll on ælcum timan,  
 forðam þe heo is drihtne swyðe lað. oferfyll bið þære  
 sawle feond and þæs lichaman unhæl. se ðe his to fela  
 5 nymð, he bið wodum men gelic; and hit bið mægþana  
 and mordslaga, and hit ne murneð for nanum men, ne  
 for fæder ne for meder ne for broðer ne for swuster ne  
 for nanum gesibban men. ealle unsibba hit wyrcð, and  
 hit aluð þæs mannes mod þurh deofles costnunge. ðonne  
 10 secgað us ure godcundan larcowas, þæt hy nyton þa  
 tid, hwænne we of þysum earman life gewitan sceolon  
 þe ma, þonne se þeof wat, þe ðone oðerne lætt and  
 lærd, hwonne seo tid cymð, þe he hy begen on forwyrd  
 forlæt. swa bið þam godcundum mannum, þe us laðjað  
 15 to heofona rices wuldre, þæt hy nyton þa tid, þe se æl-  
 mihtiga god us wyle habban and to his rice geladjan,  
 þær we motan beon, gif we hit willað geearnjan, on  
 wlite and on wynne mid englum and mid heahenglum  
 and mid þam apostolican werode, mid fæder and mid  
 20 suna and mid þam halgan gaste â butan ælcum ende.  
 god us to ðam gefultumige. amen.

## XLVII (32).

## Larspel and scriftboc.

Leofan men, doð, swa ic eow bidde, gehyrað, þæt  
 soð is. understande se, ðe wille, hit is swutol and ge-

<sup>1</sup> earmþum *H* || ælc mon *H*    <sup>2</sup> oferful *H* || ælc-] huilce *H*  
<sup>3</sup> -fille *H*    <sup>4</sup> -hames unhæle *H*    <sup>5</sup> -bōne *H*    <sup>7</sup> mōder *H*    <sup>8</sup> sibbe *H* ||  
 unsib *H* || wūrcæð *H*    <sup>9</sup> unlicæð *H*    <sup>10</sup> godc. *f.* *H*    <sup>12</sup> þe ma þ.]  
 nā ma þe *H* || þēne oðerne lūet *H* || oðerne *f.* *B*    <sup>13</sup> þe he hy]  
 þæt hēom *H*    <sup>15</sup> wuldre] blisse *H*    <sup>17</sup> earmigan *H*    <sup>20</sup> sūnu *H*  
<sup>21</sup> god almihtige *H* || fultūmige ðn ēcnesse *H*

XLVII. *enthalten in A und zum teil (von 243<sup>22</sup> an) in U.*  
*ich bin in der schreibung A gefolgt.*

ſne, þæt þes þeodſcipe is ſwide forſyngod; and þy is  
 inſæge oft, næs æne, here and hunger, bryne and blôd-  
 gytte, unwæstm and unweder, ſtalu and ſteorfa and fela  
 angelimpa. ðonne is micel þearf ealre þiſſe þeode helpes  
 and rædes. forðam to forð heo is bedæled gyt and ge- 5  
 fyrn wæs rædes and rihtes for gode and for worulde.  
 and her unrihta fela rixað on lande, and nis a fela manna,  
 þe hogje ymbe þa bote ſwa georne, ſwa man ſceolde;  
 ac dæghwamlice man yceð yfel æfter oðrum and unriht  
 ræred and ælc riht lytled for gode and for worulde; 10  
 and þa man talað wære, þe woldan for godes ege georne  
 riht lufjan, gif hy ſwa mihton, and þa ſyndon mæde and  
 munde bedælde ealles to ſwide, forðam ſwidom is ſwidra,  
 þonne ſy wiſdom, wide geond þas þeode, and ſwa wæs  
 to lange. eala, eala, fela is nu ða fracodra getrywða 15  
 wide mid mannum. ac soð is, þæt ic ſæge, georne  
 æ, ðe wylle, ſeldan cymð god wæstm of yfelum sæde,  
 æ wyrð hit æfre ful god ær on þiſſe ðeode, ær man  
 aweodige þa unriht and þa manweorc, þe man wide  
 sæwð and geſawen hæfð be æghwylcum ende. ac wolde 20  
 man geſwican þara mândæda, þonne godade hit ſona.

Leofan men, ſe halga Johannes cwæð: æfter þam  
 þuſende bið ſe deofol unbunden. nu is þæt þuſendfeald  
 getæl agæn æfter menniſclicum getæle, ac hit is on þæs  
 ælendes andweardneſſe, hwænne he hit geendige. ðæt 25  
 þuſendfeald getæl is fulfremed, ac ſe wāt hiſ geendunge,  
 e ealle þing mid hiſ agenre mihte geſceop. manega

<sup>1</sup> *hinter* þy is *am rande von and. hd.* vs *A* <sup>7</sup> (n)a (*das n*  
*on and. hd. ü. d. z.) A* <sup>16</sup> (wide) (*das d aus t*) *A* <sup>17</sup> wylle  
*f aus i) A* <sup>20</sup> sæwð (*w aus g*) *A*

<sup>22</sup> *kein absatz in A* || Leof. m. ſe h.] Iohannes ait: post mille  
 annos soluetur Satanas. Satanas iam millenarius peractus numerus  
 secundum numerum humani generis, sed in presentia saluatoris est  
 primum determinare. millenarius perfectus est, cuius perfectionem  
 ille nouit, qui cuncta suo nutu potenter creauit. ſe halga *hiermit*  
*angt U an* <sup>25</sup> -nyſſe *U* <sup>26</sup> ac *f. U* <sup>27</sup> manige *U*

men wenad, þæt þes middancard scule standan on six  
pusend wintrum, forðan þe god ælmihtig gescop ealle  
þing binnan six dagum: ac þæt getæl wise witan hit  
on odre wisan getrahtnedon. ða six dagas, þe god æl-  
5 mihtig gescop þurh his agene mihte on soðre bryn-  
nesse, þæt is fæder and sunu and halig gast and is an  
soð god rixigende and gêmende calra his gesceafta  
butan ende — ða six dagas getacnjad, þæt we scylon on  
gesawince libban her on life and æfter þissum life for  
10 ðrum godum dædum mède onfôn æt urum scyppende on  
þam seofodan dæge. ælces mannes tima bið geendod  
binnan seofan daga fyrste; and þonne gerest he hine,  
and seo sawel fehð to þam, þe se lichama ær geworhte,  
odðæt se eahtoda dæg cymð; þæt is domes dæg, þæt is  
15 se eca dæg, se langa dæg æfter þam dôme, se myrga  
dæg, se halgesta sunnandæg, godes dæg and ealra hal-  
gena dæg. ðæs dæges sawla and lichaman beoð ge-  
samnode. þy dæge blissjad þa, ðe sunnandæges freols  
heoldan and heora lencten wel gefæsten and þa twelf  
20 ymbrendagas gode to þance and freols and fæsten wel  
geheoldan. ðonne anes gehwylces mannes dæda cyðað,  
hwylce clæne beoð, hwylce fûle; þæt fyr hit geswutelad.  
ðonne we scylon standan beforan þam gyldenran cynestole,  
þæt we agyldan gode full gescead for urum dædum, þæt  
25 we onfôn æt him swa êce wite, swa ece mede. ðus bið  
eall þæt þusendfeald getæl geendod and ealle þa deopan  
þing and þa bradnessa and þa langsumnessa and þa

<sup>1</sup> scyle U    <sup>2</sup> -sceop U    <sup>4</sup> -nodon U    <sup>6</sup> -nyssse U || an U  
<sup>7</sup> rixigende a. gýmende U    <sup>8</sup> sceolon U    <sup>9</sup> -swynce U || hér on lfe U  
<sup>10</sup> ur. gôd. dæd. mede U    <sup>12</sup> seofon U    <sup>13</sup> sawl U || ær] :: (ras.  
von etwa 2 bchst.) U    <sup>15</sup> dôme U || myrga U    <sup>16</sup> -gosta U || sunna-  
dæg A    <sup>19</sup> heoldon U || lengten U || -ston U    <sup>20</sup> and fr. a. f. w. g.]  
and to wyrdmynte geoffredon and ælmessan dædon U    <sup>22</sup> clæne U ||  
fýr U    <sup>23</sup> sceolon U || kynestôle U    <sup>24</sup> -ldon U    <sup>25</sup> æt him f. U ||  
êce U    <sup>26</sup> þusendfeald] þusend A || eall (das zweite mal) U    <sup>27</sup> brad-  
nyssa U || langsumnyssa U

cyninga rice and þara gerefena unriht and reaflic and  
 deopnessa and woge domas and prættas. ðonne granjad  
 and wanjad þa, þe her blissedon and fægnedon. ðonne  
 bið heom heora meodudrênc, win and beor call to ecum  
 þurste awend. ealle þas sorga hi magon awendan heom 5  
 to blisse, gif hi hêr on life to bôte gecyrrad and mid  
 ælmessum and mid mæssesangum heom to gode hælo  
 secad. ðæt getæl, þe we ymbe spræce hæfdon, hit is  
 gyt geornlice to asmeagenne, and hit is to apinsjanne,  
 hwæt hit getacnad, gif hit bið atrahtnod, hu hit to ðam 10  
 wýrsan getæle belimpð. hit is gecweden and on halgum  
 gewritum geræd, þæt ehta synd heafodgyltas. se forma  
 is ælces yfeles ord, se is *superbia* gehaten. se oðer  
*inuidia*, þæt is anda. se ðridda is *ira*, þæt is yrre. se  
 feorda is *tristitia*, þæt is unrotnes. se fifta is *auaritia*, 15  
 þæt is gitsung. se sixta is *uentris ingluuies*, þæt is ofer-  
 fyll. se seofeda is *luxuria*, þæt is galscipe. se eahtoda  
 is *uana gloria*, þæt is idel gylp. manega þing we mihton  
 secgan be þissum unþeawum, ac us þincð gefædlic, þæt  
 we ælcne cristenne man warnjan wið þas egeslican and 20  
 þas deofollican code, þæt is wið þas hellican unþeawas.  
 ðæt is soð and na leas, þæt swa hwa, swa ænig þissera  
 undeawa begæð oð his endedæg, he sceal beon cwylm-  
 jende mid deofle â butan ende, butan he hit gebête.

1 rice U 2 -nyssa U || wô dômas U 4 heom byð U || medo-  
 drenc, win U 5 þas] þa U || hig U 6 hig her on life U || bôte  
 (o aus e) A 7 ælmessim U || hæle sec(e)ad U 8 hæfd-] habbað U  
 9 gýt U || -geanne U || apins-] aspyrjanne U 12 eahta U 13 angin  
 † ord A || über *superbia von and. hd.* þæt is ofermodignesne A ||  
 gehâten U 14 byð anda U || byð yrre U 15 -nyss U 17 -foda U ||  
 gâlscipe U 18 manige U 19 âc U || þingð U 20 warnjon U ||  
 þas] þa A 22 ænig f. U || þisra U 23 cwylmigende U 24 âa U ||  
 über gebête von and. hd. ær þe deoppor A

## XLVIII (33).

Ammonitio amici, þæt ys freondlic mynegung.

Eala þu wynsuma man, þu ædela wer, þu godes anlicnys, ic bidde þe, ic lære þe, ic bebeode þe: ge-clænsa þe, afeorma þe ærest þine eagan fram lyðre  
 5 gesihðe and cweð to drihtne: 'ahwyrf mine eagan, þæt  
 þig idelnysse ne gýmon.' and þine earan awend fram  
 ulre spræce and murcnunge. geþenc, þæt þa beoð eadige,  
 þe gehyrað godes word and þæt gehealdað. gehega þine  
 earan mid þornigum hege, þæt ys mid godes ege, þæt  
 10 þu ne gehýre lustum móde þæra twyspræcena word, swa  
 se witega þe lærð þus cweðende: *sepi aures tuas spinis*.  
 awend þine nosu fram ûnalyfedum stencum, þæt þu mæge  
 wynsumlice cweðan: 'syn we ædele stencas beforan godes  
 gesihðe.' geheald þine tungan fram awyrgednyssum and  
 15 manaðum and idelre spræce, forþan on hyre ys deað and  
 lif. se ðe gehealt his tungan wið unþeawas, he gehealt  
 his sawle fram angsumnysse. gescyld þine handa fram  
 blóðgyte, þæt hig forð bringon *myrram probatissimam*,  
 þæt synt gode dæda. hwæt, ic þe bidde and beode,

XLVIII. *enthalten in AU in der schreibung bin ich U gefolgt, vgl. anm.* <sup>2</sup> E. ge wynsuman men and æþele wæpmen and wifmen, ge godes anlicnes A <sup>3</sup> þe] eow and (*das erste und zweite mal*) A || þe] eow (*das dritte mal*) A <sup>4</sup> -clænsjað eow and afeormjað eow A || þine] eowre A <sup>5</sup> cweðað to eowrum d. A || mine] ure A <sup>6</sup> heo idelnessa ne geman A || þine] eowre A, mine U || awendað A <sup>7</sup> -þencað A <sup>8</sup> gehegjað eowre A <sup>10</sup> ge ne gehyran A || mode A || twisprecenan A <sup>11</sup> þe f. A <sup>12</sup> awendað eowre nasan A || unal. stenc. A || ge magon A <sup>13</sup> synd A <sup>14</sup> gehealdað eowre A || awerigednesse A <sup>15</sup> mæne adum A || -ðam A || lif and deað A <sup>16</sup> he] se A <sup>17</sup> -nessum A || gescildað eowre A <sup>18</sup> blodg. and manslihte A || heo A || -gan A || mirran U <sup>19</sup> synd ealle g. d. A || eow b. and eornostlice b. A

þæt þu þine fêt gescylde wið unþeawas. lufa sibsum-  
nysse and geþwærnysse and geriht þine stapas to godes  
wege. and geheald þine heortan cafllice wið unþeawas,  
þæt þu mæge þæne geseon, þe þisne cwide gecwæð: *beati*  
*mundo corde, quoniam ipsi deum uidebunt.* hafa godne 5  
geleafan to þam soðan gode, forþan he sceal beon grund-  
weall þines lifes, and se hiht sceal beon þin scyld calles  
þines lifes, and seo soðe lufu sceal beon þin wuldorbeah;  
mid þissum þrym þingum þu miht cuman to þinra synna  
forgyfennessen.

Feower þing synt ealra þinga behefost þam arwyrdan  
men, þam godes frynd, þam þe þencd to þam ccan life;  
þæt synt feower sweras, þa synd þus geciged on lyden:  
*iustitia*, þæt ys rihtwisnys; and oðer hatte *prudencia*, þæt  
ys snoternys. þridde ys *temperantia*, þæt ys gemetgung. 15  
feorðe ys *fortitudo*, þæt ys strengð. ærest hyt gedafenad,  
þæt se man beo rihtwis, þæt he wite mid fullum gesceade,  
þæt an soð god ys on þære þrynnysse and on þære soðan  
godcundnysse. þærto he sceal beon snoter, þæt he ge-  
glenge þone wisdom mid snotornysse and gemetgige þa 20  
snotornysse mid þære strengðe, þæt he wurde wær  
wyð deofles costnunge and wis wið his menigfealdnysse.

<sup>1</sup> ge eowre fet gescilden A || lufjad ge gesibsumnesse A <sup>2</sup> -nesse  
A || -rihtad eowre stapas (stapas *auf ras.*) A <sup>3</sup> -healðad eowre A  
<sup>4</sup> ge magon geseon þone A <sup>5</sup> -ðam A <sup>6</sup> eowres l. A || eower sceld A  
<sup>7</sup> eowres l. A || eower w. A <sup>8</sup> þrym f. A || þu miht] and mid  
oðrum godum dædum ge magon A <sup>9-10</sup> eowre s. forgifenesse A

<sup>11</sup> *absatz* f. A || -fest A || -wurðan A <sup>12</sup> pengð U <sup>13</sup> synd A ||  
leden A <sup>14</sup> -wisnes A <sup>15</sup> -metegung A <sup>16</sup> -nesse A <sup>17</sup> g.] an-  
nysse oððe godcundnysse A <sup>18</sup> -glencge A || snoternesne A || ge-  
metegje A <sup>19</sup> -ternesse A || wurde (ð *aus* d) A <sup>20</sup> mænigfeald-  
nesse A, *dahinter steht* ic þe lære, la wynsuma guma, þæt þu þin  
lengten rihtlice gehealde and dæghwamlice to anes mæles þæt fæsten  
gefæste, buton þe unhæl oððe yld derige. and ic þe beheode, þæt  
þu þa twelf ymbrendagas gehealde and ealle þa ymbrendagas glæd-  
lice gehealde, þe ealde uðwitan gesetton eallum folce to ecere blisse.  
gif þu þas þing gefremast, þu onfehst þone wuldorbeah, þe ys

geþene betwyx þissum wordum, hu sceorte and hu broc-  
lice synt þisses lifes dagas. nys nan þing on þissum  
life swa gesælig þing, swa þæt is, þæt se man hine ge-  
sæylde wið þa toweardan witu. þæt þu wast, þæt þu  
5 cart eoc, and þæt þin sawl āā sceal wunjan oððe on  
wite for þinum gyltum oððe on blisse for þinum god-  
dædum; and þæt þu scealt deopþancum geþence asmea-  
gan, þæt þu þæt god gefylle, þe þu canst, þe læs  
þe god upbrede þone godspellican cwide: *seruus, sciens*  
10 *uoluntatem domini sui et non faciens, plagis uapulabit*  
*multis*. þæt ys on englisc: se cniht, þe wat, hwæt his  
hlafordes willa syg, and he þæt forgægd, he byð wyrde,  
þæt he beo teartlice geswungen. þisses ic me ondræde  
swyðe to gebidanne, buton me godes gife gemiltsige.  
15 þonne cwæð ic, þæt se mæg beon forht, þe nat, hwæt  
byð godes willa, and þeah sceal to dōme beon gebroht.  
ðonne þu, la leofa freond, byst gefullod, þu byst godes  
sawle and lichama, and god þe betædð his englum oð  
þinne endedæg. swa oft, swa þu agyltst, hig gewendað  
20 fram þe; and hig dæghwamllice cyðað þine dæda beforan  
godes gesihðe. and deofol awrit þærongen ealle þine  
- misdæda, þæt þin sawl and þin lichama todælað heora  
gemænscepe. ne cepeð nan hungrig man næfre his ge-

ungesewenlic her on life eallum geborenū, þone nu habbað godes  
þa gecorene. U

<sup>1</sup> geþencad A || -twux þisum A || sceortlice A    <sup>2</sup> syndon þisses  
(*ras. von s*) A    <sup>3</sup> þæt is f. U    <sup>4</sup> wite A || dæt ge witan, þæt ge  
synd ece A    <sup>5</sup> eower sawel A    <sup>6</sup> eowrum g. A || eowrum godum  
dædum A    <sup>7</sup> ge scylan d. A    <sup>8</sup> ge þ. god gefyllan, þe ge cunnon A  
<sup>9</sup> þe] eow A    <sup>11</sup> multes AU    <sup>12</sup> syg] bið A || -gæigd A    <sup>13</sup> be-  
swungen A, -gon U    <sup>14</sup> -denne A || butan A || gemilds- A    <sup>16</sup> beon  
to dome A    <sup>17</sup> ge, leofan frynd, beoð gefullode, þonne beo ge A  
<sup>18</sup> sawle *beide hss.* || eow bet. A    <sup>19</sup> eowerne e. A || and swa o. s. ge  
agyltað, hy A    <sup>20</sup> eow; and heo A || eowre d. A    <sup>21</sup> -ongen e.  
eowre A    <sup>22</sup> eower sawel and lich- A    <sup>23</sup> næfre nan hungrig A ||  
næfre h. g. na s.] na swidor his metes A

reordes na swyðor, þonne þa sceoccan doð þære sawle.  
 ærest stæpð se modiga deofol to mid his gefilce and wyle  
 wið þinre sawle campjan and þe upgebrêðan ælc þæra  
 þinga, þe þu wið god agylte þurh modignysse. þæt  
 byð modignys, þæt ænig man forseo godes beboda and 5  
 þa forgymeleasige. seo modignyss ys ealra unþeawa  
 angin and calra mæгна hryre. æfter þam modigan un-  
 þeawe in gæð seo fule *fornicatio*, seo hatte fylde on englisce.  
 nys deofle nan unþeaw leofra and nan gode ladra, þonne  
 ænig cristen man gewyrce his lichaman and his sawle 10  
 to deofles eardungstowe. se deð swa, þe his gehalgodan  
 sawle mid þam fullwithe besmit mid þam fulan galscipe.  
 ealra swyðust deofol gewylt mancyn mid þissum twam  
 unþeawum, þæt ys mid modignysse and galscipe; swa  
 god cwæð þurh Job: *sub umbra dormit in secreto calami*, 15  
*in locis humentibus*. *calamus*, þæt byð hreod, and þæt  
 tacnað þa modigan. *loca humentia*, þæt beoð wæte stowa,  
 þa getacnað þa fulan gælsan. heræfter cumað þære  
 sawle brogan, unasmeagendlicu yrmðu. eall, þæt heo  
 and se lichama to unrihte gefremedon dæges oððe nihtes, 20  
 wintres oððe sumeres, eall hyt byð þær cuð, and byð  
 mycel gewinn betweox deoflum and englum. gif þæra  
 misdæda beoð ma, þonne þæra oðra, þonne willað þa  
 deoflu habban þa geswenctan sawle; gif þær beoð ge-  
 mette mǣ þæra godra weorca, þonne þæra oðra, þonne 25  
 underfoð þa englas þa eadigan sawle mid myclum lof-  
 sange and hig gebringað to ecre blisse. symle þu scealt,

<sup>1</sup> sceoccan A || to þære A    <sup>2</sup> stæpð A    <sup>3</sup> þinre] eowre A,  
 minre U || gecampjan A || þe] eow A, me U || -bredan A    <sup>4</sup> þu]  
 ge A, ic U || agyltan A || -nesse A    <sup>5</sup> -nesse A || (for)seo A    <sup>6</sup> for-  
 geme- A || modines A    <sup>7</sup> ealra (e *aus* æ) A    <sup>8</sup> fylde *beide* hss.    <sup>9</sup> leofre  
 AU || and] ne A || ladre A    <sup>11</sup> þe: (*ras. von einem bchst.*) A  
<sup>12</sup> fulw. A || -smitt and A    <sup>13</sup> swidost A    <sup>14</sup> -nesse A    <sup>16</sup> hræod A  
<sup>17</sup> getacnað A    <sup>18</sup> to ðære A    <sup>19</sup> unasme-] unasægendlicu A    <sup>20</sup> se]  
 þe U    <sup>22</sup> -twux A    <sup>23</sup> b. ma] bið man A    <sup>24</sup> -swengtan U    <sup>25</sup> ma A  
<sup>27</sup> and hig gebringað f. A || ecre A || simble ge scylon A



la geornfulla godes cempa, understandan, þæt þu hæfst  
 wið strangne gemæne. eall þis lyft ys full hellicra deofla,  
 þa geondscridað ealne middangeard; and for wel oft hig  
 beswicað þeawfulle weras, þæt hig doð, þæt gode lað ys.  
 5 ac hig gecyrrað wel hrædlice þurh þæra engla fultum,  
 þe dæges and nihtes him abutan farað. þonne þu, godes  
 wer, to þinum gereorde gā, gȳm þu þæs earmestan georn-  
 licost, þe æt þinre dura sitte; hyt byð swyðe uncud, hu  
 gecweme he sȳ gode. beo æfre þin mēte and þin rest  
 10 gode betæht and mid þære halgan rôde gebletsod. bide  
 þinne drihten, þæt þu mæge and mote þurh his mihte  
 deofol and his hete ofercuman and to his miltse becuman,  
 þær þu hæfst miltse and blisse ā butan ende. amen.

## XLIX (34).

## Larspell.

15 Men ða leofestan, wē gehyrdon oft sæcgan be þam  
 æþelan tocyne ures drihtnes, hu he him on ðas weoruld  
 þingjan ongan. þæt heahfæderas sædon and cyddon, þæt  
 witegan witegedan and heredan, þæt sealmscopas sungan

<sup>1</sup> -fullan A || cempa A || ge habbað A <sup>2</sup> l:ft (*das y durch wurmstich zum grössten teil weg*) U, lif A <sup>3</sup> middaneard A || hy A  
<sup>4</sup> þa þeawfullan A || heo A <sup>5</sup> hi A <sup>6</sup> ðonne ge, gōðan men, to eowrum mete gān, gemað A <sup>7</sup> þu f. A || geornl-] yrmincges A  
<sup>8</sup> þinra U, eowrum A || stande oððe sitte A || unc- A <sup>9</sup> sȳ] seo A || eower mete A || and f. U || eower r. A <sup>10</sup> rode A || biddað eowerne A  
<sup>11</sup> ge magen a. moten A <sup>12</sup> mildse A <sup>13</sup> ge habbað A || mildse A || a A || amen f. U

XLIX. *enthalten in AbD; in der schreibung bin ich A gefolgt.*

<sup>14</sup> L.] FERIA .III. in letania maiore als überschr. D, überschr. f. b  
<sup>15</sup> for hoft D || secgg- b, secg- D <sup>16</sup> drihtenes D || him f. A || world b, woruld D <sup>17</sup> þingan D || sægdon b, ræddon D || cyþdon b ||  
 þæt] and A <sup>18</sup> witigan b, f. D || witigodan b, -odon D || -redon bD ||  
 þæt] and A || -sceopas bD || sungon bD

and sædon, þæt se wolde cuman of þam cynestole and of þam þrymríce hider on þas woruld and him ealle þas cynericu on his anes æht geahnjan. eall þæt wæs ge-læsted, syððan heofenas tohlidan, and seo hea miht on disne wang astah, and se halga gast wunade in þam 5 æpelan innode and on þam betstan bōsme and on þam gecorenan hordfate; and on ðam halgan breostum he eardode nigen monað. ða ealra fæmnena cwên cende þone soðan scyppend and ealles folces frefrjend and ealles middaneardes hælend and ealra gasta nerigend 10 and ealra sawla helpend; ða se goldbloma on ðas weoruld becom and menniscne lichaman onfeng æt Scā Marian, þære unwemman fæmnan. ðurh ða byrþran we wæron gehælede, and þurh þæt gebyrdor we wurdon alyse, and þurh þa gesamnunge we wæron gefridode feonda 15 gafoles, and þurh þone tocyme we wæron geweordade and gewelegade and gearade. and syððan he drihten Crist her on weorulde wunade mid mannum and hym fela wundra cydde and beforan worhte and hīc lifelice hælan wolde and mildheortnesse tæcan, heo wæron 20

<sup>1</sup> sægdon *b*, sungon *D* <sup>2</sup> þr.] upplīcan rice *D*, rice *A* || world *b*, eorðan *D* || eall *A* || þās *b* <sup>3</sup> -ricū (*das e v. a. h.*) *b* || anes] agene *D* || geahnjan *b*, eall geahnjan *A*, geahnjan wolde *D* || þæt] þis *D* || ge-læst *D* <sup>4</sup> seoppan *b* || -fonas *bD* || -don *bD* || hea *b*, heah *D* <sup>5</sup> wāng *b*, wong *D* || astag *b*, gestah *A* || wunode on *bD* <sup>6</sup> bett-stan *D* || bosme *D*, wæstme *A* || on *f. D* <sup>7</sup> hōrðfæte *b*, hort-*D* || halgum *D* <sup>8</sup> nigon *bD* || monþas *D* || cwên] wuldor *D* <sup>9</sup> frefrend *b* <sup>10</sup> -geardes *b* || nergend *b*, nerjend *D* <sup>11</sup> saula *b* || þā on þās world *b* || woruld *D* <sup>12</sup> -homan *b* <sup>13</sup> p. unw. *f. f. D* || ūnw- *b* || burþran *b* <sup>14</sup> gehæalde *b* || þæt] þæ (*undeutlich*) *D* || ge-beorþor *b*, gebyrdene *D* || alyse *b* <sup>15</sup> gesom- *D*, -nunga *b* || -freo-pode *b* <sup>16</sup> and *f. A* || gewurd- *D*, -ode *bD* <sup>17</sup> -welgade *b*, -wel-gode *D* || -arode *bD* || seoppan *b* || he *f. D* <sup>18</sup> worlde *b*, worulde *D* || wunode *bD* || hym *f. D* <sup>19</sup> feala *bD* || cyðde *b*, mannum cydde *D* || hīe l. h. w.] hym lifelice hælo sealde *A*, heom liflice h. s. *D* <sup>20</sup> -nysse *D* || tæhte *AD* || hīe *b*, and hī *D*

- stænenre heortan and blindre, þæt heo þæt ongitan ne  
 cudan, þæt heo þær gehyrdon, ne þæt oncnawan ne  
 mihtan, þæt hy þær gesawon. ac þa se ælmihtiga god  
 afyrde hym þone unrihtan wrigels of heora heortan and heo  
 5 onbyrhte mid leohtum andgite, þæt heo þæt ongitan and  
 oncnawan mihtan, hwa him to hæle and to helpe and to  
 feorhnere on þas woruld astah; and syddan he hym  
 mildheortnesse earan ontynde and to geleafan onbryrde  
 and his mildse onwreah and his mægsibbe gecyðde.  
 10 ærþam we wæron steopcild geworden, forðan þe we  
 wæron astypede þæs heofenlican rices, and we wæron  
 adilegode of þam frympelican frumgewrite, þe we to  
 heofenum awritene wæron. syndan we nu eft þider  
 amearcode þurh þone soðan scyppend and þurh þone lifi-  
 15 gendan god and þurh þone acennedan sunu, urne drihten,  
 to þam gefean neorxnawanges. ne gelette us þæs sides  
 se fæcna feond ne us ne forwyrne þæs wilweges ne us  
 þa gata ne betyne, þe us opene ongean standað, ne us  
 þære byrig ne ofteo þurh his leasbregdas ne us þæs

---

<sup>1</sup> blindre *D*, flintenre *A* || hie *b*, hi *D* || -geotan *b* <sup>2</sup> cud-]  
 mihton *AD* || hy þær gesawon and gehyrdon, ne hi þæt oncnæwon *D* ||  
 hie *b* || oncn-] na cwedan *A* <sup>3</sup> mihton *bD* || þæt hy þ. g. *f. D* ||  
 hie *b* || þa *f. D* <sup>4</sup> afyrsode *A*, awyrde *D* || hym *f. D* || þone] þæt *b* ||  
 unriht *b*, unrihtwisan *D* || wrygeles *D* || heortum *A* || hie *b*, hi *D*  
<sup>5</sup> onb-] onlihte (-y- *D*) *AD* || leohtan *D* || hie *b*, hy *D* || -gytan *b*,  
 -gyton *D* <sup>6</sup> -won *D* || -hton *bD* || hwā *b* || helpe com and to hæle *D* ||  
 hælo *A* <sup>7</sup> fyrh- *A* || þas world astag *b* || and *f. b* || seoppan *b* ||  
 heom *D* <sup>8</sup> -nysse *D* || earon *b* || unt- *D* || onbr-] gecyrde *A* <sup>9</sup> miltse  
*bD* || mægensibbe *A* || gecyðde *b* <sup>10</sup> -þon *b* || -þon *b* || þe *f. A*  
<sup>11</sup> astýpte *b*, bedæled *D* || heofon- *bD* || rices *b*, ryces *D*, *dahinter*  
 and we wæron astypede þæs heofenlican rices (*zum zweiten mal, aber*  
*diesmal durch einen strich getilgt*) *A* <sup>12</sup> frymp-] frumscapenan *A*,  
 frymplican *b*, *hiermit schliesst das bruchstück in b, indem mehrere*  
*blätter verloren sind* <sup>13</sup> heofon- *D* || syndon *D* (*dergleichen varianten*  
*werde ich nicht mehr anführen*) <sup>14</sup> gemearc- *D* <sup>15</sup> ure *D* <sup>16</sup> -won-  
 ges *D* <sup>17</sup> fæcna (e aus æ) *A* || ne us ne us forw. *D* <sup>18</sup> þa: (*ras.*  
*von s*) *D* || ongean *f. D* <sup>19</sup> byrig] byorhtnysse *D* || leasbr-] brydas *D*

rices ne forwyrne, þe we to gesceapene sindon, ne us  
 ne gedwelle þæs rihtan geleafan, þe we to gelærede  
 syndan. and utan we þa drihtenlican wæra simble ge-  
 healdan and þa siblican lufan godes and manna. ne syn  
 we to gifre ne to frece ne to firenlustgeorne ne to  
 æfestige ne to inwitfulle ne to tælende ne to twigspræce  
 ne morder to begangenne ne aðas to swerjanne ne niðas  
 to fremmanne ne leasunga to sæcganne ne þeofēnda to  
 begangenne; ne werignessa we ne fyljan ne heafodlice  
 leahtras ne lufjan ne scyncræftas onhyrgen ne galdor- 10  
 sangas ne unriht lyblac onginnen ne to yðbelige ne syn  
 ne to langsum yrrre hæbben, ne in oferhydo we ne scylon  
 gewitan. ac wið þas uncysta ealle we us scylan warn-  
 jan, ða þe gode laðoste syndon, þæt we þurh þæt þone  
 awergedan gast geflema and gehynan þurh þa hean 15  
 mihte ures drihtnes, forðam we scylon beon ymbhydige  
 and gemyndige sawle rædes and ure heortan rihtan and  
 staðeljon gode to willan. and gepencan we þone dom,  
 þe we to gelaðode syndan, and þone deman, þe to ðam  
 dome cymð. he demð rihtne dom and emne dom. ne 20  
 bið þær hada andfengnes mid gode ne cyninga setl  
 þrymmum gefrætewad butan þam anum, þe ofer ealle  
 rixað. ne beoð þær forð borene sigele ne beagas ne

2 -dwelje *D* || gelær-] gelaðode *D* 3 and ut-] ac þæt *D* ||  
 wæra] þæra *D* 4 þa *f.* *D* || lufe *D* 5 æfæst- *D* || twy- *D*, -spræce  
 (æ *aus* e) *A* 7 heg-] fremmenne *D* || swerigende *D* 8 frem-]  
 hæbbenne *D* || secgenne *D* || þeof-] þyfðe *D* 9 wyrignyssa to fyli-  
 gende *D* 10 lufjan we, syncræftas ne hyrigan we *D* 11 lyblacas  
 ne ongyrne we *D* || eadbylige ne syn we *D* 12 habban we, ne we  
 on oferh. ne gewýtan *D* 13 wið *f.* *D* || we us sc. w.] uton we us  
 beheorgan *D* 14 laðe *D* 15 awergedan *f.* *D* || gef. a. geh.] ge-  
 hyran and aflyman *D* 16 drihtenes *D* || -þon we sceol. symble b. *D*  
 17 and gem. *f.* *D* || s. r.] ure sawle þearfe *D* 18 stað-] swuteljan *A* ||  
 gepencan *D* || we *f.* *D* 19 syndon on domes dæge *D* || demann  
 þam þe to þam d. *D* 20 and em. d. *f.* *D* 21 þær hada *D* || setl].  
 seara *A* 22 þrymm *D* || -wode *D* 23 rixað on heofonum *D* ||  
 sigele ne] gyldene *D*

heora heafodgold to ðam sigedēman. ac on þam gemote  
 standeð anra manna gehwylces sawl and bið forð lædende  
 eall þa weorc, þe heo ær oððe sið æfre gefremode godes  
 oððe yfeles. gif þonne byð þæra misdæda ma and þæs  
 5 godes to lyt, þonne wynsumað se wiðerwearda feond  
 and se awyrgeða gast on gesihðe þæs hean deman and  
 þæs reðan cyninges, and he bealdlice clypað to þam  
 hean deman and þus cwæð: 'dem, la dema, dem rihtne  
 dom and emne dōm be þam, þe þine bebodu forhogedan  
 10 and þine æwe abræcon and besmitan hy mid synnum  
 and bysmeredan mid gyltum. gearlice witan þas heregas  
 þreo, þe ðe mid syndon (an is se heofonlica ðreat, se  
 ðe mid færed and þe þenað; oder is þæt eordlice mægn,  
 þe þu her samnast, and to dome cumen is; þridde is  
 15 þæt helcunde wered, þe hider com, to ðam þæt heo  
 woldan þine domas gehyran, and hu ðu þam forworhtum  
 scrifan woldest); eall þis mægn wat, þe her to gemote  
 com, þæt þin heahsetl is þrymmes afylled and mid soð-  
 fæstnesse and mid rihtwisnesse geseted. dem, la drihten,  
 20 dēm rihte domas and emne domas. forlæt me mines  
 wyrðe wesan, þæs ðe ic me sylf begiten hæbbe; þæt  
 wæron mine, þa ðe to ðe noldan. rihtlic is, þæt ic ða

<sup>1</sup> heora wifa h. *D* || -deman *D*    <sup>2</sup> standaþ *D* || manna gehw.]  
 gehwylces mannes *D* || a. heo byð *D*    <sup>3</sup> ealle *D* || ær o. sið *f. D* ||  
 -fremedan *A*    <sup>4</sup> b. þ. m. m.] beoð maran þa misdæda *A*    <sup>5</sup> lytel *D* ||  
 wiðeræda *D*    <sup>6</sup> þæs hean d. and *f. D*    <sup>7</sup> heah deman, þæt is  
 ure drihten *D* || cwyð *D* || dem (*das zweite mal*) *f. D*    <sup>8</sup> efne dom *D* ||  
 oferhogedon *D*    <sup>9</sup> æ *D* || besmyton *D* || hy *f. A*    <sup>10</sup> -rodon *D* ||  
 gearol- *D* || herjas þry, þe mid þe wæron *D*    <sup>11</sup> seo heof- *D* || se]  
 þe *D*    <sup>12</sup> færd *D* || mægen *D*    <sup>13</sup> her *f. A* || -nost *D* || þrymdome *D*  
<sup>14</sup> werod: (*ras. von e*) *D* || hy *D*    <sup>15</sup> and *f. D* || -worhton *D*  
<sup>16</sup> mægen *D* || gem-] dome *D*    <sup>17</sup> þin h. is þ. af.] þu eart eall anes  
 þrymmes ful *A*    <sup>18</sup> -nyse (*beidemat*) *D* || geseted *D*, geseced *A* ||  
 driht-] wealdend *D*    <sup>19</sup> dem *D* || emne d. *f. D*    <sup>20</sup> wyrde *am*  
*rande, doch vom schreiber?* *A*, weorde *D* || wesan *f. D*    <sup>21</sup> rihtl-]  
 min riht *D* || ða *f. D*

mid witum witnige, þa þe þine hæse forhogedon; heo scirp-  
 ton heo mid minum reafum, na mid þam gewædum, þe  
 þu hete; hy wæron ungemetfæste on eallum tidum heora  
 lifes and oferhydo to fulle and mines willan to georne.  
 ðonne heo gehyrdon þine bec rædan and þin godspel <sup>5</sup>  
 sæcgan and heora lif rihtan and hym ecne weg cyðan,  
 heo simble heora earan fordyttan and hit gehyran noldan.  
 ac þonne ic mine hearpan genam and mine strengas  
 styrjan ongan, heo þæt lustlice gehyrdon and fram þe  
 acerdan and to me urnan, and ic heo mine leahtras lærde, <sup>10</sup>  
 and heo me hyrdon georne, and ic heo to þeofendum  
 and to geflitum stihte and to inwitfullum geþohtum. þæt  
 ic wolde, þæt hy þe afremdedon, and þæt hy wunedon  
 on minum hordcouan and þine circean forgeaton and æt  
 me leornedan sceandword and lease bregdas and þine <sup>15</sup>  
 soðfæstan lare forletan and þisne dom ne gemundon, ac  
 minre neawiste wilnedon and þine forhogedon. dem, la  
 drihten, ealra gesceafta reccend and styrend, rihtne dom.  
 hwæt, þu þe sylfne geeadmeddest for heora ealra lufan  
 and for ure lædde þin feorh for heora on deað settest, <sup>20</sup>  
 and þu þe sylf on rode astige, þær du þin þæt halige  
 blod on eorðan agute for heo and mid þinum þam æþ-  
 elan swate gebohtest and mid þinum þam deorwurðan

<sup>1</sup> witum *D* || hæse] hersumnesse *A* || oferhogodon *D* || hy scryd-  
 don hy *D* <sup>2</sup> na] næs *D* || wædum *D* <sup>3</sup> ungemetf. *D* || on *f.* *D* ||  
 heora l. *f.* *D* <sup>4</sup> -hydo (o *aus* e) *A*, -hydu *D* <sup>5</sup> hy *D* <sup>6</sup> secgean *D* ||  
 ecne *D* || tæcan and cyðan *A* <sup>7</sup> hy symle *D* <sup>8</sup> hy *D* || symle  
 gehyrd- *D* <sup>10</sup> cyrdon *D* || ic heom *D* <sup>11</sup> hi *D* || georne hyrdon *D* ||  
 and *f.* *A* || hy *D* || þeof. — <sup>12</sup> stihte] gefeohte tyhte and to geflite  
 scrypte *D* <sup>12</sup> minwit- *D* <sup>13</sup> aremmedon *D* || and þæt — <sup>14</sup> -couan] hwæt  
 woldan hy on minum hordcleofan *A* <sup>14</sup> hort- *D* || ofergeat- *D* <sup>15</sup> leas-  
 brydas *D* <sup>16</sup> s.] soðfæstnysse and þine fæstan *D* || forl-] forgeaton *D* ||  
 þisne] þinne *D* || soðfæstan dom *A* || ac m.] and hy mine *D* <sup>17</sup> wil-  
 nedon (*unter dem o ein kleiner strich*) *A*, -odon *D* || dem *aus* wem *A*  
<sup>18</sup> e. g.] dem, ealra sceafta *D* || :rihtne (*ras. von einem bchst.*) *A*  
<sup>19</sup> lufon *D* <sup>20</sup> heora *f.* *D* || in deaðe *D* <sup>21</sup> þæt *f.* *D* <sup>22</sup> hy *D* ||  
 þam] þy *D*, *f.* *A* <sup>23</sup> þam] þy *D* || -weorðan *D*

weorde alysddest and gefreododdest, and hi þæt lean eal forgeaton. þa hy to me cyrdon, næfre ic him are gefremede ne ænigre helpe ne geude. ac forlæt me hy on wita lædan and on susle cwylmjan and þa mishernessa  
 5 gewrecan, þe hy wið þe forworhtan.'

Hwæt, we nu gehyrdon, hu bealdlice se deofol sprecð to þam hælende and þa syndæda stæled on þa gastas. hine þonne ofer eaxle besihð se soðfæsta dema and se rihtwisesta to þam forwyrhtum and to þam scyldigum  
 10 and þus cwæð worda grimmast: 'nelle ic eow habban on minre geferrædenne, ac gewitað fram me, wuldre bedælede, feondum afyrede, feondum betæhte in þam hatan wylme hellefyres, þær ge awyrgedan scylon wite adreo-  
 gan in þam hatestan hellebrogan, and þær on witum  
 15 â wunjan butan ende.' ðonne bið drihtnes word reðe gehyred, þam synfullum stefna strangast.

Habbe we þonne, men þa leofestan, mycle nedþearfe, þæt we ne syn mid þam scyldigum, ac mid þam soðfæstan and mid þam gecorenum Cristes herum. we scylon  
 20 mildheortnessc geearnjan, þæt we eft mildne deman gemetan and arfæstne. wæron we oft gemyngode to ures

<sup>1</sup> -fridedest *D* || and *f. A* <sup>2</sup> heom are ne fremode *D* <sup>3</sup> ænige *A*, næniges *D* || helps *D* || ude *D* || hy me nu on witum *D* <sup>4</sup> cwylmon *D* || þa m.] mi(d) yfele hyrnyssa *D* <sup>5</sup> -wræcon *D* || geworhton *D*

<sup>6</sup> *absatz fehlt in den hss.* || *hinter* gehyrd- *steht* men þa leofestan *D* || beotlice *D* || spreced *D* <sup>7</sup> synd. st. on þa g.] synfulla him beteald(e) to hād(e) *D* <sup>8</sup> exale *D* <sup>9</sup> -worhtum *D* <sup>10</sup> a. he þ. cwyð *D* || -most *D*, *hinter* grimmast *steht* non noui uos, discedite a me, maledicti, qui operamini iniquitatem *A* <sup>11</sup> g. f. m.] ge fram me gewitað *A* || wuldres *D* <sup>12</sup> on *D* || h. w. h.] hatestan hellefyre *D* <sup>13</sup> þære *D* || sceolon *D* || adreo-gann on *D* <sup>14</sup> hāt- *D* <sup>15</sup> â w.] sceolon wunjan â *D* || drihtenes *D* <sup>16</sup> þam s. st. st.] and þam synnfullum mannum swyðe þearle strang *D* || strangas *A*

<sup>17</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || Habbað *D* || men þa l. f. *D* || mycele nead- *D* <sup>18</sup> synd *D* || soðf-] gedefum *D* <sup>19</sup> herum] hyrede *D* || sceolon *D* <sup>20</sup> -nyss *D* || geearnjan her on worulde *D* <sup>21</sup> arfæstn:::e (*ras. von yss*) *D* || we wæron *D* || über we *steht* (*von and.*

drihtnes hersumnesse, þæt we sceoldan his willan wyrcan  
 and his beboda healdan and rummode beon rihtra ge-  
 streona and þearfendum mannum arfulle and wudewena  
 helpend and steopcilda arigend and earmra retend and  
 wependra frefrjend. and gif we þas weorc onginnad and  
 gelæstað and gehealdað, þonne beo we godes dyrlingas  
 on heofonum. nis urum hælende nan þing behyddes ne  
 bedigledes, þæs ðe men wyrcað on þysse worulde, forðam  
 þe his eage ofer ealle locað. Cristes þegena sum sæde,  
 þæt wæs Sċs Jacobus, hu se hælend spræc to sumum  
 weligum men, þe he hine hæfde mid wlencum and mid  
 wiste gegodadne, and he wæs swangor and swær, and  
 him wæs lað þearfendum mannum mete to sylenne, and  
 he wæs uncumliðe, and him wæs unede, þæt he for gode  
 awiht dælde oððe þam sealde, þe hit him eall forgeaf.  
 and se hælend hine þara leana eft gemyngode, þa he  
 cwæð: 'ne gemundest þu na Salamones cwide, þe he  
 cwæð: 'ahyd þa ælmessan under þæs þearfan sceate, se  
 clypað to me, and ic hine simble gehyre and mine mildse  
 ofer þone sende?' efne hit bið gelic, þæt man mid wætere  
 þone weallendan welm ofgeote, þæt he leng ne mot rixjan,  
 swa man mid ælmessan synna ealle alyseð. ðonne

*hd.?*) þonne *A* || *hinter* -myngode *ü. d. z. von 'and. hd.* and gyt  
 synd *D*

<sup>1</sup> -tenes gehyrsumnyse *D* || sceolon *D* || -cean *D*    <sup>2</sup> bebodu *D*  
<sup>3</sup> þearfum *D* || ār- *D*    <sup>4</sup> ārjend *D* || rērend *D*    <sup>5</sup> frefrēnd *D* ||  
 and (*das erste mal*) *f. A*    <sup>6</sup> wel gelæst- *D* || healdað *D* || beoð *D*  
<sup>7</sup> helende *D* || bediglodes ne behyddes *D*    <sup>8</sup> mann wyrcað *D* ||  
 þyssere *D* || -ðan *D*    <sup>9</sup> eall *D* || Cr. p. s. s. p. w. S. J.] swa Sċs  
 Jacobus Cristes discipul sæde *A*    <sup>11</sup> weligan menn *D* || þe] þæt *D* ||  
 hæfde *steht hinter* gegodud *D* || wlence *D*    <sup>13</sup> gegodud *D* || and]  
 ac *D* || prutswongor *D* || swærmod *D*    <sup>13</sup> þarf- *D* || mete] ænig  
 god *D*    <sup>14</sup> -eade *D*    <sup>15</sup> awiht] ænig þincg *D* || eall] ær *D*    <sup>16</sup> and]  
 ac *D* || hyne *zweimal* *D* || eft] ef *D*    <sup>17</sup> Salom- *D*    <sup>18-19</sup> seo cl. *D*  
<sup>19</sup> symle *D* || miltse *D*    <sup>20</sup> þæne *D* || gelic þæt m.] swa monn *D*  
<sup>21</sup> weallenda *D* || welm] lig *D* || lencg rixjan ne mot *D*    <sup>22</sup> ealle  
 synna *D* || alyseð (-eð *auf ras.*) *A*, *dahinter steht* gif hy habbað



- noldest þu, weliga, mine bebodu healdan, ac, sceolde se min þearfa aswæman æt þinre handa, noldest þu geþencan, hwa hit þe sealde. þonne he clypode earmre stæmne, þu widsocce, þæt þu hine geherdest, ac ic his
- 5 geomerunge gehyrde and geseah, hwæt þu him dydest. mine þearfan þe mildheortnesse bædon, and þu hy forhogedest and geunrettest and þinne andwlitan fram hym awendest and ne gemundest þu na, hwæt se witega cwæð: 'se þe his andwlitan fram þam þearfan wended,
- 10 þonne he hludast clypað, god hine gehyred, þonne se man nele þone oderne swa don." se hælend cwæð to þam wllancan: 'for hwi wære þu swa fæsthafof minra goda, þe ic þe sealde? to hwon receleasadest þu dære gife, þe ic ðe geaf? ic þe nu afyrre fram minre selene, þe
- 15 ic þe forgeaf; þonne bist þu wædla on woruldlife. for hwon noldest þu geþencan, þæt ic wille forgeldan æghwylcum men ane gode dæde, þe for minum naman man geded? mid hundteontigum ic hit him forgyldde, swa hit is on minum godspelle gecweden and gesæd: 'swa hwæt,
- 20 swa ge syllað anum of minum þam læstum, ge hit simle me syllað, and ic eow wið þam gesylle eone dream on

geandet (*unter dem 2. e ein senkrechter strich*) hyra scriftan heora misdæda and on bote befangen A

<sup>1</sup> weliga (a aus e) A || sceoldon þa mine þearfan D <sup>2</sup> min (n aus a) A || þu na D <sup>3</sup> ær sealde D || he] min þearfe D || clypede D <sup>4</sup> stæmne (n aus r) A, stæmne to þe D || hine] hys bene ne D || gehyrd- D || his] heora D <sup>5</sup> geomrunge D || heom D <sup>6</sup> -nysse D <sup>7</sup> -hogedost D || -rettest hy D <sup>7-8</sup> h. aw.] heom acyrdest D <sup>8</sup> hwæt se (*auf ras.*) A <sup>9</sup> awended D <sup>10</sup> -dost D || god] drihten D || -hyrd D <sup>11</sup> don f. D <sup>12</sup> wl. menn D || to hwan wurde D <sup>13</sup> to hwam wurde þu swa receleas þæra gyfena D <sup>14</sup> forgeaf D || þe f. D || fr. þe mine sylene D <sup>15</sup> forg-] ær sealde D || woruldl-] worulde D <sup>16</sup> hwan D || -ncean D || -gyldan D <sup>17-18</sup> m. ged.] byð gedon D <sup>18</sup> hundfealdum D || heom D <sup>19</sup> is f. D || m.] þam D || god- (o aus e, d aus einem and. bchst.) A || gec. a. ges.] segð D || hwæt oft A <sup>20</sup> syllað] doð A || anum — <sup>21</sup> gesylle] on minum naman, ic eow sylle D <sup>21</sup> dream wið þam D

heofenum.' þu man, to hwan eart þu me swa ungeþanc-  
full minra gifena? hwæt, ic ðe gesceop and geliffæste,  
and æghwæt, þæs ðe þu hafast, ic ðe sealde. min is  
eall, þæt þu hæfst, and þin nis nan wiht. ic hit eall  
afyrre fram þe. þu leofa butan me, gif þu mæge. þe  
ic hit sealde, to þan þæt þu hit sceoldest þearfum dælan.  
ic swerige þurh me sylfne, þæt ic eom se ilca god, þe  
þone weligan and þone heanan geworhte mid minum  
handum. þæt ic wolde, þæt þu mine þearfan feddest,  
þonne hy wæron þe biddende minra goda, and þu him  
symble tide forwyrndest. for hwon noldest þu hit ge-  
þencan, gif þu him mildheortnesse on gecyðdest, þæt þu  
ne sceoldest þæs nan þing forleosian, þe þu him dydest,  
ne me on ðære sylene abelgan mines agenes? to hwon  
agnodest þu þe anum, þæt ic inc bam sealde? to hwon  
feddest þu þe ænne of þæm, þe ic inc bam gesceop to  
welan and to wiste and to feorhnere? to hwon heolde  
þu hit þe anum and þinum bearnum, þæt mihte manegum  
genihtsumjan? unyðe þe wæs, þæt þu hit eall ne mih-  
test gefæstnjan ne mid inseglum beclysan. wenst þu,  
þæt hit þin sy, þæt seo eorde þe forð bringeð? heo þe,  
groweð and bloweð and sæd lædeð and andlifan bringeð.  
ic nu afyrre minne fultum fram þe; hafa þu æt þinum  
gewinne, þæt þu mæge, and æt þinum geswince. ic ðe  
ætbrede mine renas, þæt heo þinre eorðan ne rinad; ic

<sup>1</sup> heofon- *D* || hwam *D* || me *f. D* <sup>2</sup> þe geliffæste *D* <sup>3</sup> ðe  
*f. D* || hafost, eall ic *D* || min — <sup>4</sup> wiht] min hit is eall and þines  
nan þing *D* <sup>5</sup> hit (*das 1. mal*) *f. D* <sup>6</sup> swerje *D* || se þe þa weligan  
menn a. þa h. mid minum handum geworhte *D* <sup>7</sup> þæt (*das 1. mal*)  
forþan þe *D* <sup>8</sup> and *f. D* || heom synle *D* <sup>9</sup> hwam *D* || hit *f. D*  
<sup>10</sup> -ncean *D* || heom *D* || -nyse *D* <sup>11</sup> þe] þæs *D* || heom d. on minum  
nāman *D* <sup>12</sup> sylne *D* || ah-] ætbrude *D* || hwam *D* <sup>13</sup> anum ag. þu  
þe *A*, þe anum geahnedest þu *D* || hwam *D* <sup>14</sup> gesceop *auf ras. A*  
<sup>15</sup> hwon (n *aus m*) *A*, hwan *D* <sup>16</sup> hit *f. D* <sup>17</sup> genihtsumjan on *A* ||  
ungeade *D* || hit *f. A* <sup>18</sup> eorðe *D* || þe *f. A* || bringeð *D* <sup>19</sup> a.] bigleofan *D*  
<sup>20</sup> fram þe minne fultum *D* || þu *f. D* <sup>21</sup> þu *f. D* || ðe *f. D* <sup>22</sup> ætb-]  
afyrre *D* || hrenas *A* || hy *D* || hrinad *A*, ætrinað *D*

afyrre fram þe mine mildheortnesse, and þonne bið sona  
gecƿeð þin yrmðu and ætywed. gif þu wene, þæt hit  
þin bocland sy, þæt þu on eardast, and on agene æht  
geseald, hit þonne wæron mine wæter, þa þe on heo-  
5 fenum wæron, þonne ic mine gife eordwarum dælde. gif  
þu mihte hæbbe, dæl renas ofer þine eorðan. gif þu  
strang sy, syle wæstmas þinre eorðan. ic ahyrde mine  
sunnan, and heo gebyrhted: þonne forbærned heo ealle  
þine æceras, and þonne bist þu dælleas mines renes, and  
10 þe þonne bið þin eorde idel and unnyt goda gehwylces.  
mine þearfan lifjað be me; gif þu mæge, wuna butan me.  
mine þearfan me ealne weg habbað, and ic hy næfre ne  
forlæte. mine þearfan me lufjað, and hy symle hycgað  
ymb heora drihten and hine gelome nemnað and lufjað  
15 and him ege to habbað, swa men sculon to heora hla-  
forde. ðonne, þu weliga, ne þu þinne drihten ne lufadest,  
ne þu are æt him hæfst, ne þu, earming, ne most lifjan  
aht lange. hwæt, wendest þu, wlanca, gif þu me seal-  
dest owiht þines, þæt þe þonne wære þin woruldgestreon,  
20 eall gelytlað? hwæt, þu to lyt hogedest ymb þone ende  
þines lifes; to dol þu wære and to gedyrstig, þa þu  
wendest, þæt þinra feohgestreona ende ne gewurde. ic  
wat hwæðere, þæt þin lif geendað, þonne þu his ne  
wenest. ðu weliga, to hwon treowodest þu on þinne

<sup>1</sup> -nyse *D* || and *f. D* || bið ðe *D*    <sup>2</sup> þyne *D* || yrmðe *A*.  
-ða *D* || -eowed *D*    <sup>3</sup> þæt þu on e. *f. A*    <sup>4</sup> -seald sy *D* || minu  
wæteru *D* || þa *f. D* || heofon- *D*    <sup>5</sup> þonne] þanon *D* || e. d.] dæle  
eallum eordwarum *D*    <sup>6</sup> mihta habbe *D*    <sup>7</sup> heo hy gebyrhte *D* ||  
bærned *D* || heo] eo *D*    <sup>8</sup> and *f. D* || renes and minra gyfena *D*  
<sup>10</sup> hydel *D*    <sup>11</sup> magæ *D* || wuna] lyfa *D*    <sup>12</sup> on gemyndum hab-  
bað *D*    <sup>13</sup> þearfan hy *A* || symle *f. A* || hycggað ymbe *D*    <sup>14</sup> ge-  
lomlice *D*    <sup>15</sup> h.] witan and habbað *A* || sceol- *D* || hlaforðum *D*  
<sup>16</sup> lufed- *D*    <sup>17</sup> are æt h. h.] him miltse æt ne hafost *D* || yrming *D* ||  
lybban naht *D*    <sup>18</sup> o. þ.] þines ænig þing *D* || þe þ. wære] wære  
þe eall *D*    <sup>20</sup> -tloð *D* || lytel hogod- *D* || ymbe *D*    <sup>21</sup> and to g. *f. D*  
<sup>22</sup> wurde *D*    <sup>23</sup> bið geendod *D*    <sup>24</sup> wenst *D* || trywdest *D* || inn *D*

welan and on oferflowennysse þinra goda and na on me, þe hit þe eall forgeaf, þæt þu on wære?" he ða drihten Crist cwæð to þam weligan men: 'eala, þu dysiga and þu gedweleda, to hwan getreowdest þu on þine speda and on þine æhta? þin sawl bið afyrred fram þe in þisse ilcan nihte and be minre hæse of þinum lichaman gelæded. ac hwa fehð þonne to þan, ðe þu lange sam-nodest, odðe hwam gearwadest þu þin bold and þine getimbru, nu þine erfewardas lifjan ne motan, forþon þu me noldest þanc witan minra goda?" sceoldan þa word beon ealle cudlice gelæste and gefyllede, þe se hælend sylf cwæð. hine þa þone weligan man þære ilcan nihte deað on becom and on his bearn ealle; fengan þa to his gestreonum fremde and lade.

Hwæt, we nu magon, men þa leofestan, be þysum ongitan and oncnawan, þæt se ælmihtiga god nele, þæt him man his gifena þanc nyte. ne þurfan we na þæs wenan, þæt he us nolde þæra leana eft gemanjan, þe he us to gode forgeaf her on worulde. efne swa he us mærligor gifed, swa we him mærligor þancjan scylon; swa þrymlicre ar, swa mare eadmodnes. ðam þe drihten micel sylled, mycles he hine eft manað; þam þe he micel

<sup>1</sup> welan and on þinne wlæncce and inn þa o. *D* || -fownessa *A*  
<sup>2</sup> and he þa *D* <sup>3</sup> dys- (*y aus i*) *A* || and þu g. *f. D* <sup>4</sup> hwam *D* ||  
 -trywd- *D* || sp.] æhta *D* <sup>5</sup> þ. æ.] þinne welan *D* || þinn *D* || af.  
 fr. þe *f. D* || on *D* <sup>6</sup> and *f. D* <sup>7</sup> ælæded *D* || þonne *f. D* || þam *D* ||  
 somnedost *D* <sup>8</sup> gearowodest *D* || þine botl *D* <sup>9</sup> -tymbro *D* ||  
 yrfe- *D* || libban *D* || -þon þu me n.] hwam noldest þu me *D* <sup>11</sup> ge-  
 fylled a. gelæsted *D* <sup>12</sup> sylf *f. D* || þa *f. D* || mann on þ. *D*  
<sup>13</sup> on (*das zweite mal*) *f. D* || fungon *D* <sup>14</sup> þa *f. D* || frymde *D* ||  
*hinter* lade *steht* quid, nos possumus, ff. (*das 2. f durch einen tinten-*  
*fleck undeutl.*) de hoc cognoscere et ignoscere *A*, and hine þa his  
 godæs ealles benæmdest *D*

<sup>15</sup> *kein absatz in den hss.* || nu *f. D* || men þa l. *f. D* <sup>16</sup> cnawan *D*  
<sup>17</sup> him *f. D* || ne] menn *D* || we na *f. D* <sup>18</sup> nelle *D* || gemyngjan *D*  
<sup>19</sup> -gyfed *D* <sup>20</sup> gyfd *D* || þancjan sceol- *D* <sup>21</sup> -licor ar *D* ||  
 -nyssse *D* <sup>22</sup> sylled *D* || mycles — 262 <sup>1</sup> -læted *f. D*

to forlæted, mycel he eft to þam seced. æghwylc heah  
ar her on worulde bið mid frecnessum embeseald; efne  
swa þa woruldgeþinceda beoð maran, swa ða frecnessa  
beoð swiðran. swa we magon be þam þa bysne oncna-  
5 wan and ongitan, þæt treow þonne, þe wexed on þam  
wudubearwe, þæt hit hlifað up ofer eall þa oðre treowu  
and bræded hit, þonne semninga storm gestanded and se  
stranga wind, þonne bið hit swiðlicor geweged and ge-  
swenged, þonne se oðer wudu. swa bið eac gelice be  
10 þam heaclifum and torrum, þonne hi hlifjað feor up ofer  
þa oðre eorðan, hy þonne semninga feallan onginnað  
and full pearlice hreosan to eorðan. swylce eac be ðam  
hean muntum and dunum, þa ðe heah standað ofer ealne  
middaneard, þa hwædere wite habbað þæs ealdordomes,  
15 þæt heo beoð genehhe mid heofenfyre geþreade and ge-  
þræste and mid ligum geslægene. swa ða hean mihta  
her on worulde hreosað and feallað and to lore weorðað,  
and þisse worulde welan weorðað to sorge, and þas  
eorðlican wunder weorðað to nahte. ðeah we þissa  
20 worulde wlenca tiljan swiðe and in wuldre scinan swiðe;  
þeah we us gescirpen mid þy readestan godwebbe and  
gefretwjan mid þy beorhtestan golde and mid þam deor-  
wyrþestan gimum uto ymbheon, hwædere we sceolon

<sup>1</sup> eft *f. D* <sup>2</sup> frecednyssum *D* || geseald *A* <sup>3</sup> -geþingþa *D* ||  
ða *f. b.*] beoð þa frecednyssa *D* <sup>4</sup> þa *f. D* <sup>5</sup> þe *w.*] hyt weaxed *D*  
<sup>6</sup> -bearuwe *D* || upp *D* || ealle *D* || treowa *D* <sup>7</sup> bradað *D* || som-  
nunga *D* || bestandað *A* <sup>8</sup> hit *f. D* <sup>9-9</sup> ges.] swenced *D* <sup>10</sup> heahcl- *D* ||  
feor *f. D* || upp *D* <sup>11</sup> somnunga *D* || -ginneð *A* <sup>12</sup> full þ. *f. D* ||  
hreosað *D* || e.] foldan *D* <sup>13</sup> heah *D* || ðe *h.*] þæ byhste *D* || standað  
and worjað *D* <sup>14</sup> eal(dor)- *A*, healdor- *D* <sup>15</sup> þæt *h.*] and hy *D* ||  
-neahhe *D* || heofon- *D* || and mid ege þreade and þræste *D* <sup>16</sup> l.]  
lygetum *D* || gesleg- *D* || mihte *D* <sup>17</sup> and (*das 1. mat*) *f. A* || s.] nahte *D*  
<sup>18</sup> wunder] woruld *D* || n.] sorge *D* || þeah þe *D* || þisse *D* <sup>19</sup> wl.]  
glenga *D* || for swyðe *D* || in *w. sc. s.*] we on worulde welan swiðe  
scynon *D* <sup>21</sup> and þeah þe *D* || -syrpon *D* || þi *r.* golde *D* <sup>22</sup> -tewjan *D*  
golde] godwebbe *D* || þam] þy *D* || deorwurdum *A* <sup>23</sup> gymstanum  
utan *D* || we *sc.* on *n.*] sceal on eorðan *A*

on nearonysse ende gebidan. deah þe ða mihtegestan  
and þa ricestan hatan him reste gewyrcean of marman-  
stane and mid goldfrætum and mid gimcynnum eal  
astæned and mid seolfrenum ruwum and godwebbe eall  
oferwrigen and mid deorwyrðum wyrtgemengnessum eal  
gestreded and mid goldleafum gestrewed ymbutan, hwæ-  
ðere se bitera deað þæt toðæled eal. þonne bið se  
glencg agoten and se þrym tobrocen and þa gimmas to-  
glidene and þæt gold tosceacen and þa lichaman tohrorene  
and to duste gewordene. forðam nis naht þyses mid-  
daneardes wlite, ac he is tweogendlic þysse worulde  
wela, he is hwylwendlic and feallendlic and gebrosnadlic  
and tobrocenlic, he is wyrslíc and yfellic and forworden-  
lic, swa þa rican syndan her on worulde. hwær syndon  
nu þa rican caseras and þa cyningas, þe jo wæron, odðe  
þa ealdormen, þe beboda setton? hwær is demera dom-  
stow? hwær is heora ofermedla, butan mid moldan be-  
ðeaht and in witum gewrecen? wā is worulde scriftum,  
butan heo mid rihte domas reccean; ne bið þam leorne-  
rum nahte þe sel, þonne þam lærendum, butan heo mid  
rihte domas secan. hwær com middaneardes gestreon?  
hwær com worulde wela? hwær com foldan fægernes?  
hwær coman þa, þe geornlicost æhta tiledan and oðrum  
eft yrfe læfdon? swylc is seo oferlufu eorþan gestreona:

---

<sup>1</sup> and þeah þa mihtigostan *D* <sup>2</sup> ricostan menn her on  
worulde *D* || heom *D* || -wyrcea *D* <sup>3</sup> -stanne *D* || mid] of *D* || golde  
frætewum *D* || mid *f. D* <sup>4</sup> gestæned *D* || and m. s. r. *f. D* || godw-]  
beddum (um *auf ras.*) *A* <sup>5</sup> mid *f. A* || wyrtg-] wyrtan *D* <sup>6</sup> gestreded]  
gestyred *A* || and m. g. y. *f. D* || and peahhwæðere *D* <sup>8</sup> eall  
agoten *D* || tobroden *A* || gymstanas tohlidene *D* <sup>11</sup> ac — <sup>12</sup> wela *f. D*  
<sup>13</sup> is] hys *D* || hwilendlic *A* || and *f. f. D* || -brosnod- *D* <sup>13</sup> and t.  
he is w. a. y. *f. D* <sup>14</sup> þas r. synd *D* <sup>15</sup> nu *f. D* || þas r.  
caseres *D* || ju *D* <sup>16</sup> þa *f. A* || -bodu *D* || hwar his heora domera *D*  
<sup>18</sup> -peht *D* || on *D* || bið *D* <sup>19</sup> hi *D* || d. r.] rædas secgan *D* || ne b.]  
nis *D* <sup>20</sup> n.] na *D* || lær-] læwedum *D* || hi *D* <sup>21</sup> d. s.] reccean *D*  
<sup>22</sup> þyssere woruld welan *D* || -nyss *D* <sup>23</sup> þæ g. *D* <sup>24</sup> eordgestr- *D*

efne hit bið gelic rena scûrum, þonne hy of heofenum  
 swiðost dreosað and eft hraðe eall togliðað, bið fæger  
 weder and beorht sunne; swa tealte beoð eorðan drea-  
 mas, and swa wace syndan æhta mid mannum, and swa  
 5 todæled lic and sawle. þonne bið ful uncuð, hu se dema  
 ymbe þæt gedon wile, forðan nis us nan wiht betere  
 ne selre, þonne we lufjan urne drihten mid eallum mægne  
 and mode and of eallum ingehydum; swa hit awriten is:  
 'se þe mine lufan on him hæfd and his bene to me sen-  
 10 ded, ic hine symble gehyre and mine mildse ofer þone  
 læte; and þa þe to me gecyrrað fram heora gyltum and  
 hy geandettað on minum naman and bote doð mid fæste-  
 num and mid teara gytum and mid gebedum, ðonne ic  
 hym to forlæte mine mildse and hym forgifnesse sylle  
 15 and min rice alyfe and heofonlicne weg tæce, þær bið  
 eal gôd and seo hea blis and seo micle med. for þissum  
 eorðlicum wisum ic sylle þa heofonlican, for þissum hwil-  
 wendlicum þa ecan, for þissum lænan life þæt unlæne,  
 for þyssum ungecorenum þæt gecorene and for þyssum  
 20 earman rice ic sylle þæt eadige.' gesælige beoð þa, ðe  
 þam fyljað; and unlæde beoð þa, ðe þam widsacað;  
 ne helped þam men ænig wiht, þeah þe he ealne þysne  
 middaneard on his agene æht gestryne, gif deofol nimð

<sup>1</sup> hit] he *D*, *f. A*, *vgl. 149* <sup>2</sup> smice gelic odde renscurum *D* ||  
 gelice *A* || heofon- *D* <sup>3</sup> hreosað *A* || hraðe *f. D* || -glided *A* || bið]  
 cymð *D* <sup>4</sup> b.] synd *D* || dreamas (*r aus w*) *A* <sup>5</sup> tod. l.] todælendlic is  
 lichama *D* || bið] heo bið of þam alæded, þonne byð *D* <sup>6</sup> don  
 (ge)wile *A*, wyle gedon *D* || -þon *D* || us *f. D* || w.] þing *D* <sup>7</sup> mægene  
 a. mid eallum mode *D* <sup>8</sup> lufu *D* || hafað *D* || bena *D* <sup>9</sup> symle *D* ||  
 milddse *A*, miltse *D* || þone] hyne *D* <sup>10</sup> cyrrað *D* <sup>11</sup> and b. d.] heora  
 scriftan *A* || *f.*] sæst. and mid ælnessan *D* <sup>12</sup> to *f.* — <sup>13</sup> min *f. D* <sup>14</sup> al.]  
 agyfe *D* <sup>15</sup> god *D* || med] myrcð *D* <sup>16</sup> w.] þingum *D* || heofonl.  
 fægernysa *D* || *f. p.* hw. þa e. *steht hinter f. p. l. l. p. u. A* <sup>17</sup> -liccum *D* ||  
 ecean *D* <sup>18</sup> widercorenum *D* <sup>19</sup> earmum *D* || ic s. *f. D* <sup>20</sup> þam  
*f.*] þæt ece rice lufjað and geearnjað *D* || and unl. b. þa ðe *p. w.*  
*f. A* <sup>21</sup> ne h. *p. m. æ. w.*] hwæt byð þam menn a ðe sel *D* <sup>22</sup> gyf  
 eft d. genimð *D*

þa sawle, ne him na þe bet ne bið, þeah þe he her on  
 life libbe þusend wintra, gif he æfter his deaðe bið ge-  
 læded in helle and þær in witum wunað syððan âwâ.  
 utan we us þonne nu wendan to þam beteran and cyrran  
 to þam selran, þonne motan we geseon soðne drihten  
 and on gefean feran to ures fæder rice. þar is seo  
 hehste ar, and þar is cyninges þrym gesyne, and þar is  
 arwurðnyss witena, and þær is stæðignyss joguðe, and  
 þær is ar and fægernes werum and wifum and geþoft-  
 sceipe engla and heahengla and geferræden apostola and  
 heahfædera and witegena, and þa eadigan ceasterwaran  
 þær gefeoð and wynsumjað on lisse and on blisse and  
 on ecum gefean. þær is wynsum sang and godes lof  
 and þæs hehstan cyninges herenes and seo beorhtnes  
 þæra haligra; and þa soðfæstan scinað, swa sunne, and  
 þa men rixjað, swa englas on heofenum. we wæron þider  
 gehatene and gelædede to ðam halgan ham and to ðam  
 cynelican fridstole, þær drihten Crist wunað and rixað  
 mid eallum halgum sawlum ââ butan ende in ealra worulda  
 woruld. amen.

20

<sup>1</sup> (ne him) *A* || bett *D* || her] ær' *D* <sup>2-3</sup> gelædd on *D* <sup>3</sup> on *D* ||  
 3. â.] a butan ende *D* <sup>4</sup> ac uton *D* || þonne nu] broðor myne *D*  
<sup>5</sup> þ. m. we] þæt we moton *D* <sup>6</sup> on g. f. to u.] his gefean to *A* ||  
 þar — <sup>8</sup> -ignyss] þær is frætwednesse, ðær is gesene þegnes *und*  
*im oberen rande (vom schreiber?) mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter*  
*frætwednesse steht* þæs æpelestan æpelinges, and þær is cyninges  
 þrym gesene and þæ: is arwyrðn:: witena (*der rand ist dicht hinter*  
*þæ und arwyrðn abgeschnitten*) *A* <sup>8</sup> geoguðe *D* <sup>9</sup> -nyss *D* <sup>10</sup> heang-  
 engla *D* <sup>11</sup> þære eadigan ceastre weras *A* <sup>12</sup> þær f. *A* || gef-]  
 geseoð *D* || l. a. on b.] blisse a. mid blisse *D*, *dahinter* and on rice *A*  
<sup>13</sup> ecean *D* || w. s.] sang and wynsang *A* || lof gehyred *D* <sup>14</sup> hyhst- *D*  
 seo f. *D* <sup>15</sup> þa] þæra *D* <sup>16</sup> menn rixað *D* || heofon- *D* || we w.  
 and syndon *D* <sup>17</sup> -ðode *D* || hame *D* <sup>18</sup> cyne-] upplican *D* || *der*  
*schluss von Crist an ist auch in b enthalten* <sup>19</sup> sawlum *b* || ââ b.  
 æ. in e. w. w.] and mid his þam gecorenum on ealra worulda woruld  
 a buntan ende *D* || on e. worlda world *b*



## L (35).

## Larspell.

We secgeað urum cynehlaforde and eallum folce  
 cyðan wyllað: þæt is ærest, þæt we ealle to gode æl-  
 mihtigum georne gebūgan and his beboda healdan and  
 5 unrihtes ealle geswīcan and to ælcan rihte us sylfe wenjan  
 and wēman and dōn, swa us þearf is, andettan ure synna  
 and betan georne and þanonford geswīcan, swa we eor-  
 nost magon, and āā urum hlaforde holdlice and rihtlice  
 hýran; and þæt godes circan beon beteran mæde and  
 10 munde wyrðe, þonne hig ær þysan wæron: þæt is, þæt  
 cyricgrīð binnan wāgum and gehalgodes cyninges hand-  
 grīð stande efen ūnwemme. and cristenum cyninge ge-  
 byrað on cristenre þeode, þæt he sy, eallswa riht is,  
 folces frōfer and rihtwis hyrde ofer cristene heorde. and  
 15 him gebyreð, þæt he eallum mægene cristendōm rære  
 and godes cyrcean æghwar fyrdrje and fryðje and godes  
 āre mundje æfre and eall cristen folc sybbje and sehte  
 mid rihtre lage, swa he geornost mæge, and þurh ælc  
 þinge rihtwisnesse lufige for gode and for worulde, for-  
 20 þam þurh þæt he sceal sylf fyrmest geþeon and his  
 þeodscipe eac swa, þe he riht lufje for gode and for  
 worulde. and him gebyrað, þæt he geornlice fylste þam,  
 þe riht willan, and ā hetelice styre þam, þe þwyres  
 wyllan. he sceal mândæde men þreagean þearle mid  
 25 woroldlicre steore, and he sceal mordwyrhtan, hlaford-  
 swican and mǣnswaran, mannsлагan and mægslagan,  
 cyrichatan and sacerdbanan, hādbrecan and æwbrecan,  
 þeofas and þeodsceapan, ryperas and reaferas, leogeras  
 and liceteras, wēdlogan and wærlogan hatjan and hynan

L. *enthalten in A* 16 fryðje (y aus i) 17 sybbje (y aus i)  
 24 wyllan (y aus i)

and eallum godes feondum styrnlice wiðstandan. and ægðer he sceal beon mid rihte ge milde ge rede, milde þam gôdum and styrne þam yfelum. la, þurh hwæt sceal godes þeowum and godes þearfum frið and fultum cuman, butan þurh Crist and þurh cristenne cyninge? <sup>5</sup> þi he sceal boclarum hlystan swyðe georne and godes beboda geornlice healdan and gelôme wið wytan wisdom smeagean, gif he gode wyle rihtlice hyran.

Ælc riht cynestol stent on þrym stapelum, þe fullice ariht stent: an is *oratores*, and oðer is *laboratores*, <sup>10</sup> and þrydde is *bellatores*. *oratores* syndon gebedmen, þe gode sceolon þeowjan dæges and nihtes for þære cyngc and for ealne þeodscipe þingian georne. *laboratores* syndon weorcmen, þe tiljan sceolon þæs, þe eall þeodscipe big sceal lybban. *bellatores* syndon wigmen, þe <sup>15</sup> eard sculon werjan wīglice mid wæpnon. on þysum þrym stapelum sceal ælc cynestôl standan mid rihte; and, awacyge heora ænig, sona se stôl scylfd; and, fulberste heora ænig, þonne hryst se stôl nyðer, and þæt wyrd þære þeode eall to unþearfe. ac stalige man and strangje and <sup>20</sup> trymme hi georne mid wislicre godes lage and mid rihtlicre woroldlage; þæt wyrd þam þeodscipe to langsuman ræde. and soð is, þæt we secgað, awacyge se cristen-dom, sona scylfd se cynedom.

And we cyðað eac eorlan and heretogan, ðēman and <sup>25</sup> gerefan, þæt hig āgan þearfe, þæt hi georne unrihtes geswīcan and rihtwisnysse lufjan for gode and for worolde and nahwar þurh ūndom for feo ne for freondscipe forgyman heora wisdom, swa þæt hig wendan unriht to rihte

<sup>6</sup> hlystan (y aus i)    <sup>7</sup> wytan (y aus i)    <sup>8</sup> wyle (y aus i)

<sup>9</sup> kein absatz in der hs. || þrym (y aus i)    <sup>13</sup> þeodscip (viel leicht hat ein e hinter dem p gestanden; jetzt ist nichts mehr davon zu sehen)    <sup>16</sup> þrym (y aus i)    <sup>18</sup> scylfd (y aus i)    <sup>19</sup> (þære) von and. hd.?  
<sup>21</sup> hig eorne hs.    <sup>23</sup> xþendon hs.

<sup>20</sup> -gyman (y aus i)

oddon undỗm gedêman earmum to yrmðe; ac þæt hig  
 gehadedum mannum fylstan bet to godes lagum, þonne  
 hig ær þysum dydon. hit wæs nu lange, þæt wæron to  
 wide godes laga laðe and lara forsawne, and woroldlaga  
 5 syndan innan þysan earde wraðe forhwyrfde on æg-  
 hwylcan ende; and þæt is gesyne wide and side, þæt  
 man god gremede mid þam unrihte ealles to lange.  
 bêtan þa nu georne, þa þe þyssere þeode nu sceolan  
 rædan, swa swa god wyle, gif hig gode willan rihtlice  
 10 cweman and on þam myclan dæge heom sylfum gebeorgan  
 bet, þonne þa dydon, þe beforan wæron, þe unriht arær-  
 dan to forwyrde heom sylfum. and we eac þæs habbað  
 fela byrsta and bysmora gebiden, and gif we ænige bôte  
 gebidan sceolan, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan  
 15 bet, þonne we ær þysan dydan. forþam ær þysan wæs  
 gehwar swicdom swyðra, þonne wisdom, and þuhte hwilum  
 wisast, se þe wæs swicolost and se þe lytelicost cude  
 leaslice hiwjan ûnsod to soðe and undom dêman oðrum  
 to hynde. ac wa heom þæs wærscipes and ealles þæs  
 20 weorðscipes. ne dohte hit ær þysan inne ne ute, ac  
 wæs here and hunger, bryne and blodgyte on gewel-  
 hwylcan ende oft and gelome; and us stalu and cwalu,  
 hól and hete and rypera reaflic derede swide pearle, and  
 eac us unwederu for oft weoldon unwæstma. forþam on  
 25 þison earde wæs and git is, swa hit þincan mæg, un-  
 rihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwar mid mannon. fela  
 syn forsworene and swyðe forlogone and wedd eac abro-  
 cene oft and gelome; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode,  
 þæt us godes yrre hetelice on sæt, gecnawe, se þe cunne.  
 30 ac uton don, swa us pearf is, beon ymbe þa bôte, ge-  
 swican unrihtes and gebugan to rihte; þonne geearnige  
 we, gif we þæt wyllað, sona godes mildse.

9 wyle (y aus i)    27 forlogon[e] das e ganz fort

And riht is eac, þæt godes þeowas, biscopas and abbodas, munecas and mynecena, preostas and nunnan, regole fylgean and regollice lybban oððon woruldære þoljan, and þæt þa, þe rihte heora lif lybban, þæt man þa georne fyrðrige and wurdige, and þæt þa útlagan 5 weorþan, þe to godes rihte gebugan nellan, buton hig to rihte gecirran. ac gebuge manna gehwylc georne to rihte and muneca gehwylc into his mynstre oððe of earde mid ealle gewite. and riht is, þæt ænige wæpnmen on mynecena beodderne ne etan ne ne drincan ne læwede 10 men on muneca, buton hit mid urum hlaforde sy oððon elles hwylc, þe mǣran godes ege habbe, þæt hit for his neaweste þe betere beo for gode and for worolde, and hyra regel huru ne sy a ðe awyrðra. and preostas and nunnan heora lif rihtan be godes miltse and be heora 15 ǣre. and ealle godes þeowas we biddað and lærað and huru þinga mǣssepreostas, þæt hig gode hýran and heora clǣnnysse healdan and beorgan heom sylfum wið godes yrra and wið þone weallendan bryne, þe weallað on helle. full georne hig witan, þæt hig nāgon mid rihte 20 þurh hǣmedþing wifes gemānan, ac hit is þe wyrse, þe sume habbað twā oððe mǣ, and sume forlætað, þa hig ǣr hǣfdon, and be lifjendre cwenan eft oðre nimað, swa ænigum cristenum men ne gedafenað to donne ne huru þam gehadedum, þe oðrum mannum riht scylan bysnjan 25 and unriht forbeodan. nu þincð heom þis syllic to gehyranne, forþam þe hig habbað heora yrmðe swa on gewunan gebroht, swylce hit nan pleoh ne sy, þæt mǣssepreost lybbe his lif, swa swa ceorl. Crist sylf astealde þa clǣnnysse and his halgan apostolas, þe him her on 30 lfe folgedan, þe wē godes þeowas healdan scilan. hit gewearð æfter Cristes þrowunge and æfter his ǣriste of deade and his upstige to heofenan and æfter þæra apostola

1 *kein absatz in der hs.* 2 *abb* 3 *lybban (y aus i)* 4 *lybban (y aus i)* 5 *wæp(n)men* 12 *(for) von and. hd.?* 20 *lybbe (y aus i)*

and martyra þrowunga, þæt weard se soða geleafa swide  
acôlad þurh deoflice gedwolmen: *id est Arrianus presbiter  
et Macedonius episcopus et multi alii.*

þa gewearð hit, þæt Constantīnus, se mæra casere  
5 and se ædela Scē Elena sunu, þære eadigan cwene, feng  
to rīce on Romana byrig, and he rīces weold ofer ealne  
middaneard. þa gegaderode he swyðe mycelne synod  
on þære ceastre, þe is Nicēa genamod, for trymminge  
rihtes geleafan ymbe þa halgan prynnesse and ymbe  
10 Cristes menniscnysse. se forma sinod wæs, swa swa we  
sædon, on Nicēa .ccc. and xviii bisceopa; and se oder  
wæs syððan on Constantinopolim .c.l. bisceopa; and se  
þrida wæs on Efesum .cc. bisceopa; and se feorda wæs  
on Calcedonia .dc. bisceopa and xxx sacerda: and ealle hig  
15 wæron haliges lifes menn. þas feower sinodas syndon  
to healdenne, swa swa þa feower Cristes bēc. and hig  
eac gesettan ealle þa þenunge, þe we habbað to godes  
þeowdome: to mæssan and to uhtsange and to eallum  
tidsangum. sidðan wæron for oft odre sinodas wisra  
20 bisceopa wīde on worolde, ac þas wæron þa fyrmestan,  
and ealle hig forbudon æfre ælc wīflāc weofodþēnum, þæt  
is bisceopum and mæssepreostum. dencan þa nu, þe to  
þam þriste syn, þæt hig god oferseod and swa mæniges  
haliges mannes dom, swa on þyssum sinodum gesomnode  
25 wæron and gehwar syððan, hwylces leanes hig him wenan  
magon, and eac wēnan ne þurfon, ac witod witan, þæt  
hig yfel lean habban scylan, buton hig geswican, and  
grimlice godes gramman þurh þæt, þe hig swa god grem-  
jað, þæt hig heora lif eall libbað on unriht. ac to fela  
30 is þæra, þe ær þisan misdydan. and se þe þæs geswican  
wille and clænnysse lufjan, habbe he godes miltse and  
to worlwdurdsceipe sy he þegenlage wyrðe.

<sup>2</sup> et (das erste mal)] 7 || et (das zweite mal)] &

<sup>4</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>8</sup> genamod (über dem a ein kleines c,  
als kürzzeichen?) <sup>11</sup> h <sup>12</sup> h <sup>13</sup> h <sup>14</sup> h

And riht is, gif hwæt færlices on þeode becymð (beon hit hereræsas, beon hit færcwealmas, beon hit miswyderu oððon unwæstmas, beo swa hwæt, swa hit beo) sêce man þa bôte ââ to gode sylfum; and þæt ure hlaforð læte asmeagean be æghwylcum ende Englalandes ealle þa mǣnfullan, þe nellad geswican, and þances oððe unþances hig to rihte gebigean oððe mid ealle of earde adrifan.

And we lærad and biddad and on godes naman beodad, þæt ænig cristen man bynnan syx manna sibfæce æfre ne gewifige on his agenum cynne ne on his mæges lafe, þe swa neahsib wære, ne on þæs wifes nydmagan, þe he sylf ær hæfde, ne on his gefæderan; ne on gehalgodre nunnan ne on ælætan ænig cristen man ne gewifige æfre ne na mǣ wifa þonne ân hæbbe, ac beo be þære anre þa hwile, þe heo lybbe, se þe wylle godes lage giman mid rihte and wið hellebryne beorgan his sawle. wa þam, þe woh drifd ealles to lange, buton he geswice. and sy ælc wydewe, þe hig sylfe mid rihte gehealde, on godes griðe and on þæs cynges; and sytte ælc werleas .xii. monað; ceose syððan, þæt heo sylf wylle. and eac we beodad on godes ælmihtiges naman and on ealra his halgena, þæt nan man swa dyrstig ne sy, þæt on gehadodre nunnan oððe on mynecenan gewifige. and gif hit hwa gedon hæbbe, beo he utlah wið god and amansumad fram eallum cristendome and wið þone cyninge scyldig ealles þæs, þe he age, buton he þe rador geswice and þe deoplicor gebete wið god. and se þe eard wille rihtlice clænsjan and unriht alecgan and rihtwisnysse lufjan, þonne môt he georne þyllices styran and þyllic ascunjan.

And þæt man geornlice beo on æghwylcum ende ymbe fryðes bote and ymbe feos bôte: swa ymbe frides

<sup>1</sup> *kein absatz in der hs. || (is)*

<sup>2</sup> *kein absatz in der hs. || lærad (l auf ras.)* <sup>13</sup> on æl. (*das n fast ganz verblasst*) <sup>14</sup> æfre (*das re fast ganz verblasst*)

<sup>20</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.* <sup>31</sup> fryðes (*y aus i*)

bote, swa þam bondan sy selost and þam þeofan sy  
 ladost; and swa ymbe feos bote, þæt an mynet gange  
 ofer ealle þas þeode butan ælcon false; and wôge gemeta  
 and false gewihta rihte man georne and ælces unrihtes  
 5 heononford geswice.

And þæt gehwilec man his teodunge rihtlice gelæste  
 be godes miltse and be þæs cynges and be ealles cris-  
 tenes folces and be þære steore, þe Eadgar gelagede.  
 and rômfeoh gelæste man æghwilec geare be Peteres  
 10 mæssan; and se, þe þæt ne gelæste, sylle þærtœacan  
 .xxx. peninga to Rome and gylde þam cynge on Engla  
 lage .xxx. scillinga.

And freolsa and fæstena healde man rihtlice; sunnan-  
 dæges freols fram sæterdæges none oð monandæges lih-  
 15 tinge healde man georne, and cypinge and folcgemôt we  
 forbœodað þam halgan dæge. and ymbrenfæstena healde  
 man rihte, swa swa Sôs Gregorius Angelcynne sylf hit  
 gedihte. and ealle godes gerihta fyrðrige man georne,  
 ælc riht arære and unriht afylle, þonne wyrd þysse þeode  
 20 sona god milde. and þæt we ealle gemænelice, ge-  
 hadede and læwede, anræde weorðan for gode and for  
 worolde and habban us gemæne sibbe and some æfter  
 godes rihte and ælce sace sehtan, swa we eornost magon,  
 and ne lætan us deofol dweljan ne twæman, swa swa  
 25 he oft dyde, þonne ure gegaderunga ær þyson wæran.  
 ac uton ealle anrædlice to gode bûgan and hine 'lufjan  
 and wurdjan and urne cristendom rihtlice healdan and  
 urne cynehlaford mid rihtan getrywðan and ælcne hæden-  
 dom mid ealle awyrpan. and utan gefencean, þæt hit  
 30 is nyr þisse worulde ende, þonne hwa gelyfan wylle,  
 and þæs deofles timan Antecristes. ac deofol dwelað

<sup>2</sup> ofer (*das o fast ganz verblasst*) || [g]emetê (*g ganz verschwunden*)

<sup>6</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>8</sup> gelâgede <sup>11</sup> þ̅ <sup>12</sup> .cxx(ti). scill.

<sup>13</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>15</sup> -gemôta hs. <sup>25</sup> -gaderinga (*über dem i ein v*) <sup>28</sup> getryw(d)an

manna geþohtas, þæt hig to lyt þærymbe þenceað. and,  
 gelyfe se, þe wylle, we witan to sôðe, þæt hit þærto  
 georne genealæcð, forþam þeos worold is sorhful and  
 fram dæge to dæge â swa leng, swa wyrse. hwæt, we  
 magon geseon, hu læne and hu lyðre þis lif is, hu 5  
 sârlíc and hu sorhful and hu geswincful and hu teonful,  
 hu tealt and hu wrað, hu widerweard and hu swicful.  
 heo is þeos woruld on ofstum and on stormum and on  
 adlum and on ûngewyðerum, þæt nu ne beoð naht fela  
 manna ætsamne, þæt heora sum ne si seoc and samhâl. 10  
 and, þeah þæt gelimpe, þæt men sume hwile syn her on  
 worolde, swaþeah hig beoð ââ on geswince and mid  
 sorge, forþan þeos woruld nære wyrðe, þæt man to hire  
 lufe hæfde ealles to swide. dy us is mycel þearf, þe to  
 godes bydelum gesette syn, þæt we godes folc warnjan 15  
 gelome wið þone egsan, þe mannum is towyrð, þæt is  
 se þeodfeond Anticrist, þe læs þe hig unwære wurdan  
 aredode and þonne to hræðlice þurh deofol beswicene.  
 la hwæt, is se man on life, buton hine god ælmihtig ge-  
 healde, and he ær þe bet gewarad sy, þæt he þonne 20  
 þurh deofol beswicen ne wurþe? la, hwylc wundor bið,  
 þeh se mennisca deofol synfullum mote heardlice derjan,  
 þonne god gefafað, þæt he mot on his agenum halgum  
 swylc wundor gewyrcean, þæt Enoh and Elias þurh þone  
 þeodfeond gemartirode weorðað, þe god silfa fela hund 25  
 wintra mid sawle and mid lichaman geheold ær to þam  
 ðan, þæt hig þonne sceoldan mid heora lare folce ge-  
 beorgan, þæt hit eall ne forwurde endemes togædere  
 þurh þæne deofol, þe ealle men breged and ealle worold  
 gedrefed? nis se man on life, þe mæge oððe cunne swa 30  
 yfel hit aseccan, swa hit sceal gewurdan on þam deof-  
 lican timan. on godes naman we biddað, þæt cristenra  
 manna gehwile hine sylfne georne beþence and warnige

\* georne (*das g nachgetr.*)    10 towyrð (*w ganz verblasst*)  
 7 antixpc



wið þone egsan and geornlice to gode gebuge and fram  
synnum gecirre, swa he geornost mæge, and geearnige,  
þæt he gemānan habban mōte on hefena rice, þær is  
ēce blis and æfre bið mid þam, þe leofað and rixað ā  
5 butan ende. amen.

## LI (49).

## To eallan folke.

Leofan menn, lagjað gode woroldlagan and leogað  
þærtocan, þæt ure cristendom fæste stande, and þæt  
ures hlaforðes kinedom up arise, and þæt ealles folces  
10 frið wyrðe betere, þonne hit git sig. ic hi aginne, endje  
se, ðe wylle oððe bet cunne. rihtlaga is, þæt man oðran  
gebeode, þæt he wylle, þæt man him gebeode. þis is  
seo lagu, þe we healdan sculan: ærest we sculan ænne  
god lufjan and wyrðjan and ælcne oðer oferhogjan; and we  
15 sculan ænne cristendom ealle healdan and ælcne hæðene  
dom mid ealle oferhogjan; and we sculan ealle ænne  
cynhlaforð rihtlice healdan and lif and land samod ealle  
wyrjan; and we sculan jornlice riht up aræran and un-  
riht jorne afyllan. þonne wylle we ærest, þæt godes  
20 riht forð ga and worulðriht syððan; and we wyllað, þæt  
mann frið and freondscipe rihtlice healde for gode and  
for worulde. and, gif man abrece þæt, þe botwyrðe syg,  
bete hit jorne. open þyfe and hlaforðes searwu and  
abære morð æfter worulðlagu is botleas þing. manslagan

<sup>8</sup> von rice ist nur noch das r sichtbar, die übr. bchst. sind ganz verblasst <sup>9</sup> auf amen folgt eine zeile, die wider ausgeradiert ist, und dann ohne weiteren absatz hom. 36 = 20

LI. enthalten in K und danach unverändert abgedruckt <sup>12</sup> über d. z. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter dem zweiten gebeode steht von and. hd. ah þæt is þam rican lað <sup>19</sup> über -riht von and. hd. æfre <sup>20</sup> f::ð (ras. von 2 bchst. und darüber vom schreiber(?) or) <sup>22</sup> am rande hinter man von and. hd. hwæ[t]

and manswican and þa, þa heora hlaford forlætad, þær  
 him mæst neod byð on folces neode, and wordlagan and  
 wedlogan beoð ealle gode laðe, buton hi hit gebetan for  
 gode and for worulde. godcunde bote sece man jorne  
 to his scrifte; and, gif his scrifte ofhagje, sece man to  
 ðam leodbiscope; and, gif man furðor scule, to þam arce-  
 biscope; and syððan to ðam papan, gif me for micelre  
 neode scule; ne cunne we him syððan na furðor tæcan,  
 butan to þam hextan, þæt is, to gode sylfan. and we  
 wyllað, þæt æghwær cýricgrid stande and gehalgodes  
 einges handgrid efen unwemme. ræde ge nu forð lagan  
 gode fyrðor. ic wolde, gif me to anhagode. halig drihten,  
 gemildsa us eallan.

## LII (52).

## To mæsseprostum.

Sacerd scel on his scrifscire wislice and wærlice  
 lædan and læran þa godcunde heorde, þe he heald scel.  
 æiþer he sceal ge wel bodjan ge wel bysnjan oþrum  
 mannum, and æiþer he scel æt godes dome gescead  
 agildan ge his sylfes dæda ge ealles þæs folces, þe he  
 to godes handa healdan sceal. þy he na mæg na wand-  
 jan, gif he riht deþ, naþor ne for heanum ne for ricum,  
 þæt he mannum þæt rihtlicost na secge, forþam na þet  
 he naht, forsceame he þæt riht to secgenne; and forsugje

<sup>1</sup> þær hs. <sup>2</sup> hinter neode von and. hd. über d. z. his feondan  
 to handa || wor::dlagan (ras. von etwa 2 bchst.) <sup>3</sup> über man von  
 and. hd. þonne <sup>4</sup> leodb. || am rande von and. hd. mit verweisung  
 auf die stelle hinter scule steht þoñ git sece man þoñ || arce.b.  
<sup>5</sup> neod(e) <sup>11</sup> (ge) || am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter  
 forð steht von and. hd. worold

LII. unverändert abgedruckt aus K (auch sonst vorhanden, vgl.  
 ann.) <sup>15</sup> scrif- hs. (für scrift-) <sup>16</sup> heald hs. (für healdan) <sup>22</sup> þet ver-  
 schrieben für deþ? (vgl. Thorpe, Anc. Laws II, 326) <sup>23</sup> fo(r)sceame

he hit, biterlice scel hit him wyrþan forgolden on þam  
 toweardan life. þeh ura hyrda hwylc an scep forjyme,  
 we wyllaþ, þæt he hit forgilde; hwæt gefarað þonne æt  
 godes egeslican dome þa hyrdas, þe na cunnan þa god-  
 5 cundan heorde healden, þe hig heoldan sceoldan Criste  
 to handa, ah hi na cunnan naþor þurh larleaste ne lædan  
 ne læran ne leacnjan? mid hwam forgildaþ hi hig þonne,  
 læt we nu? wa heom þonne, þæt hi æfre underfengon  
 þa godcunde heorde, þe hi gehealdan sceoldan. hu mæg  
 10 blid man oþerne lædan, odde hu mæg ungelæred mann  
 oþerne læran? wa þam, þe godcunde heorde underfehþ  
 and naþær gehealdan ne can ne hine sylfne ne þa heorde,  
 þe he healdan scolde to godes handa; and wyrst þam,  
 þe can and nele.

## LIII (53).

15

## To mæssepreostum.

Eala, feala is þara, þe sacerdhades on unriht geornaþ  
 mæssepreosthades for gitsuncge woroldgescryna and na  
 cunnan na, þæt hi cunnan sceoldan. be þam spræc se  
 witiga swiþe egeslice and þus cwæþ: '*ue sacerdotibus,*  
 20 *qui comedunt peccata populi.*' þæt is on englisc: 'wa þam  
 sacerðum', he cwæþ, 'þe fretaþ folces sinna.' þæt sindon  
 þa, þe na cunnan wiþ sinna gewarnjan and sinna  
 gestyran and nimaþ heora sceattas to teoþingan and eac  
 on manegum oþrum þingum; and naþor ne hi mid bod-  
 25 engum wel na læraþ ne mid bisnuncgum wel na tæcaþ  
 ne mid gebeddrædan forþingjaþ. ah hit is swiþe micel

<sup>1</sup> forgo(l)den <sup>5</sup> sceol(d)an <sup>8</sup> über we nu steht von and. hd. þæt hi  
 healdon sceoldan <sup>10</sup> blid hs. (für blind) <sup>13</sup> über wyrst von and. hd. git

LIII. unverändert abgedruckt aus K (auch in anderen hss.  
 enthalten, vgl. anm.) <sup>17</sup> gitsun(c)ge || -gescryna hs. (für -gestr-)  
<sup>18</sup> hinter sceoldan ras. von einigen worten <sup>24</sup> bode(n)gum <sup>26</sup> mi:::  
 (ras. von etwa 3 bchst., darüber von and. hd. cel)

pearf, se þe ær þysum misdyde, þæt he hit heonanforþ hit georne gebete and rihtlæce hine sylfne, be þam þe he wille beon wiþ god geborgen, oþþe he sceal mid ealle forwyrþan on þam toweardan life. bitere scel hit him wyrþan forgolden, þæt he for deadum mann nimp, buton he hit mid mæssan and mid sealmsange and mid ælmessan inlice forgilde. hali drihten gemiltsige us eallan. amen.

## LIV (54).

## De dedicatione ecclesiae.

Leofan men, ic wylle eow nu cyðan ymbe cyric-<sup>10</sup> mærsunge, þæt ge þe geornor understandan magan, hu man cyrican weorþjan scyle, þe gode sylfum to lofe and to wurdmynte gehalgod bið. on ealddagum wæs ân hus aræred gode ælmihtigum to lofe binnan þære byrig Gerusalem, and þæt arærde se mæra cyning Salomon,<sup>15</sup> Dauides sunu. and se Salomon þeah swyðe wel, ealswa him gecynde wæs, and ongann sona on his geogode god lufjan eallum mægene and to gode inwerdre heortan wísdomes wynjan, and he eac þæs tîða weard. god ælmihtig him geðde swa micles wísdomes, þæt æfre ænig<sup>20</sup> ne weard ær ðam eordlic man wisra, þonne he weard, ne ænig eordlic cyning mærra and mihtigra, þonne he weard þurh æghwylene woroldwelan, swa hit god wolde. and he wes se forma man, þe gode to lofe ærest on eorðan templgeweorc ærærde. his fæder Dauid cyning<sup>25</sup> hit hæfde gemynt ær to dōnne, ac he ne gefordede hit nā, ac hit weard þurh his sunu Salomon gefordad, ealswa god wolde.

---

LIV. *nur in N enthalten* <sup>10</sup> wylle (y aus i) <sup>18</sup> gōde <sup>19</sup> wynjan (y aus i)

And þæt wæs þæt mæreste hūs, þe on eorðan ge-  
 worht wūrde. and þa, þa hit gearo weard, þa gesomnade  
 se cyng ealle his witan to ðære halgunge and hit þa  
 mærlīcost gode betāhte, þe æfre ār ænig gewurde; and  
 5 he swyðe micle lāc and unlytle ælmeſſan þær gode be-  
 tāhte. and eal þæt folc, þe ðerto gesamnod wæs, þær  
 wæs on mycelre myrhðe and on fulre gesibsumnesse;  
 and on ðam eahtodan dæge manna gehwylc hām ferde  
 mid fulre blisse gode ælmihtigum þancjende þære mārde,  
 10 þe þurh his fultum þær gefordað weard. and þa, þa  
 þæt wæs, þæt se mæra cyning gode and godes folce þæt  
 hūs to gebedhuse betāhte, þa wæs he wilnjende to gode  
 sylfum geornlice and mænigfealdlice, þæt hē þurh his  
 miclan mildheortnesse æghwylcum þæra gemildsode, þe  
 15 æfre to ðam on godes naman gebæde, and þæt he æt  
 æghwylcre neode on helpe wære ælcum þæra, þe his  
 þearfe þærto sohte.

Donne dô wē ealswa, þonne we cyrican halgjað. gode  
 we hy betæcað to ðam þingum, þæt cristene menn þærtô  
 20 faran magan and þær heora neoda to gode mænan and  
 synna forðifenesse biddan. witodlice ælc þæra, þe cyrican  
 rihtlice secð and mid clænum môde þær to gode clypað  
 and his þearfe wylnað, god gehyrð his bēna. ac man  
 ah micle þearfe þeh, þæt hy man swa sēce, swa swa  
 25 þærto gebyrð: þæt is, þæt hy man sēce mid miclum  
 godes ege and þær geornlice to gode clypje and his  
 mildheortnesse bidde. and soðlice swa oft, swa men  
 cyrican secað, gode englas of heofenum locjað georne,  
 on hwylce wisan hy man sece, and god sceawað sylf,  
 30 mid hwylcum gepānce þær man tō fare, and hwæt þær  
 man dreoge wordes oððe weorces. and se, þe þær þæt

<sup>1</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>2</sup> gōde    <sup>3</sup> [ferde] die hs. hat kein verbum

<sup>4</sup> þancjende (y aus i)    <sup>11</sup> gōde a. gōdes    <sup>12</sup> gōdes

<sup>20</sup> māgan || gōde    <sup>22</sup> gōde    <sup>23</sup> wylnað (y aus i) || god:hyrð  
 (ras. von e, darüber von and. hð. ge)    <sup>28</sup> he(o)fenum    <sup>30</sup> fāre

ded, þæt his þearfa beoð, se gegladað god; and se, þe  
 þær ded ænig unnyt wordes oððon weorces, he dryhð  
 deofles willan and abelhð his drihtne swiðor, þonne he  
 beþorfte. ne gebyrð æt cyrican ænig þing to dōnne,  
 butan god to herjanne and hine to gebiddanne. wā þam  
 þonne witodlice, þe cyrican oftost mid idele secað; þæt  
 syndan þa ungesæligan, þe ðær fleardjað mid idelre  
 spæce and hwilum mid idelre dæde. ðær man sæcð for  
 oft swyðe ymbe fela þinga; and þær ne gebyrede, þæt  
 þær ænig man sace gehyrde. and þær man wacað ealles  
 to oft swyðor on unnyt, þonne man sceolde; and micle  
 betere is ælcum cristenum men, þæt he nāne wæccan æt  
 cyrican næbbe, þonne he þær wacyge mid ænigan ge-  
 flearde. ac se, þe rihtlice his wæccan healdan wylle,  
 fare þærto mid godes ege and bringe his ælmessan and  
 wacge and gebidde hine georne, þonne fremað him seo  
 wæcce, forðam heo bið þonne gode licwyrðe. and witod-  
 lice nah man on ænigne tīman ne dāges ne nihtes æt  
 godes hūse unnyt to dōnne; gif hit hwā þonne ær þissum  
 dyde, geswice heonanford georne, forðam syððan cyrice  
 gehalgod bið and gode betæht, syððan hy man sceal ā  
 weordlice healdan.

Leofan men, se eordlica cyning Salomon getacnað  
 þæne heofenlican cyning, þæt is, Crist sylfne; and þæt  
 ān hus, þe he arærde gode to lofe of eordlican antimbre,  
 þæt getacnað þa halgan *ecclesiam*, þe Crist getimbrode  
 of gastlicum āndweorce. and ealle godes cyrican sȳn  
 getealde æfter gastlicum andgyte to ānre cyrican, and  
 seo is *ecclesia* genamad, forðam eal cristen folc is þurh  
 ānfealdne geleafan geleaful worden, and þurh ænne ge-  
 leafan ealle we gelyfað on ænne god, þe ealle þing  
 gesceop and geworhte. and soþ is, þæt ic secge, mic-

5 gōd    8 swæce *hs.*    13 wacyge (*y aus i*)    14 wylle (*y aus i*)  
 15 gōdes ēge    17 wacye (*y aus i*) || gōde    19 gōdes    21 gōde  
 23 gōde    25 āndgyte    29 genāmad

- lum fremed se him sylfum, þe gode to lofe cyrcan gegearwad. and ealra getimbra huru is gode gecwemast, þæt se man hine sylfne getimbrige to ðam þingum, þæt he sylf sy gecwême hûs and gode licwurde on to gewunjanne. and of þam tîman ærest, þe se man fulluht underfehð, him wunað on se halga gast, gif he hine sylfne mid rihte gehealt; and, gif he þonne þurh deofles lāre hine sylfne wið god forsyngað and leahtras lufað, þonne forlæt se halga gast þa onwununge, and þær sona
- 10 wyrd deofol inne. ðonne is micel þearf, þæt manna gehwylc wið swylc wær sy and his agen hus wel behweorfe; þæt is, þæt gehwa his heortan geclænsige and mid godum þingum hine sylfne swa geglænge, þæt þær godes gast on him wunjan wille. se gegearwad gode licwyrde
- 15 hus on him sylfum, se þe ân-rædlice and rihtlice god lufað; and se hine lufað rihtlice, se ðe his bebedu gehealt and simble geornliceast ymbe þæt smeað, hu he gode fyrrest gecweman mæge; and witodlice on þam, þe swa deð, god wunað and eardað.
- 20 Leofan men, ða lāc, þe Salomon cyning geofrode gode æt þære ealdan cyrichalgunge, þa getacnedan þa gastlican offrunga, þe nū dæghwamlice geoffrode beoð on godes cyrcan, swa swa Crist sylf hit āstealde and gebysnade. eac manna gehwylc mæg be his mæðe mid
- 25 þam lācum, þe he elles hæfð and þe he þurhteon mæg, gode eaðe gecwêman, forðam ne gewilnað he na maran, þonne þæs mannes mæpa beoð; ac be þam he hy leanað, þe he hy on ðæs mannes heortan gesceawað, ealswa he hwilum be sumre wudewan spæc: *'amen, dico uobis, quoniam uidua hæc, et reliqua.'* hit is swyðe rihtlic and
- 30 swyðe micel nyðþearf, þæt ælc cristen man swyðe gelōme cyrcan sêce and þær georne his gebedu gode ælmihtigum

<sup>1</sup> gōðe    <sup>4</sup> gōðe    <sup>13</sup> þing *hs.* || geglænge (*unter dem æ tîlungspunkt, darüber von and. hð. e*)

<sup>21</sup> gōðe

to lacum sênde, forðam him beoð þa lác swyðe licwyrðe, and þæt mæg huru ælc man þider to lacum bringan. and swiðe micel þearf is eac, þæt cristene men þæne egesan æfre ne dreogan, þæt hy deofolgyld ahwar weorðjan, forðam ne fremed ænig cyricsocn æfre ænigum þera, þe 5 þæt oþer dryhð, butan he geswice and þe deoppor gebête.

Leofan men, ðæt folc, þe to Salomones cyrichalgunge gesomnod wæs, þær wunode þa hwile, þe hit þær wæs, on mycelre myrhðe; and þa hy ham ferdan, þa ferdan hy mid fulre blisse and sibbe and sôme and georne gode 10 þancedon ealra þæra mærða and myrhða, þe þær gewordenen wurdan. and þæt folc getacnode ealle þa cristenan men, þe nû ofer ealne middaneard cyrican sêcað. and, ealswa hy þær on blisse wæron þa hwile, þe hy þær wæron, swa scylan cristene men eac mid 15 bliðre heortan nu cyrican sêcan, forðam, se ðe þider mid nide oððon mid ænigum gramen færð, ne weorðað his lac þær gode andfenge ne his gebeda fram gode gehyrede, ær he nîð and gramen mid ealle alæte. ac se, ðe þyðer mid clænum mode færð and þær bliðe bið for 20 godecundre þearfe and to gode georne þencð and clypað, his bena beoð gode gecweme, and he ðæs mæg georne gode þancjan and þe bliðra mæg mid sibbe and mid some syððan hamwerd eft gewendan.

Leofan men, ealle cyrican belimpað to ânre, ealswa 25 we ær cwæðan, forðam ealle cristene men belimpað to Criste anum, and he is heora ealra heafod, and hy synd his lyma. and, þonne se dôm cymð, þonne weorðað ealle men gesomnode to anum godes dome, and halige men and cristene saula weorðað þonne gegæderede to heora 30 heafde anum, þæt is, to Criste sylfum, and a syððan wunjað on ecre myrhðe mid him on befenliere cyrican.

<sup>5</sup> fremed

<sup>9</sup> (þa ferdan)    <sup>25</sup> bliðra *hs.*

<sup>28</sup> lyma (y *aus* i)



dōn we nū eac georne, swa swa ūs þearf is, sēcan we  
 gelome þa cyrican, þe we nu lichamlice geseccan magan,  
 and geearnjan þurh þæt, þæt we cuman motan to þære  
 ēcan, þe us behaten is on heofena rice. and utan ā  
 5 fulne hiht and fæstrædne geleafan habban on urne drihten,  
 forðam ne bið hit naht, beo ðær ænig tweonung. ac an  
 riht geleafa is georne to healdanne, þæt is, on ænne  
 soðne godd, þe ealle þing gesceop and geworhte. and  
 an fulluht is eallum cristenum mannum gemæne, and þæt  
 10 mōt ure gehwylc rihtlice healdan, gif we aht gefaran  
 scylan; and se gehealt his fulluht rihtlice, se þe gehealt  
 godes beboda. ðonne is ærest þæt forme bebod, þæt  
 man lufje god ealmihtigne æfre ofer ealle oðre þing, and  
 syððan is oðer bebod, þæt gehwa lufige his nihstan, swa  
 15 swa hine sylfne; and þæt is, þæt riht cristen mann ne  
 beode ænigum oðrum, bûtan þæt he wille, þæt man him  
 beode. and þæt is swiðe rihtlic and þearflíc dōm and  
 gode gecwēme; and se, þe þæne dōm gehealdeð, he ge-  
 earnað him sylfum witodlice dōm þæne betstan æt þam,  
 20 þe on heofenum leofað and ricxað in ealra worolda  
 worold a butan ende. amen.

## LV (1 a).

Men þa leofestan, us is deope beboden, þæt we  
 geornlice mynegjan and lēran sculon, þæt manna gehwylc  
 to gode bûge and fram synnum gecyrre. se cwyde is  
 25 swyðe egeslic, þe god þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð,  
 þe godes folce bodjan sculon, þæt synd biscopas and  
 mæssepreostas. he cwæð be þam: *'clama, ne cesses, et*

<sup>8</sup> gōdd    <sup>9</sup> gemæ:: (*ras. von etwa zwei bebst. und darauf von and. hd. ne*)    <sup>18</sup> gōde    <sup>19</sup> betst[an] (*das an ist ganz verschwunden*)

LV. in *F* enthalten; zum teil auch sonst, vgl. die anm. die hom. hat keine überschrift || seitenüberschrift .xxxiii. item alia (von and. hd.)

*reliqua.* clypa hlude and hefe up þine stemne and gecyð minum folce, þæt hi georne fram synnum gecyrren.<sup>2</sup> gif ðu þonne þæt ne dest, ac suwast hit and nylt folce his þearfe gecyðan, þonne scealt ðu ealra þæra sawla gescead agyldan, þe þurh þæt losjað, þe hi nabbað þa lare and þa mynegunge, þe hi beþorfton. ðes cwyde mæg beon swyðe gemyndelic eallum þam, þe to ðam gesette sýn, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sculon; and folc ah eac mycle þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes, þe þæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð se witega æfter þam: 'gyf þu godes folce riht bodast and þu hit gebigan ne miht to rihte, þonne gebyrhst ðu þinre agenre sawle; and se, þe woh drift and geswican nele, he sceal habban þæs éce wite.'<sup>3</sup>

Leofan menn, ic bidde eow, þæt ge geþyldelice hlystan þæs, ðe ic nu eow secgan wylle. hit is lang to recenne, þæt we on bocum ymbe godes wundra rædað. nu wille ic þeah be sumum dæle sceortlice hit eow sum asecgan. uton we gemunan, hu se apostol us manode and lærde and ðus cwæð: '*ecce nunc tempus acceptabile*. nu is andfenge tíð,' he cwæð, and nu syndon hælo dagas, þæt ure æghwylc án mæg him sylfum éce líf geearnjan mid úrum drihtene, gyf we nu her on worulde soð and riht on urum life dôn wyllað. hwæt, we witan and leornjað, þæt þæt wæs beboden on þære ealdan æ, þæt manna gehwylc sceolde symle ymb .xii. monað þone teodan dæl his woruldahta for gode gesyllan; and nu, men þa leofestan, swa þonne is nu éac swyðe gôð and swyðe rihtlic to dônne. gyf þæt þonne hwylc man seo, þæt him þæt on his mode to unepelic þince, tylige he þonne, la, hwæþere, þæt he huru þone teoþan dæl his daga for

<sup>2</sup> gecyrre(n)    <sup>3</sup> (eac) vom schreiber?

<sup>14</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>16</sup> (ge)recenne (das ge von and. hd. ü. d. z.)    <sup>22</sup> ure (über dem e von and. hd. um, unter demselben ein tilgungspunkt) || drihten(e) (das e von and. hd.?)    <sup>23</sup> u.] his und darüber (von and. hd.?) .i. urum || wyle über dem e (von a. h.?) lað

gode gedô. hwæt, we witan, þæt on .xii. monþum beoð  
 .iiii. hund daga and sixtig daga and fif dagas and êac six  
 tîda; and þises fæstenes is twa and feowertig daga. and,  
 gif we þonne þa six sunnandagas of adôð, þe we  
 5 swæsendo on habbað, þonne ne bið þæs fæstenes þonne  
 mâ, þonne six and .xxx. daga; and, hwæt, þæt þonne  
 bið se teoða dæl þæra .xii. monþa. and se man, se de  
 wile on ælce tîd heardlice and forwernedlice lyfigean,  
 se bið fulfremed. gyf þæt þonne hwylc mon sy, þæt  
 10 him on his mode to earfode þince, þæt he on ælce tîd  
 swa forwernedlice lyfige, tylige he þonne huru, þæt he  
 þis fæsten selost afæste, æghwæper ge on sealmsange  
 ge on ælmesdædum ge on halgum gebedum ge on ælcum  
 þæra goda, þe he for gode to gôde gedôn mage, þæt  
 15 we þonne ealle motan on þas halgan tîde, þe nu to-  
 weard is, æghwæder ge for gode ge for worulde þy ge-  
 fealîcor and ðe bliþelîcor lifjan.

Men þa leofestan, eow eallum is cuð, þæt þes  
 gearlica ymbrene us gebringð efne nu þa clænan tîd  
 20 lenctenlices fæstenes, on þam we sceolan ure gymeleaste  
 and forgægednyssa urum gastlicum scryfte geandettan  
 and us mid fæstene and wæccum and gebedum and æl-  
 mesdædum fram synnum aþwéan, þæt we baldlice mid  
 gastlicere blisse þa easterlican mærsunge Cristes æristes  
 25 wurdjan moton and ðæs halgan husles þigene mid ge-  
 leafan underfôn us to synna forgyfenysse and to gescyld-  
 nysse deofollicra costnunga.

Nu bidde ic and lære ælcne cristene man, þæt he  
 þas halgan lenctenlice tîde gehealde mid clænum fæstene

<sup>6</sup> über and hw. — <sup>7</sup> dæl steht von and. hd. ac hy beoð ge-  
 fyllde mi[d] þissum .iiii. dagum caput ieiunî þæt is .iiii.v.vi.vii. þæt  
 þær bið .xl. daga <sup>11</sup> (la) þonne (das la von and. hd. über d. z.)  
<sup>17</sup> lifjan motan hs.

<sup>18</sup> kein absatz in der hs. || von Men — bis zum schluss findet  
 sich diese hom. in Aelfr. Hom. Thorpe II, 98—108.

<sup>28</sup> kein absatz in der hs.

and mid clænum geþance ælce dæge to nones and to  
 anes mæles, buton hwa for ylde odde for jugude odde  
 for unhæle gelæstan ne mæge. gyf þonne þissa þreora  
 þinga ænig hwylcne man lette, þæt hine to ðam fæstene  
 ne ðnhâgje, þonne is hit alêfed, þæt he mot mete <sup>5</sup>  
 þycgan on þa gerad; þe he his ælmessan sylle and  
 nænne oþerne man him tō ne spane to þam gereor-  
 dum, butan þær hwylc oðer mettrum man sy, þe þæt  
 fæsten aberan ne mæge. gif þonne se hāla mid þam  
 unhālan þone mete þicged, þonne wurpað hig begen <sup>10</sup>  
 þurh þæs mettrumman unmihta beswicene. and nis nanum  
 men alêfed for nanre nēode þis fæsten to abrecane ne  
 mid ælmessan to alysenne, buton hine þæra þreora þinga  
 hwylc forwyrne, yld odde jugud odde unhæl.

Witodlice þis feowertigfealde fæsten wæs asteald on <sup>15</sup>  
 þære ealdan gecyðnysse, þa þa se heretoga Moyses fæste  
 feowertig daga and feowertig nihta tosomne, to ði þæt  
 he moste godes æ underfōn. eft se mæra witega Elías  
 ealswa lang fæsten þurh godes mihte, swa swa se oðer,  
 gefylde, and syðþan he weardað geferod lichamlice on <sup>20</sup>  
 heofonlicum cræte to þam uplican lyfte and cymð eft,  
 hē and Enoh, togeanes Antecriste, to ði þæt hi þæs  
 deofles leasunge mid godes soðfæstnysse oferstælon.  
 drihten eac on þære nywan gecyðnysse fæste þurh his  
 godcundan mihte feowertig daga and nihta fram eallum <sup>25</sup>  
 bigleofum. ðus wæs ure lenctenlice fæsten asteald; ac  
 we ne magan for ure tyddernysse þyllic fæsten þurhtēon.  
 nu is us alyfed þurh lareowa ealdordōm, þæt we dæg-  
 hwamlice on þissere lenctenlican tide ure lichaman ge-  
 reordjan mid forhæfednysse and syfernysse and clænnysse. <sup>30</sup>  
 stuntlice fæst se lenctenlic fæsten, se ðe on þisum clæ-  
 num tīman hine sylfne mid galnysse befyld. unrihtlic

<sup>1</sup> über and mid (*von a. hd.?*) and h. f. h. p. h. m. <sup>4</sup> hwylc *hs.*

<sup>7</sup> spanne *hs.* <sup>10</sup> mēte þicged (*acc. von a. hd.?*) || bēgen (*acc. von a. hd.?*)

<sup>15</sup> kein absatz in der *hs.* <sup>20</sup> ur(n)e (*das n ü. d. z. von a. h.?*)

byð, þæt se cristena man flæsclice lustas gefremme on þam timan, þe he flæscmettas forgân sceal. and læsse pleoh byð þam men, þæt he flæsces bruce on leneten-fæstene, þonne he wifes bruce. witodlice on eallum  
 5 tidum gedafenad cristenum mannum, þæt hi gôde weore begân and ælmesdæda, and swaþeah swyðost on þissum gemænelicam fæstene. se ðe on oðrum dagum slæac wære to godnysse, he sceal huruþinga on þissum dagum acucjan on godum biggengum. se ðe ær glædlice mid  
 10 godum weorcum hine sylfne geglencde, him gedafenad, þæt he nu on þissum dagum geornlicor mid weallendre lufe his godnysse gecyðe. ne bið nan fæsten gode gecweme, buton se man hine sylfne fram leahtrum forhæbbe.

Crist sylf cwæð be sumum rican menn on his god-  
 15 spelle; he cwæð: 'sum welig man wæs on worulde; and his wæstmas genihtsumlice gepugon. ða smeade se rica and cwæð: 'hwæt dô ic, la, nu ic næbbe, hwær ic mage ealle mine wæstmas gegaderjan?' eft he cwæð: 'ic wylle ryman minne bertun and mine bernu geeacnjan and dider  
 20 gegaderjan ealle mine wæstmas and cweþan to minre sawle: 'min sawul, þu hæfst fela goda to manegra geara bryce. gerest þe nu and êt and drinc and gewistfulla.' ða cwæð god to þam rican: 'ðu stunta, nu toniht þu scealt þin lif alætan. hwæs beoð þonne þine teolunga?'  
 25 swa bið, se ðe him sylfum gold hordað and nis on gode welig.' efne þu ondrætst þe on þam gedåle; ne ondræt þu þe to dælenne, þu ðe nast, hwæþer ðu mergenes ge-  
 bitst. cyð mildheortnesse earmum mannum mid þinum begeatum; ne forlæt se ælmihtiga god þe, se ðe þe to  
 30 dælere gesette. be þissum cwæð drihten on his godspelle: 'ne behyde ge eowerne goldhord on eorðan, þær þær ðm and moðþan hit awestað, and peofas adelfað

<sup>8</sup> -þingan *hs.*

<sup>14</sup> *kein absatz* <sup>17</sup> næbbe (*n aus h*) <sup>23</sup> stunte *hs.* <sup>24</sup> ondræt (*þu*)

<sup>27</sup> hwæ(þe)r (*das þe von and. hd.?*) <sup>28</sup> (þe) to

and forstelad; ac hordjad eowerne goldhord on heofonan, þær ne cymð to ne ðm ne modþe, ne þeofas ne delfað ne ne ætbredað. soðlice, þær þær þin goldhord is, þær bið þin heorte.' hu mage we urne hord on heofonan behýdon, buton þurh ælmessan? swa hwæt swa we be 5 anfealdum godes þearfum for his lufon syllað, he hit us forgylt be hundfealdum on þam toweardan life. gif ealle men on worulde rice wæron, þonne næfde seo mildheortnys nænne stede, þæt seo ælmesse ure synna lig adwæscte, swa swa hit awriten is: 'swa swa wæter adwæscð fyr, 10 swa adwæscð seo ælmesse synna.' nis nan þearfa fram ælmesdædum ascyred. witodlice sum earm wydewe næfde ealra æhta, buton ænne feordlinc, þone heo brohte to godes weofode on Cristes andwyrðnysse; and he hi þærrihte mid his halgan muþe geherode and cwæð: 'soð ic 15 eow secge, þæt þeos earme wydewe brohte maran lác, þonne ænig oder man on þissum dæge, forðon þe heo brohte eal, þæt heo hæfde, mid estfullum mōde.' eft on oðre stowe cwæð drihten on his godspelle: 'swa hwa swa sylð anum þurstigum men ceald wæter on minum 20 nāman, ne forlyst he his mede þære dāde.' soðlice ne bið us to ælmessan geteald, gyf we þam mannum syllað, þe heora neode sylfe habbað, forþan þe god ne het us gewelgjan þa hæbbendan, ac þæt we þam wædligendum gefultumodon. 25

We wyllað ænne cwyde gyt þære godspellican gerecednysse eow gereccan on þissum ylcan andgyte. drihten spæc ymbe his tocyme to þam micclum dōme: '[witodlice mannes bearn cymð on his mægendrymme, and ealle englas samod mid him to ðam micclum dōme,] þonne 30 sit he on domsetle his mægenþrymnysse, and beoð ge-

<sup>11</sup> ælmissa *hs.*      <sup>13</sup> þonne *hs.*

<sup>26</sup> kein absatz      <sup>28</sup> [witod- — <sup>30</sup> dōme] *f. in F, ergänzt aus Thorpe aao. s. 106*      <sup>31</sup> he (*darüber von and. hd. mannes sunu, dieselbe hd. hat he durch einen strich getilgt*)

- gaderode ætforan him ealle þeode, and he tosceat hī on twa, swa swa sceāphyrd tosceat sceāp fram gatum; þonne gelogað he þa scep on his swyðran hand and ða gæt on his wynstran. we willað eow geswuteljan nu  
 5 ærest, gyf eower hwylc nyte, hwæt mannes bearn sy, þæt Crist sylf is mannes bearn, se þe is anes mannes sunu, þære eadigan Mārian on þære menniscnysse; and seo menniscnys byð gesewen on þam dōme, þonne he sylf sitt on his dōmsetle and ða rihtwisan on his swyðran  
 10 hand gesett and þa synfullan on his wynstran. þonne cwyð se cyning Crist to þam, þe on his swyðran hand standað: 'cumað, ge gebletsode mines fæder, and geagnjað þæt rice, þe eow gegearcod wæs fram frymde middan-eardes. me hingrode, and ge me gereordodon; me þyrste,  
 15 and ge me scencton; ic wæs cuma, and ge me underfengon on eowrum gesthusum; ic wæs nacod, and ge me scryddon; ic wæs geuntrumod, and ge me geneosodon; ic wæs on cwearterne, and ge comon to me, and ge me gefrefrodon.' ðonne andswarjað þa rihtwisan Criste and  
 20 cwepað: 'drihten, hwænne gesawe we ðe hungrine, and we ðe gereordodon? oððe þurstine, and we ðe scencton? oððe hwænne wære þu cuma, and we ðe underfengon? oððe hwænne gesawe we ðe untrumne oððe on cwearterne, and we ðe geneosodon?' ðonne andwyrte se cyning  
 25 þam rihtwisan þissum wordum: 'soð ic eow secge, swa lange, swa ge dydon anum of ðisum læstan on minum naman, ge hyt dydon me sylfum.' ðonne cwyð he eft to þam synfullum, þe on his wynstran healfe standað: 'gewitað fram me, ge awyrgedan, into þam êcan fyre,  
 30 þe is gegearcod þam deofle and his awyrgedum gastum. me hingrode, and ge me âtes forwyrndon; me þyrste, and ge me drincan ne sealdon; ic wæs cuma, and ge me underfon noldon; ic wæs nacod, nolde ge me wæda tipþan;

9 his (*das 2. mal, accent von and. hd.?*) 14 -rdodon (*das zweite o aus e*) 20 læstan (*darüber von and. hd. pearfan*)

ic wæs untrum and on cwearterne, nolde ge me geneosjan.'  
 ðonne andswarjað þa unrihtwisan mánfullan: 'la leof,  
 hwænne gesawe we ðe hungrine odðe þurstine odðe  
 cuman odðe nacodne odðe geuntrumodne odðe on cweart-  
 erne, and we ðe þenjan noldon?' ðonne andwyrst se 5  
 cyning heom and cwæð: 'soð ic eow secge, swa lange,  
 swa ge his forwyrndon anum of þissum lytlum, swa lange  
 ge me sylfum his forwyrndon.' ðonne farað þa un-  
 cystigan and þa unrihtwisan into ecere cwicsusle mid  
 deofle and his awyrgedum englum; and þa rihtwisan ge- 10  
 cyrrað fram þam dōme into þam ecan life mid Criste  
 and his gecorenum englum, mid þam hy libbað and rix-  
 jað on lichaman and on sawle on ealra worulda woruld.  
 amen.

## LVI (42).

## De Confessione.

15

Leofa man, ic axje þe on drihtnes namen, hwylces  
 geleafan ðu beo to gode. nu munegje ic ðe, leofa cild,  
 þisse worde: ilyfst ðu on god almihtigne, þe is fæder,  
 and on þone soðan sunæ and on þone halgan gast? ic  
 ilyfe. gelyfst ðu, þæt alle men sceolon on domes dæga 20  
 of dæde arisan? gea leof, ic ilyfe. ofðined þe alles  
 þæs, þe ðu to yfele hafst iðoht and icwæden and iworht?  
 gea leof, al hit me ofðined. god hit ðe forgife and me  
 geunne, þæt ic mōte. fæst nu ælc dæge to nones and  
 to anes meles buton sunnandæg, and forgâ hwit, and 25  
 forgâ ælc hæmedþing þas halgan tid alce niht, and heald

<sup>7</sup> lytlum (*darüber von and. hd. þ*)

LVI. In *H* enthalten || die form þ habe ich, wie überall, þæt  
 aufgelöst; wo das wort in der hs. ausgeschrieben steht, ist die  
 schreibung þet die übliche <sup>18</sup> almitigne hs. <sup>23-24</sup> me geunne þæt  
 f. in der hs.



þe swiðe clænlice, þæt ðu mage underfon ðet halige  
 husel on þunnresdæg ær estron and eft on æsteræfen  
 and on æsterdæg, and sec þine cyrcan ilome. nu sæge  
 ic þe her, hwæt ðe is to donne, hwæt to forletenne. lufa  
 5 ðinne drihten ærest þinga mid alle mode and mid alle  
 mægene and mid clænre heortan and soðre lufa and  
 þinne nextan, swâ swâ þe sylfne; and beo ælmesgeorn  
 be ðinre mæde, and beo manþwæra and circegeorn, and  
 þe ðær georne to gode bide and to allum his halgum,  
 10 wið þam ðe þine synna þæs ðe forgifenron beon, and  
 þæt ðu þæt ece lif habban mote æfter þisses lifes ende;  
 and ne do þu nanum oðrum, þæt ðu nelle, þæt man ðe  
 do. leofa cild, þonne ðu to cyrcan cûme, þonne sing  
 þu ðær singallice þine bedu, ne nan idel þær ne do, ne  
 15 ne spec; and gebide for þine fæder and for ðinre moder  
 and for ðinum scrift and for al cristen folc and for alle  
 cristene sawlæ, þône bist ðu on ure bedrædene. and þu  
 ahst to fyllene þine seofen tidsangas under dæg and niht,  
 þæt is, to ælcan tidsange seofan p̃r ñr; þet is þæt drihten-  
 20 lice gebed, þe ure drihten sylf tæhte his leofan leorning-  
 cnihtum, þa ða heo hine axodon, hû heo sceoldon heom  
 biddan. and þe ðe his dægsang cûnne, singe þone, swâ  
 he oftest mage, and his credan ilome, þæt is ðe rihta  
 leafa, þe ælc mon cunnan sceal. and bebeorh þe wið  
 25 þa æhta hæfedsynna, þæt ðu þa ne fremme: þæt beoð  
 mordor and stala and mânâdas and unrihtgitsung and  
 unrihtthæmed and gifernessæ and tælnessa and leasa wit-  
 nessa. and heald þu wæl þa twelf ymbrigdagas, þe on  
 twelf monðum beoð. and burh þe wið liblacas and  
 30 attorcرفتas and dyrne geligera and twyspecnessæ and  
 oformodignessa and geornessa oðre manne æhta and wið  
 ærêtas and allæ galnessæ and wið alle unsibbe. þe ðe

7 ælmesgeorne *hs.* 19 þe(t) 25 über fremme von *and. hd.*  
 .1. do 27 tæssnessa (*der obere teil des ersten s ausradiert*) *hs.*  
 32 alræ g. *hs.*

wyle miltce habbæn æt gode, wið alle þæs misdæde he hine mot and sceal georne gewarnjan. ic ðe bidde and beode eac, þæt ðu gode ælmihtigum georne hyre, forþon þe me is mucel neod, þæt ic ðe riht lære. and þe is neodþearf, þæt ðu riht dô, and þæt ðe nefre deofol to ðam beswican ne môte, þæt ðu nefræ ne læte unandet ænige synnæ þære, þe ðu iwroht habbe, ne bêo hêo nefræ tō ðam micel ne to ðam lytel ne þe nefre ne þince to ðam hæfig ne to ðam uneadlic ne to ðam fracodlic, þæt ðu his effre læte ænig þing unandet. and 10 ipenc, þæt ðu ænne nacodne licamen on ðas weorlð mid þe brohtes; and þu hi scealt eft âna âlætan, buton þu hwæt for godes lufon tō gōde gedô þā hwile, ðe ðe god pisses witendan lifes onlænan wylle. and ipenc, þæt ðe is ðeo tid swide uncud and þe dæg, þe ðu scealt ðæs 15 lænan weorlð forlæten and to godes dome iled beon and ðonne mid þinre anre sawle riht âgildon alra ðinga gehwylces, þæs ðu ær mid þinum licaman fremedest gōdes odðe yfeles. þær ne bið nan ðing godes almihtiges eagum bidiglod. do nu, swa ic lære, ic bidde þe, forlet 20 ælc yfel, þæs ðe ðu mage, and do to gōde þone dæl, þe ðu mæge, þonne most ðu wununge habbon mid gode sylfum on heofenum þær, ðær hê sylf leofað and rixað mid fæder and sunæ and halig gast â on ecnesse. amen.

## LVII.

## Sermo ad populum dominicis diebus.

25

Leofan men, us bisceopum and eallum mæssepreostum is swide deope beboden, þæt we æfre sculon mynegian

<sup>1</sup> miltce *aus* miltce    <sup>2</sup> be(o)de    <sup>20</sup> nū. *hs.*

LVII. *nur in Z enthalten*    <sup>20</sup> L. m. *hierfür steht das gewöhnliche zeichen, ein grosses durchstrichenes L, ausserdem aber steht ganz klein geschrieben leofan m̃*

and tyhtan eow, læwede menn, georne to eowre sawla  
 pearfe, and hu ge āgan her on life rihtlice to libbanne;  
 and, gif we swa ne doð, þonne beo we swyðe scyldige  
 wið god ælmihtigne. nu wylle we eow secgan be þæs  
 5 haligan sunnandæges hālignysses, hu se ælmihtiga god  
 hine gehalgode, and hu he wyle, þæt he freols beo fram  
 eallum unrihtdædum and þeowetlicum weorcum, for ic  
 wāt, þæt hit is eow uncudre, þonne ge pearfe ahton.  
 hit wæs, þæt, siddan Crist þæs ælmihtigan godes sunu  
 10 wæs astigen up to heofena rice, syddan he hæfde her  
 gewunad onmang mannum preo and .xxx. wintra and  
 healf gear, þæt men forgymdon godes laga swyðor, þonne  
 heora pearfa wæron, and þæs halgan sunnandæges freols  
 wyrs heoldon, þonne hit gode licwyrde wære. ða asende  
 15 se ælmihtiga god ān ærendgewrit ufan of heofenan be  
 anum halgan engle to anum bisceope, sē hatte Petrus,  
 se wæs biscop on Antiochia þære burh, þær þær Scē  
 Petrus se apostol ærest gesæt his biscopsetl. on þam  
 gewrite stod eall be þæs dæges hālignesse; and þæt  
 20 gewrit ne awrāt nān eorðlic man, ac godes āgen ængel,  
 swa swa seo halige þrynnys hit sylf gedihte. and eac  
 se ængel bebed þam biscope, þæt hē hit sceolde cyðan  
 eallum cristenum mannum, þæt men geswican heora un-  
 rihtes, þe hi on þam halgan dæge drugan and gyt to  
 25 swide drêogað. nu is þis þæt angin þæs engles spræce,  
 þa þa he þæt gewrit þam biscope on hand sealde. he  
 cwæð: 'ic, godes engel, middaneardes hælendes boda,  
 beode and hate, þæt ægðer ge cyningas ge eorlas and  
 gerefan, þe mæst unriht dreogað, and eac ealle men  
 30 ægðer ge gehadode ge læwede, þæt hi lufjan rihtwisnysses  
 on wordum and on worcum and on eallum þingum, and  
 þæt hi hyran drihtne hælende Criste georne on eallum

<sup>18</sup> se fast ganz verblasst || -setl (das t. z. teil verblasst) <sup>20</sup> hinter  
 man steht þe him to com wider durch punkte getilgt <sup>24</sup> dreogan  
 (eo durch punkte getilgt und darüber vom schreiber u) <sup>22</sup> eorne h̅s.

ege, forþan þæt is ealles wisdomes angin, þæt man habbe  
 ēge to gode. and ic beode, þæt men healdan þone drihten-  
 lican dæg fram eallum þeowetlicum weorcum, þæt is,  
 fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge, forþan  
 þe se dæg wæs se forma dæg, þe se soða scyppend, þæt  
 is god ælmihtig, gesceop, þa þa he ealle þing gesceop,  
 and eac siððan fela wundra on þam dæge geworhte ægðer  
 ge ær þan þe he menniscnysse underfenge, ge eac  
 syððan. ðæt is þonne, þæt he gesceop heofenan and  
 eorðan and englas and heahenglas and ealle heofenlice  
 miht and endebyrðnysse on þam dæge; and eac on þam  
 dæge he gesceop manna sawla. and, þa þa Moyses se  
 heretoga lædde godes folc of Egipta lande, þa on þam  
 dæge he hit lædde ofer þa rêadan sæ, swa þæt he sloh  
 mid anre gyrde on þa sæ, and heo toeode on twā, and  
 þæt folc fôr betwux þam twam wæterum on þam grūnde  
 ealle drygsceode, oð hi coman to þam lande up. and  
 on þam dæge com ærest se heofenlica mete ufan of  
 heofnan þam ylcan folce to bilyfan, and god hi mid þam  
 afedde .xl. wintra on þam westene, þe hi to foron; and  
 se mete hatte manna. and on þam dæge wæs Crist þæs  
 lifigendan godes sunu geboren of Scā Marian innode soð  
 man, ealswa hê is soð god, middaneard to alisanne of  
 deofles anwealde, þe his ær geweald ahte for Adames  
 gylte. and syððan he acenned wæs, he awende on þam  
 dæge wæter to wine. and on þam dæge he wæs gefulod.  
 and on þam dæge he gereordade sæt anum mæle fif  
 þusend manna of fif berenum hlafulum and twam fixum,  
 syððan he hæfde þone bilyfan mid heofoneundlicre blet-  
 sunge þam ylcan dæge gebletsod; and, þa þa hi ealle  
 fulle wæron, þa bær man þær up of þan, þe hi læfdon,  
 twelf leapas fulle. and on þam dæge arās Crist of deaðe,

<sup>7</sup> ea[c] (*das a z. teil und das c ganz verblasst*) || s[i]ððan (*das s z. teil und das i ganz verblasst*) || geworh[te] (*te ganz verblasst*)  
<sup>27</sup> [fif] *ganz verschwunden*    <sup>28</sup> [twam] *ganz verschwunden*

syddan he þrowade on rode for mancynnes hæle. and  
 on þam dæge wæs þæra judeiscra manna geleafleasnys  
 gewiten fram mannum, and riht geleafa asprang onmang  
 godes geladunge, syddan Crist æteowode hine sylfne  
 5 Scē Petre æfter his æriste of deade. and on þam dæge  
 sende god þone halgan gast ofer þa apostolas ealle þær,  
 þær hi wæron on anum huse inne belocene, and tæhte  
 heom, þæt hi cudan ealle þa spræca, þe syndon swa  
 wide, swa middaneard is. and on þam dæge wyrd mid-  
 10 daneard eall geendad. and on þam dæge cymð god to  
 demanne eallum mancynne ælcum be his agenum ge-  
 wyrhtum, and farað þonne þa godan and þa rihtwisan  
 into ecere myrhðe mid gode and his englum, and þa  
 arleasan farað to helle mid deofle and þær beoð ge-  
 15 cwylmede on cwicsusle and eardjað þær a butan ende  
 mid him.<sup>2</sup>

Nu forþam bebead drihten god eow, þæt ge healdan  
 þone sunnandæg fram ælcum geswinlicum worce and  
 swyðost fram þam, þe ic eow nu secgan wylle; ðæt is,  
 20 þæt man ah to forganne ealle fūlnyssa, þe gode laðe  
 syndon, þæt is forliger and druncennys, mannsliht and  
 léasung, reaflic and stalu, unrihtþæmed and geflit, æfest  
 and ælc þæra mândæda, þe mannum forboden is, and  
 ælc gemōt ænig mann to fremmanne. ac man ah cyrican  
 25 and haligdom to secanne and þær hine georne inne to  
 gebiddanne and mid eadmodnysse hlystan; locahwæt þa  
 lareowas heom þær to godes lage tæcan, and þa godan  
 weore, þe god us beboden hæfd to adreoganne on þam  
 drihtenlican dæge. ic eow wylle êac eallswa cyðan, þæt  
 30 man ah seoce men to geneosjanne and deade bebyrjan,  
 earmingas, þam þe onhagað, fedan and scryðan; and,  
 locahwa þære mihte age, he mot gehæftne man alýsan,

<sup>2</sup> *hinter godes ras. von einigen bchst.*    <sup>14</sup> þæ[r] (*das æ etwas verblasst, r ganz verschwunden*)

<sup>17</sup> *kein absatz in der hs.*    <sup>22</sup> gehæf(t)ne

wreccan and ælpeodige underfon, and ælc be his mihte  
 welwyllendlice heom gôð don, wudewum and steopcildum  
 and útancumenum froferlice fylstan to rihte; and, loca-  
 hwyle cristen man sý ungesibsum, man ah on þam dæge  
 hine to gesibsumjanne. þis syndon þa weorc, þe gode  
 syndon anfenge on ælcere tide, and swyðost hig syndon  
 to healdanne on sunnandagum, forþan se sunnandæg is  
 se forma dæg ealra daga, and he bið se endenyhsta  
 æt þyssere worulde ende. 'and, gif ge þis nellað healdan',  
 cwæð god, 'ic wylle swingan eow mid þam sméartestum  
 swipum, þæt is, þæt ic witnige eow mid þam wyrstan  
 wite, swa þæt ic sende ofer eow min yrra on feower  
 wisan, þæt is, hunger and sweordes ecge, cwyld and  
 hæftnunge: þæt is, þa þe ahte syndon, hi sculon fléonde  
 on gefeohte beon ofslagene, and þa ealdan sculan earm-  
 lice licgan heapmælum æt hām hungre acwolene, and  
 man sceal þa geogude geomorlice lādan gehæft heanlice  
 mid heardum bendum and swa bysmorlice bringan of  
 heora eðle and betæcan eow teonlice syððan on hæðenra  
 hand herjes lāfe. and syððan æfter þære earmlycan eowre  
 geendunge, ic besence eowre sawla on susle on helle,  
 swa swa ic hwilon dyde þa twa burh Sodomam and Go-  
 morram, þe mid heofonlicum fyre hēr wurdan forbærnde,  
 and ealle þa, þe him on eardodon, æfre byrnað on helle  
 grunde on hātan fyre, forþan hi þone mildan god mǣn-  
 fullice gremedon. and ealswa hit gelamp on Moyses  
 dagum, mines gecorenan, þæt wæron twegen men, þa  
 wæron genemnode Dathān and Abirōn; hi ic besencte  
 mid sawle and mid lichaman on helle grund for heora  
 oferhigde and, forþan hig spræcon bysmorlice be mē and  
 be minum sacerdum. and ic sēnde ofer eow þa peode  
 eow to hergianne and eower land to awestenne, þe ge

---

<sup>6</sup> ælcere (æ *verblasst*)    <sup>7</sup> heal[danne] *nur* heal *ist* *noch* *zu*  
*lesen*    <sup>27</sup> wæro[n] (o *fast*, n *ganz verschwunden*)

heora spræca ne cunnan, forþan þe ge ne healdað sun-  
 nandæges freols, and forþan þe ge me forseod and mine  
 beboda noldon healdan. ac wite ge gewislice and ge-  
 mune ge wel georne, þæt ic æfre fram frymde bebedad  
 5 þone drihtenlican dæg to healdenne. swa hwa swa ænige  
 cypinge on þam dæge begæð odde odre þing, þæt man  
 cladas waxe, odde ænig cræftig man him on his cræfte  
 tylige, odde man efesige oðerne man odde bread bace  
 odde ænig ungelyfed þing bega on þam dæge, he scel  
 10 beon utlaga wið me and ealle þa, þe him to þam unrihte  
 fylstað and him þæt gefaþað, forþan þa men, þe swylc  
 þing begað, ne begytað hi nâ mine bletsunge ne mine  
 myltse, ac heom becymð færllice min grama ofer for þæs  
 dæges forsewennysse; and ic asende ofer eow mancwealm  
 15 and orfwealm, swa þæt þa lybbendan nyton, be hwan  
 hig lifjan, and þa deadan man nât, hu man delfe, for  
 þære untrumnysse, þe heom an becymð eal for minra  
 beboda forsewennysse. for hwan nele þeos wyðerwearde  
 þeod and þas unrihtwisan men gefencan þa ymða, þe  
 20 towearde syndon æt þyssere worulde ende, and hu ic  
 gefaþode, þæt twegen cyningas foran of Rome mid here  
 to Hierusalem þære burh, þe me wæs burga leofost, ær  
 þan þe hig mine beboda tobræcon, þe þære burge þa  
 geweald ahton. ðæt wæs, þæt Titus and Uespasianus  
 25 tobræcon þa burh and ofslogon þær hund þusend manna,  
 and xī sidan hund þusenda hi læddon þanon ealle ge-  
 bende. þis wæs gedon on þam halgan easterdæge, forþan  
 hig forsawon ær to healdenne þone halgan dæg mid rihte,  
 swa swa ic sylf ær and syddan mine boceras heom be-  
 30 boden hæfdon. and, gif ge gyt nellað healdan þone  
 halgan sunnandæg, ægðer ge freoh ge þeow, fram sæter-  
 nesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge, ic amânsumige  
 eow ætforan minum fæder, þe on heofenan is, swa þæt  
 ge ne sculon habban nænne gemânan mid me ne mid

<sup>15</sup> þa (þ ganz verschwunden)

minum englum æfre to worolde. and, gif ge nellad  
 teodjan ælc þæra þinga, þe eow god lænd, on swa hwyl-  
 cum þingum, swa ge hit begytað mid rihte, and to godes  
 cyrcan hit getrywelice bringan, ic benæme eow þæra  
 ix dæla, and ge sculon þæs teoþan dæles mid teonan <sup>5</sup>  
 brucan: þæt is, þæt ic asende ofer eower land ælcne  
 untiman, þæt bið egeslice great hagol, se forðeð eowre  
 wæstmas, and unasecgendlice þunras and byrnende lig-  
 ræscas, þa forglendrjad eowre wæstmas ægðer ge on  
 wuda ge on felda; and drugoða eow cymð, þonne ge <sup>10</sup>  
 renas behofedan, and ren, þonne eowre wæstmas wederes  
 beþorftan; and gyt, þæt is egeslicost eow eall to gepaf-  
 janne: þæt is, þæt ungecyndelic fyr cymð færunga on  
 eowre burga and on tunas and forbærnd þone betstan  
 dæl, þe ge big sceoldon libban.' <sup>15</sup>

Nu we habbað eow gesæd be þæs halgan sunnan-  
 dæges freolse, swa swa ge habbað gehyred. nu, swa  
 hwa swa hæfd ænigne hyge to gode, he wile hlistan  
 þyssera worda, ac ic adræde, þæt ge willan heora læs  
 gyman, þonne ge þearfa ahton, forþan þe ge gremjað <sup>20</sup>  
 god ælmihtigne grimlice oft mid yfelum worcum. and,  
 ge rican men, gepencað, þæt þeos woruld is neah  
 þam ende, geswicað eowra unþeawa and ne awende ge  
 ne þone dæg to nihte ne þa niht to dæge, forþan wa  
 eow, þæt ge æfre gewurdon men, buton ge geswicon, ge <sup>25</sup>  
 þe awendað riht to wōge and ælc woh for lydran med-  
 sceatte gelætað to rihte. ge syttað ealle niht and drincað  
 oð leohtne dæg and swa awendað dæg to nihte and niht  
 to dæge, swa ic ær cwæð, eall for druncennysse and  
 oferfyllle, and swa ge eowerne beorscipe brucað on un- <sup>30</sup>  
 riht. ac wite ge mid gewissan, þæt eow wurdað þa

<sup>15</sup> big (g nachgetragen)

<sup>16</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>17</sup> gehyr(e)d <sup>21</sup> ælmihtig hs. <sup>23</sup> eowre hs.

<sup>24</sup> [ne] (das erste mal, ganz verschwunden, man kann nur sehen, dass etwa 2 bchst. hier gestanden)



myccan bollan bytere forgoldene æt eowrum endedæge,  
 butan ge geswican. nyte ge ful georne, þæt ælc man  
 scel hyran his hlaforde and don, þæt he hine hæst, and  
 be þan man wāt, þæt he bið his hlaford? and swa man  
 5 mot oðrum twegra hyran, gode ælmihtigum and his be-  
 boda healdan, oððe þan earman deofle anrædlice fyljan;  
 forþan nis na ma hlaforðinga on worulde, þonne twegen,  
 god ælmihtig and deofol. forþan, se þe godes beboda  
 hylt, he is godes man, and he mid gode scel habban éce  
 10 blisse on heofena rice æfter þison life; and, se þe deofles  
 worc begæð, he is deofles man, and he scel mid deofle  
 wunjan on helle æfter þison life á to worulde. þæt  
 syndon godes widersacan: mordwyrhtan, hlafordswican  
 and manswaran, manslagan and mægslagan, cyrchatan  
 15 and sacerdbanan, hadbrecan and æwbrecan, þeofas, rype-  
 ras and reafaras, unrihtþæmeras, þa fulan, þe forlætað  
 heora cwenan and nimað oðre and þa þe habbað ma,  
 þonne heora rihtædelcweene, wyccan and wælcyrjan and  
 unlybwyrtan, unrihtdeman, þe demað æfre be þam  
 20 sceatte and swa wendað wrang to rihte and riht to  
 wrange, and þa, þe lufjað þa myccan druncennysse æfre  
 and oðra unrihta fela, þe nu syndon lange to areccanne.  
 and butan tweon, þæs worc þe man begæð, þam hlaforde  
 man hyrð; and, se þe swylc begæð, swylc ic nu rehte,  
 25 he forsihð þone soðan god. forþam ic bidde eow and  
 halsige þurh þone lifjendan god, þæt ge geswicon eowres  
 unrihtes, ær þan se earmlica deað eow endemes ealle  
 forgripe and eowre sawla on helle besence. and, se de  
 nele nu ne ne recð godes lare, ac hi forsihð and nele  
 30 hi gehyran, ac læt him eadlice ymbe þæt and ælce  
 dæge cunnað, hu he mæst mage gesyngjan ongean godes  
 wyllan, and nele his synna andettan, ac þencð se unwara  
 on his geþance, eallswa deofol hine lærð, þe ælc yfel of

<sup>5</sup> oðra *hs.* <sup>12</sup> worulde (*e verblasst*) <sup>13</sup> -wyrhtan (*n verblasst*)

<sup>14</sup> manslagan (*zweites n verblasst*) <sup>22</sup> oðre *hs.*

cymd. þæt is, ærest he hine lærd, þæt he his synna ne andette, forþam þe he jung is; eft he cwæð to þam men: 'odre syngodon hefelicor, þonne þu, and þeah-hwædere hig leofedon lange hwile.' he cwyð pryddan side: 'do swa yfele, swa þu do, godes mildheortnys is swiðe mycel, and he wyle þe forþi þine synna forgifan.' and þurh þas unwærnysse he gebringð hine on helle. dreo þing syndon, þe gebringað þone ungesæligan on helle grunde: þæt is, unclæne geþanc and idele word and yfele dæda. and odre þreo þing syndon, þe gebringað þone gesæligan to heofenan rice: þæt is, halig geþanc and god spæc and fullfremed worc. and þreo þing syndon, þe ne beoð forgifene ne on þissere worulde ne on þam toweardan life: an is, þæt man god to tale habbe; oder, þæt man ærestes ne gelyfe; þrydde, þæt man ortruwige godes mildheortnysse. uton nu forþy habban trumne gelêafan to gode and hine biddan, þæt he us geunne æfter urum forðside, þæt we moton becuman to his mildheortnysse, swa swa he eallum þam behāten hæfð, þe hine lufjað and his beboda healdað; þæt is þæt uplice rice, þe he sylf wunað on mid eallum his halgum ā butan ende. and eac we seeolon biddan þa halgan fæmnan Scā Marian ures drihtnes moder, þæt heo us geþingje to hyre leofan bearne, hyre scippende, and to urum scippende (þæt is god ælmihtig), forþam ðe heo mæg abiddan æt him eall, þæt heo wyle.

## LVIII.

þingon eall, þæt we æfre for rihtlafordhelde doð, eall we hit doð us sylfum to micelre þearfe, and þam bið

<sup>1</sup> [þæt] ist nicht mehr zu lesen, man kann nur sehen, dass ein oder zwei bchst. dagestanden <sup>22</sup> drihtnes (t ganz verblasst) <sup>24</sup> geþing(j)e||leo[fan](fan verschwunden) <sup>25</sup> scipp[ende](ende verschwunden)

LVIII. dieses bruchstück ist auf vier noch erhaltenen blättern der .hs. M enthalten

witudlice god ælmihtig hold, þe byð his hlaforde rihtlice hold and getrýwe; and hlaforda gehwylc eac ah swýpe micele pearfe, þæt he his men rihtlice healde. and hit bið his agen pearf, þæt he his neadþeowum beorge, swa  
 5 he betst mæge, forþam þe hi syndon gode gelice leofe se hlaford and se þeowa. eallswa bealdlice clipað se þeowa on his paternre: 'ure fæder', eallswa se hlaford. us ealle he gebohte mid gelicum wurde, þæt is, mid his agenum blode; and ealle we syndon godes agene nead-  
 10 þeowan; and swa he demð us on domes dæg, swa we her demað þam mannum, þe we her on eorþan dom ofer agon. þi ah æghwylc man swide micele pearfe, þæt hi him beorgan, swa hi betst magon, ðam þe him sceolan hyran on þisum life; þonne begitað hi ðe mare gebeorh  
 15 æt godes agenum dome.

Eac we secgað eow to soðan, þæt ælc cild sceall beon binnon þryttigum nihtum gefullod mid rihte, buton hit ær beo. gif hit þonne dead wurde butan fulluhte, and hit on þam preoste gelang sy, þe hit fulljan sceolde,  
 20 þonne sceall he þoljan his hades and ða dædbote betan georne æfre swa lange, swa he libbe, swa se bisceop him wissige. gif hit þonne þurh fæder and modar oððe æniges mæges gêmeleaste dead wurde, þonne þolige he, se þe hit on gelang sy, ælcere eardwununge and wræc-  
 25 nige of earde oððe on earde swide deope gebete æfre his lifdagas ealle, swa bisceop him tæce. ne nænne man man ne læte unbisceopod to lange, þe læste him forðsið getmige, and he næbbe þa gerihtu, þe him to gebyredon. and witan eac þa, þe cildes onfon æt fulluhte  
 30 oððe æt bisceopes handum, þæt hi hit on rihtum geleafan

16 kein absatz in der hs. 22 wissige undeutlich 23 polige undeutlich 24 -wun::nge undeutlich, die übrigen bchst. nu durch überklebtes papier verschwunden || [and] ebenfalls weg 25 [swide] durch einen riss ganz verschwunden 26 [swa] durch einen riss ganz verschwunden 28 gebyrede hs.

gebringan and on godum þeawum and on þearfllicum  
 dædum and æfre fôrd on hit wisjan to þam, þe gode  
 licige and his sylfes þearf sy; þonne beoð hi rihtlice,  
 swa swa hi genamode beoð, godfæderas, gif hi gode heora  
 godbearn gestrynað. we moton swyþe wærlice on ælce 5  
 wisan us healdan, gif we sceolon us wið deofol gesealdan,  
 forþam þe he bið æfre ymbe þæt an, þæt he wile us  
 beswican and gedon, gif he mæg, þæt we aleogan gode  
 ælmihtigum þæt, þæt we beheton, ða ða we fulluht under-  
 fengon. þeah þæt cild to þam jung sy, þæt hit spreca 10  
 ne mæge, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forespræc  
 forstent him þæt sylfe, swilce hit sylf sprece; and, butan  
 hit gelæste, þonne hit ylde hæfd, eall, þæt on his geogude  
 gode wæs behaten, hit mot mid ealle forwurðan. þonne  
 agan þa ylðran þæs oferþearfe, þæt hi heora gingran 15  
 gode gestrynan and hi deofle ætwenjan, forþam eall, þæt  
 hi to unrihte gefaþað heora gingran, eall hit bið ongean,  
 þæt hi gode beheton, þa hi him fulluht begeaton, and  
 ealles þæs hi moton stið wite poljan on þam towerdan  
 life, buton hi hit gebeton, þæs þe hi wealdan magon. 20  
 swyþe micle þearfe gehwylc man ah, þæt he rihtne ge-  
 leafan hæbbe on god ælmihtigne, þe is wealdend and  
 wyrhta eallra gesceafta, and þæt he his fulluhtes gescead  
 wite and þæt symle rihtlice healde and georne his gingran  
 tihte to þam ylcan. and swa raðe, swa þæt cild mage 25  
 spreca, tæce man him sona eallra þinga ærest his pater-  
 n̄ and his credan, and þæt hit cunne hit sylf bletjan  
 rihtlice: þonne sceal him þanonford æfre syððan þe bet  
 gelimpan. ælc cristen man hit sceall cunnan mid rihte,  
 and, gif hwa sy, þæt he nu gyt ne cunne, he hit leornige 30

~~~~~  
<sup>16</sup> gestrynan (y aus i)    <sup>21</sup> gehwylc man (mit papier über-  
 klebt, doch noch ganz lesbar)    <sup>22</sup> ælm[ihtigne] (zwischen ælm und þe  
 ist ein stück weggerissen, wodurch etwa 6—8 bchst. verschwunden  
 sind; durch denselben riss sind auch in der nächsten zeile zwischen  
 and u. his mehrere bchst. verloren)    <sup>23</sup> [þæt he]    <sup>30</sup> [ne cunn]e  
 (vor dem e einige bchst. unleserlich)

s̥wype georne; and ne sceamige ænegum cristenum men  
for his ylde, þæt he hit leornige, ac do, swa him þearf  
is, helpe his sylfes georne, forþam þe he ne bið wel  
cristen, þe þæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte  
5 æniges mannes æt fulluhte to onfonne ne æt bisceopes  
handum; se þe þæt ne can, ær he hit geleornige, ne he  
rihtlice ne bið husles wyrðe, þe ðæt on life geleornjan  
nele, ne furdon clænes legeres æfter his forðside. be-  
þence gehwile man hine sylfne and his cristendom on  
10 ælce wisan clænlice healde.

Uton gefencean, þæt we sceolon swide gelomlice  
ure cyricean secean, gif we ænige miltse æt gode habban  
sceolan oððe æt his halgum, and ure þa clænan gebeda  
þærinne to urum drihtne and to eallum his halgum  
15 asendan and syngan and to him geornlice clyppjan and  
his miltse us geornlice biddan, þæt he us milde beo; and  
we sceolon georne clyppjan to eallum godes halgum, þæt hi  
ure þingeras beon to urum drihtne. hit is awriten and  
gerædd on halgum bocum, and hit is eall soð: hit segð,  
20 þæt se, þe nele gelomlice for godes lufan and for his  
ege his agenes þances his cyricean secean and his mæssan  
þærinne gestandan and gehyran and þa lare lustlice under-  
fon, þe se mæssepreost þam folce bodað and segð, he  
sceall his unþances onettan and gan to hylle and þær  
25 æfre ââ wunjan syþþan mid eallum deoflum. ælc þæra  
stæpa and fôtlæsta, þe we to cyricean weard for godes  
ege and for his lufu gestæppað, ealle hi beoð amette  
and amearcode mid gildenum stafum on heofonum. cyrice  
bið ure scyld and nerjend on domes dæg wið þæt micle

<sup>1</sup> sceamige ænegum (*in folge eines loches mehrere bchst. verschwunden*)    <sup>2</sup> [leorni]ge etwa 6 bchst. in folge eines loches weg

<sup>3</sup> georne (orne undeutlich) || w[el] etwa 2 bchst. verschwunden  
<sup>10</sup> healdan hs.

<sup>11</sup> kein absatz in der hs.    <sup>20</sup> (for) his :: ege (*ras. von etwa 3 bchst.*)    <sup>29</sup> ner[jend] in folge eines loches etwa 4 bchst. verschwunden

fyr, and heo is gesceapen us git to gebedhuse, næs to nanum gemothuse, buton embe þæt heofencunde rice. to þam rice we syndon ealle geladude and gehatene, gif we to þam gesælige beoð, þæt we hit geearnjan willað her on life. uton eac betan symle ure cyrcean, be þam 5 þe us to onhagige. and eac we magon swyþe micele þearfe and ælmessan us sylfum gedon, gif we willað bricge mაცjan and þa symle botettan. þeah se man ne nime buton ænne stân and þæne gelege on fûl sloh, þæt se ælmesman mæge mid oðrum fet stæppan on þa 10 clænan healfe, þæt him byð swyþe micel ælmesse and med for gode. hit is forboden on halgum bocum swyþe deope, þæt nan cristen man ne mote his ælmessan ahwæper behatan oððe to bringan ne his wæccan ne his broces bote secean ahwider, buton to Criste sylfum and 15 to his halgum and to cyrcean; ne nan man ne mot, gif he Cristes miltse habban wile, his ælmessan behatan to wylle ne to wydetreowe ne to stane ne næfre to anum unalyfedum þinge, buton to godes ciricean anre.

Gehadedum mannum gebyrað, gif hi ænige miltse 20 habban sceolan æt gode, þæt hi symle þa læwedan and þa ungelæredan manjan and mingjan sceolon and him gelomlice heora þearfe aseggan, and hwæt hi lufjan sceolan and hwæt hi sceolon hatjan and asceonjan. se cwyde is swiþe egeslic, þe drihten þurh þone witegan be þam 25 cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sceolan, þæt syndon bisceopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð se witega: 'clypjað hlude and ahebbað up eowre stemne and cypað minum folce, þæt hi georne fram synnum and gyltum gecyrron. and, gif ge þonne þæt ne doð, ac forsuwjað hit and nyllað 30 folce heora þearfe gecyðan, þonne sceole ge eallra þæra sawla gescead witan and agildan on domes dæg, þe þurh

<sup>1</sup> -pe[n us g]it (*hinter gesceape sind mehrere bchst. in folge eines Loches verschwunden*) <sup>11</sup> ælmes *hs.* <sup>18</sup> anum (*a sehr undeutlich*)

<sup>20</sup> kein absatz in der *hs.* <sup>29</sup> fram *f. in der hs.*

- dæt losjað, þæt hi nabbað þa lare and þa mingunge,  
 þe hi beporfton.<sup>1</sup> þes cwyde mæg beon swyþe gemindelic  
 eallum gehadedum mannum, þe to þam gesette syndon,  
 þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sceolon; and eac ah þæt  
 5 folc swide micele þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes,  
 þe ðæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð se witega æfter  
 þam: 'gif þa gehadedan men riht bodjað and hi þæt folc  
 gebigean ne magon to rihte and to heora agenre þearfe  
 and neode, þonne gebeorgað hi him sylfum swaþeah and  
 10 heora agenum sawlum on domes dæg; and þa, þe him  
 hlystan nellað and þæra þinga gēman and hlystan, þe  
 man heom bodað and segð, ac willað forð on woh and  
 gewill drifan and geswican nyllað, hi sceolon þæs habban  
 ēce wite, and hi næfre cuman ne motan to godes rice.'  
 15 Hit is lað and hefityme læwedum folce to gehiranne,  
 and swaþeahhwædere gehadedum mannum is beboden  
 deope, þæt hi cypan sceolan folce, hwæt on halgum  
 bocum awriten is, and hi wisjan, hu hi rihtæwe healdan  
 sceolan. hit bið swyðe rihtlic lif and gode gecwemed-  
 20 lic, þæt cniht þurhwunige on his cnihtade, oð þæt he  
 on rihtre æwe gewiðge, and hæbbe þa syþþan and nane  
 oðre þa hwile, þe seo libbe. gif hire þonne forðsid  
 getimige ær him, þonne is hit rihtast, þæt he þanonford  
 buton ælcum wife wunige. Sēs Paulus se mæra godes  
 25 apostol cwæð, þæt se læweda man moste for neode oþre  
 syþe wifjan, ac swaþeahhwædere hit is forboden swyþe,  
 þæt man þa bletsunge þærtō ne dō, þe to ðære frum-  
 wifunge gesette syndon; and eac is geset swide micel  
 dædbot swylcum mannum to donne and to betenne, þe  
 30 eft wifjað; and eac is ælcum preoste forboden, þæt hi  
 beon ne moton on þā wisan, þe hi ær wæran æt þam  
 brydlacum, þær man oðre side wifað. be þam man mæg

<sup>1</sup> þa *f.* in der *hs.*    <sup>12</sup> *vor* bodað *ras.* von 1—2 *bchst.*

<sup>15</sup> *kein absatz* in der *hs.*    <sup>25</sup> læwede *hs.*    <sup>29</sup> dæthot *hs.*

swide eade witan, se þe hit underniman wile, þæt hit  
 eallunga riht nis, þæt wer wifige oððe wif ceorlige oftur,  
 þonne æne. oðre side, swa we ær cwædon, he mot for  
 neode; and hit bið to menigfeald, gewurde hit þridan  
 side, and mid ealle misdōn, gewurde hit feorðan side; 5  
 and, gif hit oftur gewyrd, nýte we, hu þæt faran mæg.  
 hit is fálllic and fracodlic þinge and gode ælmihtigum  
 and eallum his halgum lað, þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra  
 æt þam unþeawe, þe dysige men on ungewunan healdað,  
 þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra, swa hi beþorfton, ac be- 10  
 fylað fracodlice hi selfe and eac geunwurdjad ge wið  
 god ge wið men, þæt hi farað fram wife to wife, eall-  
 swa stunte nytenu doð, þe nan andgyt nabbað. ðeah  
 þa dysegan and þa ungeradan his gelyfan nyllan, eall  
 hit byð þæs deofles lar and tihting, þæt hi swa farað. 15  
 ac swa hwile man, swa ðæne undeaw ær beeode, he  
 geswice. þeah læwedum mannum wif si alyfed, swa ðeah  
 hi āgan micele þearfe, þæt hi understandan, hu hit is  
 alyfed; and gehadede men hit sceolon him asecan,  
 undernimð se, þe wile; and, se þe gesælig bið, he hit 20  
 healt, syþþan hit gesæd byð. nāgan læwede men þurh  
 hæmedþinge, gif hi godes miltse habban willað, wifes  
 gemanan sunnannihtum ne mæssenihtum ne wodnes-  
 nihtum ne frigenihtum ne næfre on lenctentide ne næfre,  
 þonne fæsten aboden sy, þe ma, þe man mot on lenctene 25  
 oððe frigedagum flæscas brucan. ne næfre mid rihte,  
 þæs þe bec secgað and we geræd habbað, ne mōtan  
 gesynnhiwenu on anum bedde cuman, syþþan hi to soþan  
 būta ongītað, þæt heo tymende na leng beon ne mæg  
 ne ne mot. we magon niman bysene be oðrum þinge: 30  
 nele nan gōð eorðtilja niman his gode sæd and his clæne  
 and sawan on þæt land, þær he wat full geare, þæt hit  
 næfre weaxan nele. beþence gehwa hine sylfne, and hu  
 him rædlicost sy to donne. wē secgað, swa we hit ge-  
 rædd habbað on halgum bocum, understent se, þe ge- 35  
 sælig bið. wel we witan, þæt æfre, swa we mare on



ðæt losjað, þæt hi nabbað þa lare and þa mingunge,  
 þe hi beþorfton.' þes cwyde mæg beon swyþe gemindelic  
 eallum gehadedum mannum, þe to þam gesette syndon,  
 þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sceolon; and eac ah þæt  
 5 folc swiðe miccle þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes,  
 þe ðæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð se witega æfter  
 þam: 'gif þa gehadedan men riht bodjað and hi þæt folc  
 gebigeaþ ne magon to rihte and to heora agenre þearfe  
 and neode, þonne gebeorgað hi him sylfum swaþeah and  
 10 heora agenum sawlum on domes dæg; and þa, þe him  
 hlystan nellað and þæra þinga gēman and hlystan, þe  
 man heom bodað and segð, ac willað forð on woh and  
 gewill drifan and geswican nyllað, hi sceolon þæs habban  
 ēce wite, and hi næfre cuman ne motan to godes rice.'  
 15 Hit is lað and heftyme læwedum folce to gehiranne,  
 and swaðeahhwædere gehadedum mannum is beboden  
 deope, þæt hi cyþan sceolan folce, hwæt on halgum  
 bocum awriten is, and hi wisjan, hu hi rihtæwe healdan  
 sceolan. hit bið swyðe rihtlic lif and gode gecwemed-  
 20 lic, þæt eniht þurhwunige on his eniðthade, oð þæt he  
 on rihtre æwe gewiðige, and hæbbe þa syþþan and nane  
 oðre þa hwile, þe seo libbe. gif hire þonne forðsið  
 getimige ær him, þonne is hit rihtast, þæt he þanonforð  
 buton ælcum wife wunige. Sēs Paulus se mæra godes  
 25 apostol cwæð, þæt se læweda man moste for neode oþre  
 syþe wifjan, ac swaþeahhwædere hit is forboden swyþe,  
 þæt man þa bletsunge þærtô ne dô, þe to ðære frum-  
 wifunge gesette syndon; and eac is geset swiðe micel  
 dædbot swylcum mannum to donne and to betenne, þe  
 30 eft wiðfað; and eac is ælcum preoste forboden, þæt hi  
 beon ne moton on þā wisan, þe hi ær wæran æt þam  
 bryðlacum, þær man oðre siðe wiðfað. be þam man mæg

<sup>1</sup> þa f. in der hs. <sup>12</sup> vor bodað ras. von 1—2 bchst.

<sup>15</sup> kein absatz in der hs. <sup>25</sup> læwede hs. <sup>29</sup> dæthot hs.

swiðe eaðe witan, se þe hit underniman wile, þæt hit  
 eallunga riht nis, þæt wer wifige odðe wif ceorlige oftur;  
 þonne æne. odre side, swa we ær cwædon, he mot for  
 neode; and hit bið to menigfeald, gewurde hit þridan  
 side, and mid ealle misdōn, gewurde hit feorðan side; 5  
 and, gif hit oftur gewyrd, nŷte we, hu þæt faran mæg.  
 hit is fūllīc and fracodlic þinge and gode ælmihtigum  
 and eallum his halgum lað, þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra  
 æt þam unþeawe, þe dysige men on ungewunan healdað,  
 þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra, swa hi beþorfton, ac be- 10  
 fylað fracodlice hi selfe and eac geunwurdjað ge wið  
 god ge wið men, þæt hi farað fram wife to wife, eall-  
 swa stunte nytenu doð, þe nan andgyt nabbað. ðeah  
 þa dysegean and þa ungeradan his gelyfan nyllan, eall  
 hit byð þæs deofles lar and tihting, þæt hi swa farað. 15  
 ac swa hwilc man, swa ðæne undeaw ær beeode, he  
 geswice. þeah læwedum mannum wif si alyfed, swa ðeah  
 hi āgan micle þearfe, þæt hi understandan, hu hit is  
 alyfed; and gehadede men hit sceolon him asegean,  
 undernimð se, þe wile; and, se þe gesælig bið, he hit 20  
 healt, syþþan hit gesæd byð. nāgan læwede men þurh  
 hæmedþinge, gif hī godes miltse habban willað, wifes  
 gemanan sunnannihtum ne mæssenihtum ne wodnes-  
 nihtum ne frigenihtum ne næfre on lenctentide ne næfre,  
 þonne fæsten aboden sy, þe ma, þe man mot on lenctene 25  
 odðe frigedagum flæsces brucan. ne næfre mid rihte,  
 þæs þe bec secgað and we geræd habbað, ne mōtan  
 gesynnihiwenu on anum bedde cuman, syþþan hi to soþan  
 būta ongītað, þæt heo tymende na leng beon ne mæg  
 ne ne mot. we magon niman bysene be oðrum þinge: 30  
 nele nan gōð eorðtilja niman his gode sæd and his clæne  
 and sawan on þæt land, þær he wat full geare, þæt hit  
 næfre weaxan nele. beþence gehwa hine sylfne, and hu  
 him rædlicost sy to donre. wē secgað, swa we hit ge-  
 rædd habbað on halgum bocum, understent se, þe ge- 35  
 sælig bið. wel we witan, þæt æfre, swa we mare on

- þisum life for godes ege and his lufe to gode gedod,  
 swa we maran blisse habbað on þam towerdan life. ne  
 þurfon we na to urum mægum ne nan man to his wife  
 dencean to ðam swyþe, þæt him man æfter his forðsyþe  
 5 to þam micel fore gedæle, þæt hi hine fram witan alysan,  
 gif he ær hêr hine sylfne forgymde. uton georne dages  
 and nihtes biddan urne drihten, þæt he us on þam to-  
 werdan life reste geunne; and uton habban us symle  
 on urum gemynde pone timan, þe us eallum towerd is.  
 10 ðonne se lichama and seo saul hi totwæmað and todælað,  
 þonne us forlætað ealle ure woruldfriend, ne magon hi us  
 þonne ænigum gode, ac bið æt gode anum gelang eall,  
 hwæt we gefaran sceolon. god us gestrangige and ge-  
 trymme to ure agenre þearfe.  
 15 Ne sceal nanum cristenum men æfre to langsum  
 þincean, þæt he his agene þearfe gehyre seegan and  
 embe godes mærd smeage. hit is lang eall to areccanne,  
 þæt we on bocum embe godes wundra rædað and syng-  
 að; swa ðeahhwæðere we wyllað be sumum dæle hit  
 20 sum aseegan and areccean mid feawum wordum. an is  
 êce ælmihtig god, þe gesceop heofenas and eorðan and  
 ealle gesceafta. on frumon he gelogode on heofena rice  
 engla weredu micele and mære. þa wearað þær an þæra  
 engla swa beorht and swa wlitig, þæt se wæs Leoht-  
 25 berend nemned. þa ðuhte him, þæt he mihte beon godes  
 euengelica, þe hine gesceop and geworhte, and wolde  
 dælan rice wið god ælmihtigne. sona swa he þæt pohte  
 þurh ofermodignysse, þa worhte Crist helle him on to  
 wunjenne and eallum ðam oðrum englum, þe mid him  
 30 æt þam ræde . . . . .

2 towerdan — 30 ræde *diese seite ist in der hs. dunkelbraun geworden, sodass vielfach einzelne bchst. schwer zu lesen sind.*

15 *kein absatz in der hs.* 17 smeagan *hs.* 21 heofena (*es ist nicht möglich zu sehen, ob hinter a noch etwas gestanden*) 27 dalan *hs.*

30 *mit ræde schliesst das blatt, dahinter sind mehrere blätter verloren*

## LIX.

## Sermo Lupi.

Leofan men, doð, swa ic lære, gehyrað, hwæt ic  
 wylle secgan to þearfe, gyme se, ðe cunne, his agenre  
 neode. eallum cristenum mannum is mycel þearf, þæt  
 hy godes lage fylgean and godcundre lare geornlice  
 5 gyman; and huru gehadodum is ealra mæst þearf, forðam  
 þe hy scylan ægðer ge bodjan ge bysnjan godes riht  
 georne oðrum mannum. nu wylle we læran godes þeowas  
 georne, þæt hy hy sylfe wærlice beðencan and þurh  
 godes fultum clænnesse lufjan and gode ælmihtigum ead- 10  
 modlice þeowjan and for eall cristen folc pingjan gelome;  
 and þæt hi bocum and gebedum geornlice fylgean and  
 bodjan and bysnjan godes riht georne; and þæt hy læran  
 gelome, swa hy geornost magan, þæt gehadode regollice  
 and læwede lahllice heora lif fadjan to þearfe hym sylfan. 15  
 and ealle cristene men we lærað swyþe georne, þæt hy  
 inwerdre heortan æfre god lufjan and rihtne cristendom  
 geornlice healdan and godcundan lareowan geornlice  
 hyran and godes lara and laga smeagean and spirjan  
 oft and gelome hym sylfum to þearfe. and we lærað, 20  
 þæt ælc cristen man geleornige huru, þæt he cunne  
 rihtne geleafan ariht understandan, and paternoster and  
 credan, be ðam þe he wylle æfter forðside mid cristenra  
 gemanan on gehalgedan restan and gebedrædenne habban  
 oððon ær on life husles beon wyrðe, forðam he ne byð 25  
 wel cristen, þe ðæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte  
 oþres mannes to onfonne æt fulluhte ne æt biscopes  
 handa, ær he hit geleornige, þæt he wel cunne. and  
 we lærað, þæt man wið healice synna and wið deoflice  
 clæda scylde swyþe georne on æghwylcne timan; and bete 30

LIX. in *Y enthalten*. <sup>8</sup> (we) *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* <sup>23</sup> (mid)  
*von and. hd. ü. d. z.* <sup>24</sup> gemanan: (*ras. von 7*)

swyþe georne be his scriftes gedehte, se ðe þurh deofles  
 scyfe on synna befeolle. and we lærað, þæt man wið  
 fulne gâlscype and wið unrihtþæmed and wið æghwylcne  
 æwbrice warnje symble. and we lærað and biddað and  
 5 on godes naman beodað, þæt ænig cristen man binnan  
 syx manna sibbfæce æfre ne gewifige on his agenum  
 cynne ne on his mæges lafe, þe swa neahsibb wære,  
 ne on his wifes nydmagan, þe he sylf ær ahte, ne on  
 his gefæderan ne on gehalgodre nunnan; ne on ælætan  
 10 ænig cristen man ne gewifige æfre ne na mǣ wifa, þonne  
 ān, hæbbe, ac beo be ðære anre þa hwile, þe heo lybbe,  
 se ðe wylle godes lage gyman mid rihte and wið helle-  
 bryne beorgan his sawle. and we lærað eac georne  
 manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe symle on  
 15 gemynde and dæges and nihtes forhtige for synnum, dom-  
 dæg adrædæ and for helle agrise and æfre him gehende  
 endedæges wene. and we lærað swyþe georne freonda  
 gehwylcne, þæt he fram synnum georne gecyrre and  
 oðrum mannum unrihtes styre, and þæt he ofer ealle  
 20 oðre þing lufige his drihten, and þæt he oft and gelome  
 hæbbe on gemynde, þæt mannum is mæst þearf oftost  
 to gemunanne, þæt is, þæt hy rihtne geleafan, swa we  
 ær cwædan, anrædlice habban on ðone soðan god, þe is  
 waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta, and þæt hy rihtne  
 25 cristendom rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy godcundan lar-  
 eowan geornlice hyran and godes larum and lagum georn-  
 lice fylgean; and þæt hy godes cyrcan æghwær georne  
 gridjan and fridjan and mid leohte and lacum hy gelome  
 gegretan and hy sylfe þær georne oft and gelome gebid-  
 30 dan to Criste; and þæt hy godes gerihta æghwylce gear-  
 mid rihte gelæstan and freolsa and fæstena rihtlice heal-  
 dan; and þæt hy sunnandaga cypinga and folcgemota on  
 þam halgan dæge georne geswican; and þæt hi godes

<sup>9</sup> ælætan (*zweimal geschrieben, das 2. mal wider ausradiert*)

<sup>33</sup> geswican (a *aus* e)

peowas symle werjan and weorðjan; and þæt hy godes  
 þearfan frefrjan and fedan; and þæt hi wydewan and  
 steopcild to oft ne ahwænan, ac georne hy gladjan; and  
 þæt hi eldeodige menn and feorran cumene ne tyrjan  
 ne ne tynan; and þæt hi oðrum mannum unriht ne beodan  
 ealles to swyðe, ac manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt  
 riht, þæt he wylle, þæt man him beode, be ðam þe hit  
 mæð sy. a sy godes nama ecelice gebletsod and hym  
 symle sy wuldor and weorðmynt æfre to worolde.

## LX.

## Be hæðendome.

10

*Nemo cristianorum paganas superstitiones intendat, sed  
 gentilium inquinamenta omnia omnino contemnat.* eala,  
 mycel is nydþearf manna gehwylc, þæt he wið deofles  
 larswice warnige symle, and þæt he hæðenscype georne  
 æfre forbuge, þæs þe he gedon mæge. and, gyf hit ge-  
 weorde, þæt cristen man æfre heonanforð ahwar heden-  
 dom begange oððon ahwar on lande idola weordige,  
 gebete þæt deope for gode and for worolde; and, se ðe  
 to gelome þæt unriht begange, gylde mid Englum swa  
 wer, swa wite, and on Dena lage lahslice, be ðam þe  
 seo dæd sy. and, gyf wiccean oððe wigeclearas, horingas  
 oððe horcwenan, mordwyrhtan oððe mǣnsworan innan  
 pysan earde weorðan agytene, fyse hy man georne ut  
 of pysan earde and clænsige þas þeode oððon on earde  
 forfare hy mid ealle, butan hi geswicon and þe deoppor  
 gebetan. and do man, swa hit þearf is, manfulra dæda  
 on æghwylcan ende styre man swyðe. her syndan on  
 earde godcundnessæ widersacan and godes lage oferhogan,

---

LX. in Y enthalten <sup>11</sup> über N. c. von and. hd. † nullus  
 cristianus <sup>25</sup> hij he hs. <sup>26</sup> mǣnfulra (der accent von and. hd.)

manslagan and mægslagan, cyrichatan and sacerdbanan,  
 hadbrecan and æwbrecan, myltestran and bearnmyrðran,  
 peofas and peodscadan, ryperas and reaferas, leogeras  
 and liceteras and leodhatan hetele ealles to manege, þe  
 5 ðurh mansylene barjað þas peode, and wedlogan and  
 wærlogan and lytle getrywða to wide mid mannun. and  
 ne byrhð se gesibba hwilan gesibban þe ma, þe ðam  
 fremdan, ne broðor his breðer oþre hwile ne bearn for  
 oft his fæder ne meder. ne na fela manna ne healt his  
 10 getrywða swa wel, swa he scolde, for gode and for worolde.  
 ac do man, swa hit þearf is, gebete hit georne and clæn-  
 siges þas peode, gyf man godes miltse gecearnjan wylle.

## LXI.

## Be cristendome.

*A Cristo enim cristiani sunt nominati, Cristus autem*  
 15 *caput nostrum est, et nos membra eius.* Crist is ealra  
 cristenra manna heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon  
 to Cristes limum getealde, gyf hy heora drihtne gecwemað  
 mid rihte. and hy scylan swyfe georne cristendom æfre  
 healdan mid rihte and Cristes cyrcan secan gelome heom  
 20 sylfum to pearfe and Cristes gerihta rihtlice gelæstan.  
 and þæt is ân ærest, þæt man geteodige æghwylce geare  
 þæt, þæt god sende þonne on geare folce to pearfe on  
 corne and on flexe and on gewelhwylcon wæstmne. and  
 arise seo æcorteodung a, be ðam þe seo sulh pone teodan  
 25 æcer ær geeode, be godes miltse and be ðæs cynges and  
 be ealles cristenes folces and be ðære steore, þe Eadgar  
 cyng gelagode. and sy ælcere geogode teodung gelæst  
 be pentecosten be wite and eorðwæstmne be ealra halgena

<sup>4</sup> and das 2. mal später nachgetragen    <sup>8</sup> his zweimal    <sup>10</sup> hinter  
 scolde ras. von 6—7 bchst. (ein zweites for gode?)

LXI. in Y enthalten    <sup>15</sup> capud hs. || membra hs.

mæssan. and romfeoh gelæste man æghwylce geare be Petres mæssan; and, se ðe hit ne gelæste, sylle þætoeacan .xxx. peninga and bringe to Rome and gylde þam cyng on Engla lage .cxx. scillinga. and cyricsceat gelæste man on Engla lage to Martines mæssan; and, se ðe þæt ne gelæste, forgyld hine mid twelffealdan and þam cyng .cxx. scillinga. and sulhælmessan gebyrað, þæt man gelæste be wite æghwylce geare, þonne huru .xv. niht beoð agan ofer eastertid. and leohtgescot gelæste man be wite to Cristes mæssan and to candel-<sup>10</sup> mæssan and to eastron, do oft se, ðe wylle. and saulscat is rihtast, þæt man gelæste ā æt openum græfe. and freolsa and fæstena be wite healde man rihtlice. and ealle godes gerihta fyrðrige man georne, ealswa hit þearf is. and, gyf hwa þæt nelle, gewylde man hine to<sup>15</sup> rihte mid woroldlicre steore.

## LXII.

## Be frumsceafta.

On þisre worulde fruman god ælmihtig gesceop and geworhte on syx dagum ealle gesceafta, and ðæs seofon<sup>4</sup> þan dæges he gereste hine. and on syx ylða is þeos<sup>20</sup> woruld eac toðæled, and seo seofode belimpð to þære ecan reste.

## De ætatibus mundi.

An yld is geteald of Adame to Noe, oþer of Noe to Abrahame, ðridde of Abrahame to Dauide, feorde of<sup>25</sup>

<sup>3</sup> peninga] þ̄ *hs.* || *über bringe von and. hd.* † sende <sup>4</sup> scilt̄ *hs.*  
<sup>7</sup> scilt̄ *hs.* <sup>8</sup> þon̄ *hs.*

LXII. *enthalten in CE (vgl. Wanley s. 143). in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt* <sup>17</sup> Be f.] De ætatibus mundi als *überschr. C*

<sup>18</sup> þyssere worlde *C* || gescop *C* <sup>21</sup> world *C*

<sup>23</sup> De æ. m.] De prima ætate *C* <sup>24</sup> Nôe *jedesmal C*



Dauide to ðam myclan heregange, fifte of ðam heregange to Cristes gebyrdtiman, sixte of ures drihtnes gebyrdtide to þam ende, þe god ana wat, seofode belimpð to þam toweardan life.

5

### De prima aetate.

*Adam genuit Seth, Seth genuit Enos, Enos genuit Cainan, Cainan genuit Malalcel, Malalcel genuit Iareth, Iareth genuit Enoch, Enoch genuit Mathusalam, Mathusalam genuit Lamech, Lamech genuit Noe.*

10

### De secunda aetate.

*Noe genuit Sem, Sem genuit Arfaxath, Arfaxath genuit Cuinan, Cuinan genuit Sala, Sala genuit Heber, Heber genuit Falech, Falech genuit Ragau, Ragau genuit Seruc, Seruc genuit Nachor, Nachor genuit Thara, Thara genuit*  
15 *Abram.*

### De tertia aetate.

*Abraham genuit Isâac, Isaac genuit Iacob, Iacob genuit Iudam, Iudas genuit Phares, Phares genuit Esrom, Esrom genuit Aram, Aram genuit Aminadab, Aminadab genuit*  
20 *Naason, Naason genuit Salmon, Salmon genuit Booz, Booz genuit Obeth, Obeth genuit Iesse, Iesse genuit David.*

<sup>1</sup> micclan C <sup>2</sup> sexte E || drihtenes C <sup>3</sup> ana C

<sup>5</sup> De p. a. f. C <sup>6</sup> über Adam steht klein geschrieben Adam uixit .dcccxxx. anni E || über Seth steht .dcccxi. annorum E || über E. steht .dcccv. E <sup>7</sup> C. jedesmal] Eaman C || .dcccx. über C. E || Malæleel C || .dcccxcv. über M. E || Malalael aus -lælæl C <sup>8</sup> .dcccclxi. über I. E || ccclxv. über E. E || .dcccclxix. über M. E <sup>9</sup> Lamech nur einmal C, darüber .dcccclxxvii. E

<sup>11</sup> Sēm (das 1. mal) C || -xāð jedesmal C <sup>12</sup> C. jedesmal] Caman C  
<sup>15</sup> Abraham C

<sup>16</sup> .iii. C <sup>17</sup> Issâac jedesmal C <sup>18</sup> Fares (das 1. mal) C  
<sup>20</sup> Nââson (das 2. mal) C <sup>21</sup> Gesse (das 2. mal) C

## De quarta aetate.

*David genuit Salomonem, Salomon genuit Roboam, Roboas genuit Abiud, Abiud genuit Asa, Asa genuit Iosaphat, Iosaphat genuit Ioram, Ioram genuit Oziam, Ozias genuit Ioatham, Ioathas genuit Achaz, Achaz genuit Ezechiam, Ezechias genuit Mannasen, Mannasen genuit Amon, Amon genuit Iosiam.*

## De quinta aetate.

*Iosias genuit Iechoniam, Iechonias genuit Salathiel, Salathiel genuit Zorobabel, Zorobabel genuit Abiud, Abiuth genuit Eliachim, Eliachim genuit Azor, Azor genuit Sadoch, Sadoch genuit Achim, Achim genuit Eliud, Eliud genuit Eleazar, Eleazar genuit Mathan, Mathan genuit Iacob, Iacob autem genuit Ioseph uirum Marię, de qua natus est Iesus, qui vocatur Cristus. et ecce sexta ætas huius seculi, cuius finis soli deo cognitus est.*

---

<sup>1</sup> .iii. C    <sup>2</sup> Salmonem C || Salmon C, Sal:mon (ras. von o) E  
<sup>3</sup> Ioss- (darüber Fo) C    <sup>4</sup> Ioss- C    <sup>5</sup> Ioathan C || Achadz jedesmal C  
<sup>8</sup> .v. C    <sup>9</sup> Ioss- C || Ioch- (das 1. mal) C || Ioth- (das 2. mal) C  
<sup>10</sup> Abiud beidemal C    <sup>14</sup> (Ioseph) C || qua aus quo C



# I.

Die in klammern eingeschlossene zahl bezeichnet jedesmal die nummer des stückes in der betreffenden hs. (nach Wanley's zählung).

| vorliegende<br>ausgabe | Wanley        |              |                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| I                      | 39            | enthalten in | <i>C</i> , p. 8 (II); <i>E</i> , fol. 1 (I); <i>L</i> , fol. 114 (LXXV).                                                               |
| II                     | 1             | „            | „ <i>B</i> , p. 134 (VI); <i>C</i> , p. 10 (III); <i>E</i> , fol. 4 (II); <i>H</i> , fol. 144b (LXXII).                                |
| III                    | 2             | „            | „ <i>B</i> , p. 161 (VII); <i>C</i> , p. 15 (IV); <i>E</i> , fol. 10b (III).                                                           |
| IV                     | 7 (lat.)      | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 103; <i>W</i> , p. 159; <i>X</i> , p. 180.                                                                             |
| V                      | 7             | „            | „ <i>B</i> , p. 112 (V); <i>C</i> , p. 105 (LXIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 16 (IV); <i>H</i> , fol. 132 (LXV).                                |
| VI                     | 13 + 14       | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 61 (XXX + XXXI); <i>E</i> , fol. 21 (V + VI).                                                                          |
| VII                    | 15            | „            | „ <i>E</i> , fol. 27 (VII); zum teil in <i>C</i> , p. 65.                                                                              |
| VIII                   | 15a           | „            | „ <i>H</i> , fol. 140b (LXVIII); <i>O</i> , fol. 28 (XIV); <i>R</i> , fol. 61 (XV); <i>S</i> , p. 373 (XXIV); <i>T</i> , p. 244 (XVI). |
| IX                     | 8 + 40 (lat.) | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 53; <i>E</i> , fol. 34 (IX).                                                                                           |
| X                      | 8 + 40 = 17   | „            | „ <i>B</i> , p. 204 (IX <sup>1</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 56 (XXVIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 38 (X); <i>I</i> , fol. 77b (CX).                   |
| XI                     | 16 (lat.)     | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 66; <i>E</i> , fol. 31b (VIII <sup>1</sup> ).                                                                          |
| XII                    | 16            | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 67 (XXXII); <i>E</i> , fol. 33 (VIII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>G</i> , fol. 136b; <i>H</i> , fol. 142b (LXIX <sup>2</sup> ).  |
| XIII                   | 18            | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 68 (XXXIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 44 (XI); <i>H</i> , fol. 141b (LXIX <sup>1</sup> ).                                       |
| XIV                    | 19            | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 71 (XXXIV); <i>E</i> , fol. 47b (XII).                                                                                 |
| XV                     | 20 = 36       | „            | „ <i>A</i> , p. 221 (XII); <i>C</i> , p. 72 (XXXV); <i>E</i> , fol. 49b (XIII).                                                        |
| XVI                    | 21            | „            | „ <i>C</i> , p. 74 (XXXVI); <i>E</i> , fol. 52 (XIV); <i>H</i> , fol. 142b (LXIX <sup>3</sup> ).                                       |
| XVII                   | 22            | „            | „ <i>E</i> , fol. 56b (XV).                                                                                                            |
| XVIII                  | 23            | „            | „ <i>E</i> , fol. 58b (XVI).                                                                                                           |

| vorliegende<br>ausgabe | Wanley               |              |                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------|----------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| XIX                    | 24                   | enthalten in | <i>B</i> , p. 229 (IX <sup>2</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 19 (VI); <i>E</i> , fol. 61 (XVII <sup>1</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 86 b (XXXVII).                                                            |
| XX                     | 44 <sub>I</sub>      | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 233 (IX <sup>2</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 20 (VII); <i>E</i> , fol. 62 (XVII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 86 b XXXVIII <sup>1</sup> ).                                             |
| XXI                    | 44 <sub>II</sub> = 9 | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 234 (X <sup>1</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 20 (VIII); <i>E</i> , fol. 62 (XVII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 87 (XXXVIII <sup>2</sup> ).                                              |
| XXII                   | 44 <sub>III</sub>    | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 236 (X <sup>2</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 21 (IX <sup>1</sup> ); <i>E</i> , fol. 62b (XVII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 87 (XXXVIII <sup>2</sup> ).                                 |
| XXIII                  | 47                   | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 242 (X <sup>2</sup> ); <i>C</i> , p. 24 (XI); <i>K</i> , fol. 89 (XLII).                                                                                                          |
| XXIV                   | 56+45+46             | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 246 (X <sup>2</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 87 b (XXXVIII <sup>2</sup> +XXXIX+XL); zum teil (hom. 56) in <i>C</i> , p. 22 (IX <sup>2</sup> ); <i>E</i> , fol. 64 (XVII <sup>2</sup> ). |
| XXV                    | 50                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 22 (X <sup>1</sup> ); <i>E</i> , fol. 65 (XVII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>K</i> , fol. 90 b (XLV).                                                                                        |
| XXVI                   | 51                   | „ „          | <i>G</i> , fol. 64 (XLIII); <i>K</i> , fol. 90 b (XLVI); zum teil in <i>C</i> , p. 23 (X <sup>2</sup> ).                                                                                        |
| XXVII                  | 48                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 25 (XII); <i>K</i> , fol. 89 b (XLIII); die schlussworte in <i>N</i> , fol. 58.                                                                                                   |
| XXVIII                 | 55                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 26 (XIII <sup>2</sup> ); <i>G</i> , fol. 59 (XLI); <i>I</i> , fol. 85 (XI).                                                                                                       |
| XXIX                   | 25                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 66 (XVIII).                                                                                                                                                                     |
| XXX                    | 26                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 73 (XIX).                                                                                                                                                                       |
| XXXI                   | 27                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 80 b (XX).                                                                                                                                                                      |
| XXXII                  | 28                   | „ „          | <i>E</i> , fol. 81 (XXI).                                                                                                                                                                       |
| XXXIII                 | 5                    | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 95 (IV); <i>C</i> , p. 82 (XXXIX); <i>E</i> , fol. 84 b (XXIII); <i>H</i> , fol. 143 b (LXX); <i>I</i> , fol. 113 (XXIII).                                                        |
| XXXIV                  | 6                    | „ „          | <i>C</i> (zweimal), p. 26 (XIII <sup>1</sup> ), p. 86 (XL); <i>E</i> , fol. 90 b (XXIV); <i>I</i> , fol. 118 b (XXV).                                                                           |
| XXXV                   | 30                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 28 (XIV); <i>E</i> , fol. 91 b (XXV).                                                                                                                                             |
| XXXVI                  | 30                   | „ „          | <i>K</i> , fol. 88 b (XLI).                                                                                                                                                                     |
| XXXVII                 | 31+29                | „ „          | <i>N</i> , fol. 38 (V); in <i>E</i> die beiden teile getrennt: hom. 31 fol. 93 b (XXVI), hom. 29 fol. 83 (XXII).                                                                                |
| XXXVIII                | 11                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 29 (XV).                                                                                                                                                                          |
| XXXIX                  | 12                   | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 30 (XVI).                                                                                                                                                                         |
| XL 3=41=43             |                      | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 182 (VIII); <i>C</i> , p. 78 (XXXVII); <i>F</i> , fol. 1 (XLI); <i>N</i> , fol. 2 (I).                                                                                            |
| XLI                    | —                    | „ „          | <i>C</i> , p. 80 (XXXVIII).                                                                                                                                                                     |
| XLII                   | 21 a                 | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 1 (I); <i>F</i> , fol. 115 (XIX).                                                                                                                                                 |
| XLIII                  | 37                   | „ „          | <i>B</i> , p. 38 (II).                                                                                                                                                                          |

| vorliegende<br>ausgabe | Wanley |                                                                              |
|------------------------|--------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| XLIV                   | 37     | enthalten in <i>K</i> , fol. 81 (XXXV).                                      |
| XLV                    | 38     | „ „ <i>B</i> , p. 73 (III).                                                  |
| XLVI                   | 10     | „ „ <i>B</i> , p. 251 (XI).                                                  |
| XLVII                  | 32     | „ „ <i>A</i> , p. 150 (VIII); zum teil in <i>U</i> ,<br>p. 247 (X + XI).     |
| XLVIII                 | 33     | „ „ <i>A</i> , p. 159 (IX); <i>U</i> , p. 251 (XII + XIII).                  |
| XLIX                   | 34     | „ „ <i>A</i> , p. 170 (X); <i>b</i> , p. 105; <i>D</i> , p. 221<br>(XXXIII). |
| L                      | 35     | „ „ <i>A</i> , p. 209 (XI).                                                  |
| L I                    | 49     | „ „ <i>K</i> , fol. 90 (XLIV).                                               |
| L II                   | 52     | „ „ <i>K</i> , fol. 91 (XLVII).                                              |
| L III                  | 53     | „ „ <i>K</i> , fol. 91 b (XLVIII).                                           |
| L IV                   | 54     | „ „ <i>N</i> , fol. 31 (IV).                                                 |
| LV                     | 1 a    | „ „ <i>F</i> , fol. 49 (VII).                                                |
| LVI                    | 42     | „ „ <i>H</i> , fol. 74 (XXXVI).                                              |
| L VII                  | —      | „ „ <i>Z</i> , fol. 25 (IV).                                                 |
| L VIII                 | —      | „ „ <i>M</i> , fol. 26 (nach der jetzigen pagi-<br>nierung).                 |
| L IX                   | —      | „ „ <i>Y</i> , auf einigen leeren blättern an<br>ende der hs.                |
| L X                    |        |                                                                              |
| L XI                   |        |                                                                              |
| L XII                  | —      | „ „ <i>C</i> , p. 9; <i>E</i> , fol. 3.                                      |

## II.

| Wanley            | vorliegende ausgabe                      | Wanley    | vorliegende ausgabe      |
|-------------------|------------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| 1                 | = II                                     | 13 + 14   | = VI                     |
| 1 a               | = LV                                     | 15        | = VII                    |
| 2                 | = III                                    | 15 a      | = VIII                   |
| 3 (= 41 = 43)     | = XL                                     | 16        | = XI (lat.), XII (engl.) |
| 4                 | = findet sich in den<br>varianten zu XIX | 17 (= 8)  | = X                      |
| 5                 | = XXXIII                                 | 18        | = XIII                   |
| 6                 | = XXXIV                                  | 19        | = XIV                    |
| 7                 | = V                                      | 20 (= 36) | = XV                     |
| 8 (= 8 + 40 = 17) | = IX (lat.), X (engl.)                   | 21        | = XVI                    |
| 9 (= 44 n)        | = XXI                                    | 21 a      | = XLII                   |
| 10                | = XLVI                                   | 22        | = XVII                   |
| 11                | = XXXVIII                                | 23        | = XVIII                  |
| 12                | = XXXIX                                  | 24        | = XIX                    |
|                   |                                          | 25        | = XXIX                   |

| Wanley        | vorliegende ausgabe   | Wanley                   | vorliegende ausgabe |
|---------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|
| 26            | = XXX                 | 43 (= 3 = 41)            | = XL                |
| 27            | = XXXI                | 44 <sub>i</sub>          | = XX                |
| 28            | = XXXII               | 44 <sub>ii</sub> (= 9)   | = XXI               |
| 29            | = 2. teil von XXXVII  | 44 <sub>iii</sub>        | = XXII              |
| 30            | = XXXV u. XXXVI       | 45 + 46                  | = 2. teil von XXIV  |
| 31            | = 1. teil von XXXVII  | 47                       | = XXIII             |
| 32            | = XLVII               | 48                       | = XXVIII            |
| 33            | = XLVIII              | 49                       | = LI                |
| 34            | = XLIX                | 50                       | = XXV               |
| 35            | = L                   | 51                       | = XXVI              |
| 36 (= 20)     | = XV                  | 52                       | = LII               |
| 37            | = XLIII u. XLIV       | 53                       | = LIII              |
| 38            | = XLV                 | 54                       | = LIV               |
| 39            | = I                   | 55 (vgl. vorw.<br>s. IX) | = XXVIII            |
| 40            | = 2. teil von IX u. X | 56 (vgl. vorw.<br>s. IX) | = XXIV              |
| 41 (= 3 = 43) | = XL                  |                          |                     |
| 42            | = LVI                 |                          |                     |

### III.

#### Übersicht über den inhalt der hauptsächlichsten hss.

Die römische zahl giebt die nummer des stückes in der betreffenden hs. (nach Wanley's zählung) an; die in klammern eingeschlossene zahl die nummer des stückes in der vorliegenden ausgabe.

Aus der hs. *E* sind in der vorliegenden ausgabe folgende stücke abgedruckt:

I (1); (60); II (2); III (3); IV (5); V + VI (6); VII (7); VIII (11 + 12); IX (9); X (10); XI (13); XII (14); XIII (15); XIV (16); XV (17); XVI (18); XVII (19 + 20 + 21 + 22 + 24 + 25); XVIII (29); XIX (30); XX (31); XXI (32); XXII (37); XXIII (33); XXIV (34); XXV (35); XXVI (37); (die übrigen stücke, XXVII—XXXII, sind Aelfriesche homilien).

Aus *C* sind abgedruckt:

II (1); (60); III (2); IV (3); V (19 var.); VI (19); VII (20); VIII (21); IX (22 + 24); X (25 + 26); XI (23); XII (27); XIII (34 + 28); XIV (35); XV (38); XVI (39); XXVIII + XXIX

(9 + 10); XXX + XXXI (6); (7); XXXII (11 + 12); XXXIII (13);  
 XXXIV (14); XXXV (15); XXXVI (16); XXXVII (40); XXXVIII  
 (41); XXXIX (33); XL (34); LXIII (5).

---

Aus *B* sind abgedruckt:

I (42); II (43); III (45); IV (33); V (5); VI (2); VII (3);  
 VIII (40); IX (10 + 19 + 20); X (21 + 22 + 23 + 24); XI (46).

---

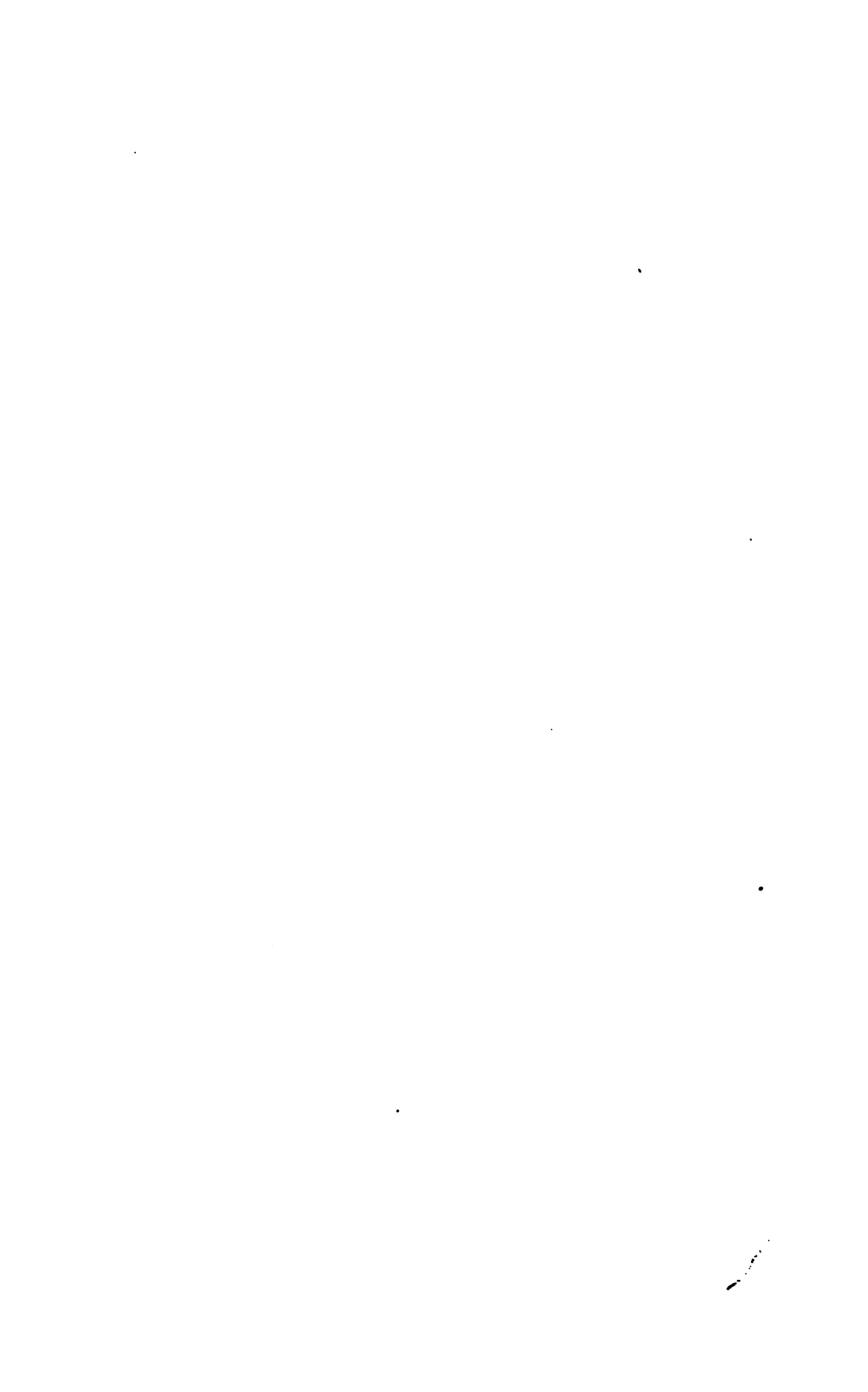
Aus *K* sind abgedruckt:

XXXV (44); XXXVII (19); XXXVIII (20 + 21 + 22 + 24);  
 XXXIX (24); XL (24); XLI (36); XLII (23); XLIII (27);  
 XLIV (51); XLV (25); XLVI (26); XLVII (52); XLVIII (53).

### Berichtigungen.

p. 110 var. zu zeile 3 lies *icgope* statt *jcgope*.

p. 114 zeile 1 lies *gode*.







Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 004 674 839

APR 18 1988

DOC OCT 16 1990

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004  
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DEC 22 1994  
MAR 1 1994

JUN 23 2003

JUN 11 2003

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA  
94305

